

TOTALITARIANISM

POLITICAL TRIALS

JAN TO END APRIL

1977

And now for The Year of The Trials?

328
Political
Trial

Star
3/11/77

Its 10 years of operation have shown that detention in terms of Section Six of the Terrorism Act does not guarantee that a detainee will eventually face a charge in court. But, now that the Government is armed with the "preventive detention" clause of the Internal Security Act if it wants to put a political radical "on ice," it has little reason to resort to the Terrorism Act for the same purpose.

Instead, the Terrorism Act can be used, quite logically, to detain future trialists and State witnesses. Which prompts a question: can South Africa expect to see a host of trials in the new year involving the estimated 300 people believed presently held under Section Six of the Terrorism Act?

According to the Institute of Race Relations, 79 of the estimated 300 are confirmed Section Six detainees. For the rest, they are assumed to be Terrorism Act detainees, in the absence of any willingness on the part of the

With 1976 having been "The Year of the Unrest," there are a number of significant pointers to 1977 being "The Year of the Trials."

HOWARD BARRELL of The Star's Pretoria Bureau reports.

Government or police to issue comprehensive official information and because they have not been accorded the privileges granted the recently-released Internal Security Act detainees.

The Minister of Justice, Mr Kruger, is on record as saying that those held under the Terrorism Act will find their way to court.

So, while 1976 was the year of the unrest, could 1977 be the year of the trials?

Most of the detainees are adherents of the black consciousness philosophy, and, with the blame the movement got from the Government for last year's unrest, it would seem likely that it could take a further battering in South African courts.

Some say the Government may ban black consciousness's two leading vehicles — the Black Peoples Convention and Saso.

But, in any prospective prosecution of black consciousness leadership the State armoury has been reinforced to some extent by the recent conviction of nine former officials of BPC and Saso just before Christmas in the "Saso terror trial."

For, while Mr Justice Boshoff found that Saso and BPC were protest and not revolutionary groups, he nonetheless judged that the activities of the

nine former officials of the two groups constituted an executive conspiracy with the intent to endanger the maintenance of law and order.

Prominent among the black consciousness leadership still detained in incommunicado detention are Mr Kenneth Rachidi, BPC national president; Mr Nat Serache, acting president earlier in the year; and Mr Aubrey Mokoena, former executive secretary of the Soweto Black Parents' Association and a former University of the North SRC president, whose name was mentioned in the Saso terror trial as the proposer of several contentious Saso resolutions.

And then, of course, any unrest which reaped a harvest of riot damage exceeding R100-million according to some estimates, must result in a number of sabotage and arson trials, some of which we have already seen.

A spokesman for the Transvaal Attorney-General's office in the Palace of Justice, Pretoria, said the Supreme Court would be busy with "a whole host of cases arising out of the unrest." Three such cases would begin in the Transvaal in February, he said.

Another Justice Department source said the reason for the fitting out of civil courts in part of Pretoria's new skyscraping Boland Bank Building, was to clear courts in the Palace of Justice for criminal and, more particularly, security legislation trials.

A number of acting justices were also expected to be appointed early this year to help deal with the glut of unrest cases.

But the real question is: will history repeat itself? Will the Government now go all out to eliminate the black consciousness movement as it did in the 1960s with the African National Congress and Pan Africanist Congress following unrest scarcely comparable to last year's?

And, how many of those affected by the crackdown will have the benefit of a court case?

325 pol trials

ND 111137
**Saso nine to
file appeal**

JOHANNESBURG —
Defence lawyers for the
Saso nine, found guilty
recently of charges under
the Terrorism Act, will file
an application for leave to
appeal against the conviction in Pretoria today.

If Mr Justice Boshoff
grants the lawyers leave
to appeal, the appeal will
probably be heard in the
second half of this year by
the Appellate Division in
Bloemfontein. — DDC.

325 Political Trials

Saso trial irregular, say defence

8/11/77
Pretoria Bureau

Parts of the two-year Saso terror trial may have been irregular, it was claimed today.

The claim came from the defence team and they made it in a special entry with the Supreme Court.

At the same time, application was made for leave to appeal against conviction under the Terrorism Act of nine former officials of Saso, the Black Peoples's Convention and the students Representative Council for the University of the North and against six-year sentences on six of the men.

PASSED

The remaining three men got five-year sentences.

The sentences were passed last month by Mr Justice Boshoff, then acting Judge President of the Transvaal.

The new application will be heard by Mr Justice Boshoff early in February.

If it succeeds, South African legal history's longest Terrorism Act trial will go before the Appeal Court in Bloemfontein.

N 0 5 9 N! 5
N 0 5 9 N! 5
N 0 5 9 N! 5
N 0 5 9 N! 5

N 5 9 5 9 5
N 5 9 5 9 5
N 5 9 5 9 5
N 5 9 5 9 5

N 5 9 5 9 5

Guest 3

9/9

5. 5
5. 5
5. 5
5. 5
5. 5

5. 5
5. 5
5. 5
5. 5
5. 5

5. 5

Guest 2

325 gen

Saso nine to file appeal

Traditional

VERSES 1, 2, 4
Voices in u

1. On Chris
2. Then why
4. All out

DEFENCE lawyers for the Saso nine, found guilty recently of charges under the Terrorism Act, will file an application for leave to appeal against the conviction in Pretoria today.

The trial, the longest Terrorism Act trial held in South Africa, ended four days before Christmas when six of the nine were sentenced to six years' imprisonment and the others to five years' imprisonment.

The two-year legal marathon began with the detention of the nine after the banning of Viva Frelimo rallies planned by Saso and BPC in September 1974.

The nine have been behind bars since then. If Mr Justice Boshoff grants the lawyers leave to appeal, the appeal will probably be heard in the second half of this year by the Appellate Division in Bloemfontein.

Ibid.
(R.V.W.)

an - gels bring, On Ch
made us glad, Then w
sing this night: All o

Harmon

ng, To hear the news— the
d, Since our Re-deem-er
ht, Which made the an - gels

sing, To hear the news the
sad, Since our Re-deem-er
ight, Which made the an- gels

Unison

an - gels bring— News of great joy, news of great mirth,
made us glad, When from our sin he set us free,
sing this night: 'Glo - ry to God and peace to men,

Harmony, ad lib.

News of our mer - ci - ful King's birth.
All for to gain our li - ber - ty?
Now and for e - ver - more. A - men.

325 ger

TERROR TRIAL TWIST

PRETORIA 5/1/82

The defence team in the Saso terror trial yesterday filed a special entry with the Supreme Court here alleging that certain proceedings in the two-year long trial may have been irregular.

At the same time, an application was filed for leave to appeal against the conviction under the Terrorism Act of the nine former officials of Saso, the Black People's Convention and the SRC of the University of the North, Turfloop, and against the six-year sentences imposed on six of the men.

The remaining three men received five-year sentences from Mr. Justice Boshoff, then acting Judge President of the Transvaal, when he passed sentence on December 21 last year.

The applications will be heard by Mr. Justice Boshoff early in February.

If successful, the Terrorism Act trial will then go before the Appeal Court in Bloemfontein, probably late this year.
— (Sapa.)

325 ~~gas~~ pd. final

...anned under the Suppression of Communism Act. ... were cut short by the banning order imposed on its Secretary-General, ... in the general use of official languages. SASM's activities, however, ... This was aimed primarily at helping people develop some degree of adequacy ... intended setting up vocational training in all trade centres in the country ... the role of the black student as member of a black community. SASM also ... period of two weeks. It also pri ... for Winter and Summer schools ... preparing for supplementary exam ... summer school at Orlando West Hi ... students in 1972) and the WCYO. Among the most active have been ... symposia, group discussions and ... ment and to spread the message; ... social and political awareness; ... youth and co-ordination of their ... Broadly, their aims were to prom ... in 1972, such as the Natal Youth ... There was a considerable prolier ...

Saso trial defence appeals

PRETORIA — The defence team in the Saso terror trial yesterday filed an entry claiming that certain proceedings in the two-year trial may have been irregular. ... Also filed with the Supreme Court, Pretoria, was an application for leave to appeal against the conviction of the nine former officials of Saso, the Black Peoples' Convention and the SRC of the University of the North and against the six-year sentences imposed on six of the men. ... The remaining three men received five-year sentences from Mr. W. Justice Boshoff, then acting Judge President of the Transvaal, on December 21 last year. ... On December 15 Mr. Justice Boshoff convicted six of the men on two counts under the Terrorism Act. They were conspiracy with intent to endanger the maintenance of law and order and organising "viva-Frelimo" rallies at the University of the North and Curries Fountain, Durban, in September 1974 with the same intent. ... The other three were convicted on one of the two counts. ... The applications will be heard by Mr. Justice Boshoff early in February. ... If successful, South African legal history's longest Terrorism Act trial will then go before the Appeal Court in Bloemfontein, probably late this year. — SAPA.

... to train people in mastering cer ... they derive their living. The pur ... 50 people had been employed in th ... laborious, as it is labour and no ... of these are of a practical natur ... Home Industries. Although this pr ... Another very important project th ... of many people. ... large rural settlements, thus mak ... for setting up a Health Clinic 9 km ... had plans to do the same in Umlaz ... 1975, revived a creche in Ginsber ... the people of the community. As f ... co-operatives proved so popular t ... areas of the concept of bulk buyi ... BCP was also involved in other se ... sees youth as the cornerstone in ... undertook to train those individua ... the country. A National Youth Mov ... co-ordinate the activities of the ... It ran several leadership training ... Another important part of Black Com ... programmes is its youth programme. ... were banned in 1973. Restrictions were then placed on Sam Moody, until ... then Programme Assistant at the Durban Office.

... to train people in mastering cer ... they derive their living. The pur ... 50 people had been employed in th ... laborious, as it is labour and no ... of these are of a practical natur ... Home Industries. Although this pr ... Another very important project th ... of many people. ... large rural settlements, thus mak ... for setting up a Health Clinic 9 km ... had plans to do the same in Umlaz ... 1975, revived a creche in Ginsber ... the people of the community. As f ... co-operatives proved so popular t ... areas of the concept of bulk buyi ... BCP was also involved in other se ... sees youth as the cornerstone in ... undertook to train those individua ... the country. A National Youth Mov ... co-ordinate the activities of the ... It ran several leadership training ... Another important part of Black Com ... programmes is its youth programme. ... were banned in 1973. Restrictions were then placed on Sam Moody, until ... then Programme Assistant at the Durban Office.

325 ~~det~~ political trials.

Wife on terror charge

11/1/77 Star
Mrs Rita Allta Ndzanga (43), whose husband died while in detention at the weekend, appeared briefly today in the Johannesburg Magistrate's Court on charges under the Terrorism Act.

She appeared together with Mr Kdedla Cleopas Shubane (20) of Soweto. It is alleged that on November 9 last year, they attempted to endanger the maintenance of law and order in South Africa. No evidence was led and the case was postponed to January 25. They are to remain in custody.

325 Political Trials

Terror trial told of lots

Own Correspondent
GRAHAMSTOWN — The reason why lots were drawn at a meeting at the Kwazakhele High School in Port Elizabeth on the night of September 9 last year for group leaderships to take control of 20 recruits each, was so that no one would know who the real leaders were, it was stated at the terrorism trial here yesterday.

Thirty-three pupils from the school are charged with participating in terroristic activities by conspiring to march from

the central bus terminus armed with petrol and other chemical bombs and with stones, sticks, knives, swords and pangas through the central area of Port Elizabeth on September 10 and to indiscriminately damage or destroy shops, buildings, and other property, as well as to attack any police officer or any white person they encountered.

The accused, who have all pleaded not guilty, were arrested by security police at 4 am on the morning of the planned

march before they had set out.

Mr Thembesile Jafta (18) who was warned as an accomplice, told the Judge President Mr Justice Cloete, who is hearing the case with two assessors, that the result of the draw was kept on a secret list.

At the meeting they all agreed to the proposed plan and no one objected. They thought it was the only way that they could force the police to release two fellow pupils who had been arrested earlier.

(328) Political Trials

Audio/visuals

Is it essential
to show any of
such as a
videotape?

Venue

Terror case

JOHANNESBURG — Mrs. Rita Alita Ndzanga (43), whose husband died in detention at the weekend, appeared briefly in the Magistrate's Court here on charges under the Terrorism Act. She appeared together with Mr. Khehla Cleopas Shubane (20), of Soweto. It is alleged that on November 9 last year they attempted to endanger the maintenance of law and order in South Africa. No evidence was led and the hearing was postponed to January 25. They are to remain in custody. Mr. Lawrence Ndzanga (52) was due to appear together with his wife and Mr. Shubane yesterday. The charges against Mr. Ndzanga were withdrawn by the State. Mr. Ndzanga died on Sunday while in custody at the Johannesburg Fort. A post-mortem was to be held yesterday with Dr. Jonathan Gluckman, appearing for the family, as an observer. Mr. A. T. Meiring was on the Bench. — (Sapa.)

For your
an decided?

ying at home or
ie meeting room
1?

as a meeting
audience and as
or your subject?

at size for the
ected?

be able to see?

is or platform?

ugh room for the

proper positioning of one or
more projection screens?

- (e) Will everyone be able to hear?
Will you need to use a microphone?
Is there a public address system
already installed? Will there be
any distracting noises and can
these be silenced during your
presentation?
- (f) Can the room be darkened easily?
Are there sufficient power supplies
for any projected visuals or
recorded sound?

Visuals

- (a) What equipment will you have at
your disposal? Will there be an
experienced projectionist
available?
- (b) Are there any suitable visuals or
other aids (e.g. films, videotapes,
sound tapes, slides, etc.) already
available?
- (c) What facilities are there for
obtaining or making others you
may need?

Budget

Has a budget already been prepared?
If so, how much money has been
allowed for:

(325) Political Trials

Dynamite in bush, court told

13/11/72
A Crown Mines post messenger retrieved 40 sticks of dynamite from the bush after being arrested by Security Branch police, a Johannesburg magistrate heard today.

At a preparatory examination of an allegation that Archibald Kabane (23) unlawfully possessed explosives, Mr L I Venables also heard that two sticks of high-explosives and other explosives material were found in the container attached to Mr Kabane's motor scooter.

Mr Kabane, who was committed for trial in the Supreme Court, accepted short service and was granted bail of R500.

Police evidence was that on December 10 Security Branch men watched Mr Kabane as he rode his motor scooter at the mine. He was arrested on Booysens Road and Warrant Officer I M van Niekerk took him back to the mine. The policeman had a shotgun with him and when he asked Mr Kabane: "Where is the stuff?" Mr Kabane appealed to him, "Don't shoot, I'll go and fetch it."

Mr Kabane then retrieved a cardboard carton hidden in a patch of grass. Warrant Officer van Niekerk said he found 40 sticks of dynamite in the box.

Man had communist books, court told

RDM 13/1/77

By CAROL STEYN

A YOUNG Coloured student who was searched on a train returning from Botswana and allegedly found to have three letters, communist literature and a criticism of BOSS in his bag, appeared yesterday in the Johannesburg Regional Court.

Mr Kevin Martin, 20, pleaded not guilty to having performed an act calculated to further the aims of communism by possessing certain books and letters.

He also denied having had unlawfully-imported goods.

The books were: BOSS: the First Five Years; Lenin, Selected Works; Karl Marx and Frederick Engels, Selected Works; Amilcar Cabral, Revolution in Guinea; N. Mezlyakof, The Soviet Communist Party and its Activities, and Karl Marx and Frederick Engels, Manifesto of the Communist Party.

Sergeant J. A. J. Hayes told the court that Mr Martin left South Africa at 7.40 am on April 11, last year, at the Ramatlabana border post near Mafeking to go to Botswana.

Sergeant B. S. Mazela

told the court he was on duty at this border post at 6 am on April 15 when a train on which Mr Martin was a passenger arrived from Botswana.

He asked to search his luggage, and found two sealed envelopes containing letters and six books.

Mr Martin asked him not to tell "the Whites" about the books and not to take him to the office. He offered him R20, Sgt Mazela said.

The sergeant handed him over to the Security Police.

Mr C. J. van der Merwe,

head of the department of political science at the Rand Afrikaans University, testified about the contents of the books and letters.

One letter, addressed to "Dear comrade", he said, was "an epistle from an apostle of revolution to his co-believers elsewhere."

Communist literature was quoted and it seemed that the writer was familiar with communist literature.

Another letter, addressed to "Dear Mr A. Pop", seemed an attempt to induce Mr Pop to help the writer and an organisation called Afro, Mr Van der Merwe said.

The book on the Bureau for State Security, published in 1975 by the International Defence and Aid Fund in London, was an attack on the present South African system, aimed specifically at the existence and work of BOSS, the Schlebusch Commission and the Security Police.

The purpose was to evoke the reader's antipathy towards the SA Government, Mr Van der Merwe said.

The hearing was postponed to March 4.

Mr Martin is in custody.

Mr D. Soggott, who appeared for him, told the court he had been in custody since April last year.

have really only household in this small-scale agricultural household labour supplies and hired workers (both permanent and found in one sample of 27 farms for 1964, hired labour 15 per cent of labour-time (less than in the case of and the wife/wives of household heads, 21,5 per cent wage-labourers constituted only 4,3 per cent of the they represented 27 per cent of men over 16 years of added the structurally-incorporated element of casual as equivalent to 4.4 permanent workers per APL farm degree of 'illegal occupancy' (442 of 9000 farms were evidence of 'squatters' on-site, availability of it the proximity of a marginal peasantry allow for the supplies. On average, as shown by available evidence labour are worse in APL's than on plantations - many being young, 'landless' or foreign.(36)

From the viewpoint of social reproduction, the evidence as well as of the conditions in which there has been a transformation in the TTL's, implies one or both of two tendencies in the historical transformation of the peasant into a rural worker: a decidedly uneven process, in terms of the effect it has had on basic levels of subsistence. On the other hand, in the case of a number of rural workers, a lower level of subsistence has been enforced. The limited nature of available evidence does not allow for a firm conclusion as to the exact extent to which these two inter-related tendencies have been manifest in the development process.

III CONCLUDING PERSPECTIVES

I should like to divide some concluding perspectives into three parts; the empirical, the theoretical and a note on unresolved contemporary research issues.

A EMPIRICAL

The evidence of long-run wage constancy does not imply that the ratio of wages to domestic (or even domestic and foreign) social means of subsistence in the non-capitalist sector(s), upon which base part of the cost of reproduction of labour depends, has been constant for the period examined. Contemporary

23 (328) Pol. Trials

2.

Audio/visuals

Is it essential to show any audio/visuals such as a film or a videotape?

The Cape Times, Saturday

Violence: Youth, 18, is certifiable 15/1/77

RICKY PILLAY, an 18-year-old Cape Town youth, who was convicted last year on a charge of public violence, was yesterday declared certifiable in terms of the Mental Health Act. me or room

He was ordered by a Cape Town Regional Magistrate, Mr J H Krige, to be detained in custody at Pollsmoor Prison pending a decision by the State President. ng nd as

After Pillay's trial in October last year, sentence was reserved pending the outcome of a 28-day observation period at Valkenberg Hospital. ject?

A medical report compiled by Dr F D Pascoe dated November 19 said Pillay was mentally ill and in need of care, control and treatment. the

Dr Pascoe referred to Pillay's two previous suicide attempts and said the patient had an unstable personality with neurotic traits. During observation he was withdrawn and asocial, and his mood appeared to be one of bewilderment. see? rm?

Mr J H Krige was on the Bench and Mr L P van Breda appeared for the State. the or

- (e) Will everyone be able to hear?
Will you need to use a microphone?
Is there a public address system already installed? Will there be any distracting noises and can these be silenced during your presentation?
- (f) Can the room be darkened easily?
Are there sufficient power supplies for any projected visuals or recorded sound?

Visuals

- (a) What equipment will you have at your disposal? Will there be an experienced projectionist available?
- (b) Are there any suitable visuals or other aids (e.g. films, videotapes, sound tapes, slides, etc.) already available?
- (c) What facilities are there for obtaining or making others you may need?

Budget

Has a budget already been prepared?
If so, how much money has been allowed for:

325 Polit. Trials

Terror case

A CHARGE under the Terrorism Act against Mr Lawrence Ndzanga, 52, who died in detention last weekend, was withdrawn in the Johannesburg Magistrate's Court yesterday. His widow, Mrs Rita Alita Ndzanga, 43, and Mr Khe-kha Cleopas Shubane, 20, appeared on the same charge and were remanded in custody until January 25.

325

~~Cen~~
Pd. Trials

Cape Times 17/1/77
**Saso trial man
on dagga charge**

JOHANNESBURG. — One of the original thirteen accused in the Saso trial, Mr Ruben Hare, has been charged with another person for possession of dagga.

A spokesman at the Newlands police station here confirmed that Mr Hare and another Coloured man were arrested on Friday and were released yesterday morning each on R40 bail. He said they were due to appear in court this morning.

Mr Hare, who was vice-president of the South Africa Students' Organization in 1974, was detained under the Terrorism Act on November 7, 1974.

325 Pd.

Probe into urban terror plot

Crime Reporter

Security Police are believed to be nearing the end of a "crucial" investigation into an alleged urban terrorism plot in South Africa.

Among the many people picked up in the past week was "Mr Sibisi," the mystery lessor of the house in Soweto which was ripped apart by a series of explosions last weekend.

Colonel Hennie Muller, head of the Witwatersrand Security Police, today confirmed the man's detention, but was unable to comment on reports that he and his family were arrested at the Mozambique Labour Office while trying to get travel documents to leave the country.

TRAVEL AGENT

"Mr Sibisi's" neighbours in Klipspruit said this weekend that he was seldom at home. They said he claimed to be a travel agent, organising trips by mini-bus to the Kruger National Park.

Detectives have made inquiries into, among other aspects, the sabotaging of a police station in Soweto and a blast at the Carlton Centre.

A	es, Transvaal Archives
Acc.	(Manuscripts)
Add. Mss	Book for South African
AYB	Cape Town
C.A.	Well-Bannerman
C-B	British Colonial Office
CO	South African Biography
DSAB	es in the Transvaal
FK	tial Office, Great Britain
GLCC	County Council
GS	Goewermentsektaris,
JL	University of Cape Town
LA	of Economics
L.S.E.	Society of Friends, London
L.S.F.	South Africa). Photostat
MP	volumes in the Transvaal Archives
N.G.K.A.	Archives of the N.G.K. (Dutch Reformed Church), Cape Town
N.L.W.	National Library of Wales, Aberystwith
O.F.S.A.	Orange Free State Archives, Bloemfontein
P	Archives of the President, Orange Free State

(328) Political Trials.

Cape Times 18/1/77

Terrorism Act: Two in court

PRETORIA. — An Indian man and an African woman appeared briefly at the Pretoria Criminal Sessions yesterday on two counts under the Terrorism Act.

Mr Sadecque Variava and Mrs Nunsisi Kuzwayo were remanded by Mr Acting Justice Van der Walt to January 31. Bail of R5 000 was allowed to stand for Mr Variava and of R2 000 for Mrs Kuzwayo.

The counts relate "to a play" and newsletter issued by the People's Experimental Theatre Organization.

Audio/visuals

Is it essential to show any audio/visuals such as a film or videotape?

Pamphlet bomb near station, court told

Staff Reporter

A SOUTH African Railway policeman told the Johannesburg Regional Court yesterday about a pamphlet bomb he found near the Johannesburg station on July 8.

Constable G. J. Hertz said the pamphlets, reading "People of South Africa — the African National Congress calls on you. Amandla Soweto", were similar to those allegedly found in the possession of Mrs Edith Mbala, 50, who is appearing before Mr G. R. Dowling charged with furthering the aims of the ANC.

She pleaded not guilty to the charge, as well as to a charge of having been in possession of pornographic literature.

Constable Hertz said he found 312 pamphlets on the corner of Noord and Leyds streets. They were strewn over the street. He found a battery and a steel pipe nearby and suspected it was an exploded pamphlet bomb.

At a previous hearing, Mrs A. B. Keraghan told the court Mrs Mbala had been using her firm's copying machine and had a pack of leaflets about 4 cm thick.

Captain S. J. P. Abrie told the court he found two bags containing 156 pamphlets and three pornographic sketches in the kitchen where Mrs Mbala lived.

The hearing was postponed to January 20.

336
325 Political Trials

What venue for your presentation has been decided?

Where will you be playing at home or abroad and is the meeting room familiar to you?

Is the room suitable as a meeting place for your audience and as a background for your subject?

Is the room the right size for the audience expected?

Will everyone be able to see? Are there dais or platforms? Is there enough room for the positioning of one or more projection screens?

Will everyone be able to hear? Do you need to use a microphone? Is there a public address system already installed? Will there be distracting noises and can they be silenced during your presentation?

Can the room be darkened easily? Are there sufficient power supplies for any projected visuals or amplified sound?

What equipment will you have at disposal? Will there be an experienced projectionist available?

(b) Are there any suitable visuals or other aids (e.g. films, videotapes, sound tapes, slides, etc.) already available?

(c) What facilities are there for obtaining or making others you may need?

Budget

Has a budget already been prepared? If so, how much money has been allowed for:

MAN CLAIMS DEATH DROP THREAT BY THE POLICE

Mercury Reporter

PIETERMARITZBURG—Security Branch policemen carried an accused in the terrorism trial to an upstairs window and threatened to throw him out, the Supreme Court here was told yesterday.

Mr. Anton Fano Xaba (42) was giving evidence before Mr. Justice Howard and two assessors on events leading up to his arrest at Sobantu Village in Pietermaritzburg on November 30, 1975, and his interrogation at the Loop Street offices of the Security Branch.

Mr. Xaba said after his arrest he was interrogated for more than 40 hours. When he arrived at the Security Branch offices he was hit and kicked while Colonel J. G. Dreyer, Divisional Commander of the Security Branch in Natal, looked on.

While he was being struck, several policemen picked him up and carried him to the window. They threatened to throw him out and added that: "I ought to know how Timol had died," Mr. Xaba said. "I was crying at the time, and pleaded with them to let me go."

Mr. Xaba said blood was running from his nose as a result of the assault.

He was also made to do exercises after gravel had been put in his shoes, and his head was banged against the wall.

The policemen told him to write about the people he had recruited for military training.

Describing how he felt after the 40-hour interrogation, Mr. Xaba said: "I was exhausted. My body was sore and my mind was like that of a mad person — I was confused."

He said that throughout the time he was kept in the Loop Street cells he refused to write anything and declined to turn State witness.

He was kept in solitary confinement in a cell infested with lice and fleas until the end of December, when he was transferred to the Burger Street Gaol.

Mr. Xaba is one of 10 accused appearing on charges under the Suppression of Communism and Terrorism Acts. All have pleaded not guilty.

The trial continues.

Godet Mr.
Graaff M.
Groenwa
Hartig M.
Hendrie
Horner
Hughes
Israel M.
Kahn Mr.
Kane Berman Mr. J. Financial
Kantor Mr. B. c/o Dept. of
Kenny Mr. H. c/o Dept. of E
Kistner Dr. W. 60 Tenth St
Kingwell Mr. R. Gordonville
Knight Mr. J. Institute of
Du Plessis Mr. W. Cape Midl
Kooy Ms. A. 204 Sangary, Ca
Letsie Mr. L. Catholic Chur
Levy Mr B. c/o 75 Kloof Roa
Lewis Mr. D. c/o SALDRU Dep
Lipton Ms. M. School of Afri
Loots Mr. L. Office of Eco
Loudon Prof. J. University
Marais Ms. L. c/o K.W.V. P
Marais Mr. D. Uskor, Langer
Maree Mr. J. c/o School of
Mark Ms. M. c/o School of
Maytham Ms. Y. 511 Garmor
Mills Mr. M. Stanhope, P
Moerat Mr M. & Mr. J. Heege
Morris Mr. M. 2 Woodroyd
Moyle Mr. J. School of Ar

byhaville, O.F.S. 9660
OWN 8001
T. RONDEBOSCH 7700
tly of Sussex, BRIGHTON U.K.
ate Bag X455, PRETORIA 0001
n Park, Swansea SA₂5PP WALES U.K.
7620
e, STELLENBOSCH 7600
ONDEBOSCH 7700
ONDEBOSCH 7700
CAPE TOWN 8001
550 Victoria Road SALT RIVER 7925
7700
RONDEBOSCH 7700

325
LLE 7530
del

93
D, U.K.
P.E. 6000

12 DP 18/1/77

Police action wasn't expected court told

GRAHAMSTOWN — One of the accused in the terrorism trial here said yesterday he did not think police would interfere if 700 students suddenly held a protest march through the centre of Port Elizabeth.

Mr Sakumzi Macozoma, 19, testified in the Supreme Court before Mr Justice Cloete and two assessors

Mr Macozoma and 31 others are appearing on charges of terrorism, alternatively sabotage and public violence.

It is alleged that on September 9 they conspired to lead other pupils of Kwazakhele High School on a protest march during which petrol and chemical bombs would be hurled at buildings.

Another accused, Mr Elliot Siswana, 20, said he did not think innocent bystanders would be hurt. He expected police to ask the marchers about their complaints.

The marchers wanted police to release two Kwazakhele students allegedly detained in August.

Mr Macozoma alleged that Mr Siswana told demonstrators they could carry weapons. Mr Macozoma said the weapons, such as knives, would be used if students were beaten or arrested by police. He, however, would do nothing, he told the court.

He said a discussion

about bombs at a meeting of 42 pupils on September 9 was a dialogue between two people on the best way to make a bomb. No decision was taken on throwing bombs.

He did not anticipate a clash with police and did not plan to carry a knife, Mr Macozoma said. "I would have used my mind. My best weapon is common sense. The pen is mightier than the sword."

Mr W.F. Jurgens, prosecuting, asked Mr Macozoma: "Did you not think your resistance to arrest would lead to a bloody battle in Main Street?"

Mr Macozoma: "No, I did not think of it. I thought they would keep the knives in their pockets. But we thought no one would stop our march. I did think about traffic disruption."

Another accused, a 16-year-old youth, said he fell asleep during the meeting. When he awoke, weapons were being discussed.

The trial continues today. — DDC.

325 Political Trials.

18/1/77 Terror charge

JOHANNESBURG — A man and a woman appeared briefly at the Pretoria criminal sessions yesterday on two counts under the Terrorism Act.

Mr Saderque Variava and Mrs Nunsisi Kuzwayo were remanded by Mr Acting Justice Van der Walt to January 31. Bail of R5 000 was allowed to stand for Mr Variava and R2 000 for Mrs Kuzwayo.

The counts relate "to a play" and newsletter issued by the Peoples Experimental Theatre Organisation. — DDC.

325 Political Trials

I'm no Red says terror trial man

Mercury Reporter

PIETERMARITZBURG—Mr. Anton Fano Xaba (42), one of 10 accused in the terrorism trial, denied in the Supreme Court here yesterday he was a communist, but said he still believed in the aims of the ANC.

He was being cross-examined by Mr. Gert Engelbrecht before Mr. Justice Howard and two assessors.

Mr. Xaba said it was true the ANC and Sactu worked together, but denied that the best Sactu supporter would be communist-orientated.

He had been approached by another of the accused, Mr. Harry Gwala, in September 1975 to recruit boys to undergo training in Sactu matters.

Mr. Xaba said he did not know to what country outside South Africa the recruits would be sent for training. The training period was from two to four months.

Mr. Xaba said he did not think he was suitable for recruiting as he had not had much contact with boys because of a two-year banning order. However, he did know one boy who could be suitable.

The trial continues.

325 Political Trials

'Illegal' crossings

• NM 20/11/77

Mercury Reporter

PIETERMARITZBURG — The possibility of recruits leaving South Africa illegally for Swaziland to undergo trade union training had not occurred to one of the accused in the terrorism trial, the Supreme Court here heard yesterday.

Mr. Gert Englebrecht was cross-examining Mr. Anton Ndoda Xaba (42), before Mr. Justice Howard and two assessors.

Mr. Xaba said the organising of travel documents was done by another

accused, Mr. Harry Gwala.

He had not speculated on whether the recruits' documents were in order.

Mr. Xaba said he knew nothing about a suggestion by Mr. Englebrecht that R100 was paid in taxi fare to transport recruits in the early hours of the morning so they could cross into Swaziland illegally.

The 19 accused in the trial have pleaded not guilty to charges under the Suppression of Communism and Terrorism Acts.

The trial continues.

3 (325) Political Trials

Moerat Mr M "Taiff", 12 Gorgan Road,

WYNBERG 7700

Nattrass Dr. J. University of Natal, Dept of Economics, King George V Avenue
DURBAN NATAL 3000

Costhuizen Mr. L. University of the O.F.S., P O Box 339, BLOEMFONTEIN 9300

Parsons Mr. J. Human Resources Laboratory, Chamber of Mines P O Box 61809
MARSHALLOWTOWN 2107

Pebane Mr. L. 77 Engelbrecht Street VILJOENSKROON 9520

Pennefather Mr. M. P O Box 39, PIETERMARITZBURG 3205

Perks Mrs. P. Fenfield, CATHCART 5310

Perks Mr. W. Fer

Peterson Mr. A. c/o

Phimister Dr. I.

Potgieter Mr. J.

Ratcliffe Ms. A

Rees Mr. D. c/o

Reynolds Dr. N.

Rich Mr. P. 25

Richardson Mr.

Robb Ms. N. Silv

Robinson Mr. T.

Matsobane Mr. D.

Savhal Mr. B. A

Schaffer Mr. A.

Simons Ms. M. c/o CAGL, U.C.T. RONDEBOSCH 7700

Stadler Dr, A. Dept. Political Studies, Wits. JOHANNESBURG 2001

Standish Mr J. c/o S.R.C. Wages Commission, University of Natal, PIETERMARITZBURG 3200

Suzman Mrs. H. 49 Melville Road, Hyde Park, Sandton TRANSVAAL 2199

Stewart Mr. J. Fincial Mail, P O Box 2447, CAPE TOWN 8000

Tarr. Dr. A. Dept of Agricultural Economics, University of Natal PIETERMARITZBURG 3201

Theron Mr. J. c/o Institute of Race Relations, 5 Long Street MOWBRAY 7700

Van der Merwe Mr. L. Posbus 58, BONNIEVALE 6730

Van der Horst Dr. S. 21 Rugby Road, ORANJESICHT CAPE TOWN 8001

Van Tonder Mr. K. Landbouweekbald, P O Box 1802 CAPE TOWN 8000

**Banning order
cost
man
his job**

Mercury Reporter
PIETERMARITZBURG.
AN ACCUSED in the terrorism trial here was served with a five-year banning order in 1973 as he was registering to become an organiser for the Metal and Allied Workers Union, the Supreme Court was told yesterday.

Mr. John Vusimusi Nene (32) was giving evidence in his defence before Mr. Justice Howard on charges under the Supression of Communism and Terrorism Acts. Mr. Nene said he was at the Labour Bureau in Pietermaritzburg, where his papers were about to be stamped, when he was approached by two Security Branch policemen.

He was taken home, the order was served on him and he was returned to the Labour Bureau.

A labour official told him that he could not work for a trade union after his banning as he would come into contact with too many people.

Another accused, Mr. Anton Ndoda Xaba, said under cross examination that facts in a claim against the Minister of Police stating that he had been assaulted at the Loop Street cells and Burger Street were not correct. He said he had been assaulted only at Loop Street.

The trial continues.

DEBOSCH 7700

RHODESIA

4380

JOHANNESBURG 2196

7700

ew Delhi, INDIA

AL 3600

700

10

AN 3600

(325) Political Trials

Fort Hare charges withdrawn

ALICE — Charges against three Fort Hare university students under the Riotous Assemblies Act were withdrawn in the magistrate's court here yesterday.

The three were among five students arrested in July last year following disturbances on the campus.

Witnesses, warned by the prosecutor last week to appear yesterday, did not do so and the magistrate, Mr B. J. Bester, refused the prosecutors application for a further remand. The prosecutor then withdrew the charges.

Mr Bester ordered that a copy of the proceedings, setting out the reasons why the case had been withdrawn, be sent to the Attorney-General.

The students, Mr I. Paynter, Mr T. Kabi and Mr T. Flatela, whose bail of R100 each is to be refunded, said later they intend applying for readmission to the university.

The fifth student charged, Mr C. Rathebe, is reported to have fled the country and his bail has been estreated.

Mr D. Moses, one of the original accused, was acquitted last week. — SAPA.

325 Political Trials

also so attended in person, by the...
enormous numbers, by the...
drummed and banneted his...

Sentenced for arson

THREE young Africans who burnt down a brewery in Kagiso, Krugersdorp, on June 17 last year were sentenced in the Johannesburg Regional Court yesterday.

Mr G. R. Dowling, sentenced a 16-year-old youth to eight cuts. Shadrack Modikwe, 18, was jailed for three years of which two were suspended for three years, and Joseph Gogotshe, 19, to three years of which 18 months were suspended for three years.

also so attended in person, by the...
enormous numbers, by the...
drummed and banneted his...

(and the...)

.....

375 33

325 1st Trials

33.
Youth is

jailed for
Arrested 21/11/77
stoning

police van

right to
When, for
in Kimberl
stabilise
would be g
who wishes
settle no
which has
that this
is phased

It would of
cause of a
need look n
controlled
unemploymen
of a migran
in which, o
the capacity

Such a proce
impact of mi
other countr

particularly about Mozambique and Malawi, to be able to say much about the capacity of those economies to generate employment. Malawi's apparent ability to defy the laws of economic gravity by abruptly cutting off the flow of tens of thousands of workers to the mines and absorb them in the local economy still requires detailed investigation and explanation. Could Mozambique which has been sending men for a longer period of time do the same thing?

C. Conclusion : Reducing the Dependence of Emigration Countries

As we turn now to look at the future let us examine what steps could be taken to reduce the dependence on the South African economy of the surrounding countries. What can be done by those countries which send migrant workers to South Africa to generate jobs for them at home? We would not pretend to attempt a full answer to this question but shall seek in this paper simply to explore one or two of the more immediate possibilities. One relates to industrial decentralisation; the other to correcting the bias in capital accumulation.

FOR throwing stones at a police van in October last year, Johnny Sentini, 20, of Guguletu, was sentenced to 18 months' imprisonment by a Wynberg magistrate today.

Sentini, who pleaded not guilty, was found guilty of public violence.

Constable David Johannes Roos, who is attached to the anti-riot unit, told the court that on the day in question he was on a patrol in Guguletu.

As they approached a hillock a group of about 15 men threw stones at the patrol van.

RAN TO HOUSE

He and another constable went up the hill after the group. Sentini ran into a house where Constable Roos arrested him.

Sentini denied he had been involved in the incident.

He admitted a previous conviction for assault.

Mr J. B. Swanepoel appeared for the State and Mr E. Moosa appeared for Sentini.

concerning employment outside her boundaries. at the end of 1972 that the diamond mines in a migrant system, close the compounds, and ly housing it was also decided that jobs only. And so although no individual migrant being sacked he is not being allowed to bin him. The net result is that Lesotho sending men to the diamond fields now finds actually being closed as the migrant system

assume that a migrant system is the only generate jobs for all its citizens. One which has for years received migrants and ation to see that the causes of growing ut in analysing the long term consequences qually important not to ignore the way he formation of capital and actually reduce o generate income and employment.

table. Although it seems likely that the ve for Lesotho has been similar in the outh Africa we do not yet know enough,

325 Political Trials

1 222 convicted in unrest trials

ROM 22/1/77

Staff Reporter
ONE thousand one hundred and twenty two people have been convicted of charges related to the unrest since June.

And in Sabotage Act, Terrorism Act and other security trials related to the uprising, 66 people have been sentenced to a total of 331 years in jail.

These figures are contained in a report issued yesterday by the Institute of Race Relations, and are accurate up until December 31, 1976.

The report, based on newspaper clippings, says that 662 children under

18 years of age have been convicted as opposed to 460 adults. A total of 705 people received corporal punishment as their sentence, mostly children.

In addition to the people convicted under security laws, 260 people have been imprisoned. Another 591 people have been given suspended sentences.

The Cape Supreme Court has imposed the longest sentence, a 12-year jail term, on Mr Tom Moses. Three people got 10 years for sabotage. Cases are still proceeding against 109 people under various security laws.

(325) Political Trials

Tears as 31 pupils are jailed

GRAHAMSTOWN

Parents shouted "no, no" when some of the 31 Kwazakale High School students sentenced to five years jail for participation in terrorist activities yesterday gave black power salutes as they left the Supreme Court here.

Mothers of pupils wiped away tears as the children, their ages ranging from 17 to 24, left the dock.

Evidence before the Judge President, Mr Justice Cloete, and two assessors was that the 42 Kwazakale pupils conspired to march through Main Street, Port Elizabeth on September 10.

They would carry

dangerous weapons such as knives and pangas and attack police and anyone who interfered with them.

At a night meeting on September 9, they discussed the manufacture of petrol and chemical bombs. One of the accused planned to steal chemicals from the school science laboratory.

A total of 33 were charged but two were discharged.

Mr Justice Cloete said the court found that the conspiracy intended to bring about acts which would hamper the police from maintaining law and order; cause general disorder and disturbance in Port Elizabeth; cause

serious bodily injury to members of the police and other persons who interfered with the demonstrators; endanger the safety of persons in the vicinity, and cause substantial losses to property owners and persons present when petrol and chemical bombs were thrown.

In considering sentence, he said he was pained in having to sentence such young men for so serious a crime. If their plan came off, it would have led to a major catastrophe in Port Elizabeth with considerable destruction of property and damage to life.

"No right thinking

member of our society, black, white, Coloured or Indian, would for one moment condone acts of the nature you planned," the judge said. "The interests of society demands an appropriate sentence and I consider also its deterrent effect."

"I view each of you individually in this assessment, not as sheep or goats herded into a kraal. Your age weighs heavily with me. You brought shame, disgrace and pain into your homes and disgrace on your school."

The judge imposed the minimum sentence of five years jail on each of the accused. — DDC.

(325) Political Trials

1122
guilty
in riots

JOHANNESBURG — A total of 1 122 people have been convicted of charges related to unrest since June.

And in Sabotage Act, Terrorism Act and other security trials related to uprisings, 66 people have been sentenced to a total of 331 years in jail.

These figures are contained in a report issued yesterday by the Institute of Race Relations, and are accurate up to December 31, 1976.

The report, which is based on newspaper clippings, says that 662 children of under 18 years-old have been convicted as opposed to 460 adults.

A total of 705 people received corporal punishment as their sentence, the majority of these being children. — DDC

3 ALLEGE POLICE TORTURE IN NATAL

22/1/77
Mercury Reporter

PIETERMARITZBURG — Three Africans seeking an interim interdict against a station commander and six others — including the Minister of Police — said in affidavits before the Supreme Court here yesterday that they had been given electric shocks with a machine and kicked and punched by police.

Mr. Colbert Nilakazi, Mr. Nadaba Gamede and Mr. Fixon Manzini are being held in connection with several counts of murder, robbery, theft and attempted murder.

In an application before Mr. Justice Milne, the three men sought an order restraining the police from assaulting or molesting them.

The order was granted against the station commanders of Madadeni and Newcastle, a Lieutenant Mazimuko and a Captain Heunis, the district detective officer and acting District Commandant of Dundee and Newcastle — Captain Audi, the joint investigating officer with Captain Audi in the case — Lieutenant Geldenhuys, the Commissioner of the Police for Natal, the Attorney General of Natal, and the Minister of Police.

Cause must be shown by January 28 why the order should not be made final.

Mr. Nilakazi said in an affidavit that he was arrested on November 2 and held at Madadeni. Electric current was applied to his fingers and private parts and he was asked to tell police where guns and money were hidden.

On January 12 he was punched and kicked and a dog was allowed to bite him on the arm.

Two policemen tied him to a tree and put a motor car tube around his head so that it covered his face. He was punched and kicked.

Mr. Gamede and Mr. Manzini said in affidavits they had been tortured by having plastic bags put over their heads. The bags were squeezed tight to expel the air, then filled with water.

The men are due to appear in the Supreme Court on February 2.

325 det

Court story of 'threat to shoot me'

Mercury Reporter

PIETERMARITZBURG

SECURITY BRANCH police threatened to shoot an accused in the terrorism trial with weapons that had belonged to terrorists, the Supreme Court heard here yesterday.

Mr. John Vusimusi Nene (32) said in evidence before Mr. Justice Howard that during interrogation on November 30 he was severely assaulted by members of the Security Branch.

In a 20-hour period, he was kicked and punched, throttled so that he fainted three times, made to walk with gravel in his shoes and threatened with death by shooting or falling from a window, Mr. Nene testified.

He was made to stand most of the time, and at various stages the handcuffs holding his hands behind his back were jerked, he said.

Mr. Nene added that he was hit across the back with a flat plank and knocked continually on the head and chest with a raised index finger.

He was asked why he had received money from the South African Council of Churches, and was accused of being a communist.

Mr. Nene said he was transferred to the cells at Howick, where the interrogation continued. He was not assaulted again, but the solitary confinement continued.

He said a Sergeant Garrington had treated him well by giving him food and milk.

The interrogation took the form of repeating the same questions and facts "until it entered one's mind, so that something that was not so appeared to be so," he said.

A Special Branch policeman from Durban said that if he (Mr. Nene) elected to work with the Government he would be released. Otherwise he would be sent to Robben Island for 20 years.

On March 18, Mr. Nene said, he was transferred to the Burger Street Goal to a cell infested with cockroaches.

"In the beginning I didn't like them, but after a time I played with them and looked upon them as people in my cell," he said.

His solitary confinement had ended on May 14 when he appeared in court with nine other accused.

All pleaded not guilty to charges under the Terrorism and Suppression of Communism Acts.

325 del

22/11/77

Cape Times 22/1/77

31 pupils jailed for five years

GRAHAMSTOWN. — Thirty-one pupils between the ages of 17 and 24 were each sentenced in the Supreme Court here yesterday to five years after being found guilty of charges under the Terrorism Act.

The accused were pupils at the Kwa-Zekele High School near Port Elizabeth and their appearance was a sequel to disturbances in the Port Elizabeth area last year.

Two other pupils who appeared with them were found not guilty and discharged.

The court heard evidence that the pupils conspired to throw petrol bombs at shops and to commit other acts of violence during a march by Black youths.

The Judge President of the Eastern Cape, Mr Justice J D Cloete, said the

verdict was a majority decision of the court.

The court found that the conspiracy intended to bring about acts which would hamper the police from maintaining law and order; cause general disorder and disturbance in Port Elizabeth; cause serious bodily injury to members of the police and other people who interfered with the demonstrators; endanger the safety of people in the vicinity, and cause substantial losses to property owners and people present when petrol and chemical bombs were thrown.

The findings were further strengthened by the plea of guilty to conspiracy to commit acts of public violence, Mr Justice Cloete said. The pupils, who were mostly matriculants, must have realized the implications of their conspiracy.

In considering sentence, he said, he was pained at having to sentence such young men for so serious a crime.

"No right-thinking member of our society, Black, White, Coloured or Indian, would for one moment condone acts of the nature you planned. The interests of society demand an appropriate sentence and I consider also its deterrent effect."

"I view each of you individually in this assessment, not as sheep or goats herded into a kraal. Your age weighs heavily with me. You brought shame, disgrace and pain into your homes and disgrace on your school."

The judge imposed the minimum sentence of five years on each of the accused. — Sapa

cane growers draw on Lesotho, or the fruit farmers of Malawi - assuming of course that these countries were willing to allow their citizens to work in South Africa.

But recruiting through official channels is not the only possibility. The history of labour flows between Mexico and the United States particularly since the termination of the bracero programme in 1965 points to the extent to which illegal migration takes place even across well-patrolled borders. Even if decisions were made either by the South African government or by one or more of the limitrophe countries to halt recruiting for work in the Republic of South Africa, it is highly probable that considerable numbers of "illegal aliens" would make their way across the frontiers.¹ It is likely too that most of them would go first into agriculture where policing of the labour force is most difficult.

But all this is speculation. The labour market in Southern Africa is in a greater state of flux than it has been since the discovery of minerals a century ago. What happens in the future depends on such a large number of variables and independent decision makers that it is impossible to predict events with any certainty. Some trends are visible but it is too early to tell whether the dividing line in Southern Africa between rich and poor, full employment and under-employment, is going to shift from the boundary of skin colour to that of the nation state. It is possible that the fundamental

1. Existence of illegal aliens was being reported in the South African press during 1975 e.g. Aida Parker S.A. Financial Gazette (16.5.1975).

Lesotho's access to the mines does not depend only on what happens within the Republic but also on whether or not Malawi decides to allow her citizens to work in South Africa. If she does not, then employment opportunities on the mines for Basotho are much less likely to decline. But even if Malawi



Former Miss Africa South, Lydia Johnstone, left, outside the Bellville Regional Court yesterday where she and Philemon Alexander, centre, appeared on charges of public violence. With them is Lydia's 17-year-old sister, Ursula, who was brought before the magistrate yesterday by Miss Johnstone's defence, during cross-examination of a witness who admitted that the two sisters look "very alike".

Cape Times 22/1/77

Beauty on violence charge

Staff Reporter

A WITNESS in the trial of Lydia Gloria Johnstone, 1975's Miss Africa South, told the Bellville Regional Court yesterday that she saw the former beauty queen wave her hands in the air and shout "Black Power" during a gathering of schoolchildren and adults in Kraaifontein last year.

The witness, Miss Danielle Louise Arendse, was giving evidence for the State at the trial of Lydia Johnstone, 22, and Philemon Alexander, 18, who both pleaded not guilty to charges of public violence.

Miss Arendse told the court that about 3pm on September 9 last year she noticed from her house on the corner of Da Gama Street and Seventh Avenue, Kraaifontein, a group of about 70 people, most of

whom were children.

Walking in the "front section" of the group, she said, was Lydia Johnstone who, she claimed, waved her hands in the air and shouted "Black Power".

When the group reached the corner of Seventh Avenue, Miss Arendse told the court, Miss Johnstone stayed behind while the children moved ahead and moved in the direction of her home.

Under cross-examination, Miss Arendse admitted that while she used to live near Miss Johnstone, she had never spoken to her. And when Miss Johnstone's 17-year-old sister, Ursula, was called from the public gallery to stand beside her sister, she admitted that they looked very alike.

Detective Constable G M Basson

told the court that he watched a gathering of about 200 schoolchildren near the AME Primary School in Kraaifontein on September 9 last year. He said he saw three Coloured men moving among the children giving the Black Power salute and a Coloured woman standing behind the group.

Later the woman moved through the children towards the men, he said, and also gave the Black Power salute. Later when the crowd moved closer toward him, he said, he identified one of these men as "the person working at the bioscope at Scottsville" (Mr Alexander) and the woman as the former Miss Africa South, Lydia Johnstone.

Detective Sergeant C G van Niekerk told the court that he arrested Mr Alexander that afternoon in the

grounds of the AME Primary School.

Mr Alexander said in evidence that at no stage did he attend a gathering that day, nor did he give Black Power salutes or throw stones.

He said he was chatting to friends at the corner of Sending Street and Eighth Avenue in Kraaifontein when 12 policemen arrived in two squad cars and began to chase them.

Under cross-examination he said he did not know what the words "Black Power" or "Swart Mag" meant although he had read them in newspapers.

The case continues in the Wynberg Regional Court on January 28.

Mr J Vermeulen was on the Bench. Mr D Cronje prosecuted. Mr R Vassen of Omar and Co, appeared for Mr Alexander. Mr C Y Louw, instructed by David Mias, appeared for Miss Johnstone.

325 Retard

Dog chaos at Curries is recalled

Court Reporter

CHAOS broke out at Currie's Fountain on the afternoon of September 25, 1974, when a crowd of between 1 000 and 1 500 heard police dogs barking, a Security Branch Major told a Durban Regional Court Magistrate yesterday.

Major H. D. Stadler was giving evidence at the hearing at which 12 people are appearing before Mr. H. S. van der Walt charged with contravening the Riotous Assemblies Act.

It is alleged they attended a banned "pro-Frelimo" rally, ignoring an order in the Government Gazette prohibiting it.

The rally was organised by the South African Students Organisation (Saso) and the Black People's Convention (BPC).

Before the Court were

Mr. Michael John Fabre (32), Mr. Perumal Padayachee (22), Mr. Petros Gumede (25), Mr. Mabalengwe Richard Msibi (54), Mr. Cornelius Tembisa Msomi (28), Mr. Karibadasen Subramoney Govender (22), Mr. Ashlatha Rambally (28), Mr. John Dlamini (39), Miss Marion Zeeman (28), Mr. Logavinogarie Cooper (23), a 15-year-old youth and a 17-year-old girl.

They all pleaded not guilty.

Warrants of arrest were issued for Mr. Levelile Moaholi (20),

Mahlwa Shayabani Khanyile (19), Mr. Ronald Thulani Mtabela (28), Mr. Ndabzokuhleka Cele (35), Mr. Colin Felix Johnson (26) and Miss Patricia Jacqueline Bolton (21), when they did not appear at the start of the hearing.

Major Stadler said the police had been informed that a rally was planned by Saso and BPC at Curries Fountain for September 25.

On September 24 the Government had banned the rally and the prohibition was published in the Government Gazette and in newspapers, as well as being broadcast.

The ban was to remain in force until October 20.

Steps were taken to see that people would not be allowed into the grounds, and police and dogs were there to enforce this.

At 5.47 p.m. a police Colonel addressed the crowd, telling them to disperse.

A few minutes later, the Secretary-General of Saso, Mr. Muntu Myesa, appeared and a number of people went to meet him.

Soon afterwards police dogs, positioned nearby, began barking and "general chaos broke out," Major Stadler said.

The hearing was adjourned until today.

Mr. T. N. Kruger is leading evidence for the State.

Mr. H. Pitman appears for all the accused.

386 to be
tried for
terrorism

— Kruger

By MERVYN REES
Chief Crime Reporter

THE Minister of Justice, Mr Jimmy Kruger, has revealed that 386 people are soon to stand trial under the Terrorism Act.

In an interview with the magazine, *Point*, Mr Kruger said there would be 52 terrorism trials arising from the riots last year.

The three biggest would be in Port Elizabeth where 137 people were awaiting trial, he said.

In the interview Mr Kruger defended the use of birdshot by police to contain riots.

Describing rubber bullets as "quite useless", he said that there was always the danger of people getting birdshot in the eyes although very few were hurt in this way.

However, the police knew of no instances of people being blinded by birdshot, Mr Kruger said.

"But even if we did injuries are part of the risks. It still seems to be the best way of repressing a riot," he added.

Asked whether any people were being held who had not been charged Mr Kruger replied: "No all have either been tried or are awaiting trial. The rest have been released."

In the interview Mr Kruger spoke of his faith in the future stability of South Africa.

"Because we are in for a very difficult time, people whose knees are watery must get out of the country as quickly as possible because I don't need them. Somebody else may, but not us," he said.

The interview ended with Mr Kruger saying: "We have faith in God. Meantime we will keep our ammunition dry."

325 Pol trial

The Natal Mercury, Wednesday, January

Mercury Reporter

PIETERMARITZBURG
THE son of one of the accused in the terror trial here has alleged that he was kidnapped and interrogated by three unknown Africans about a statement he had made to Security Police.

His attorney, Mr. N. C. Abraham, has sent a report of the allegations to the Loop Street police station commander requesting an investigation.

Mr. Linda Gwala (17), son of Mr. Harry Gwala, claimed that he was walking down Loop Street on January 15.

"Suddenly someone grabbed my hands from the back. As I attempted to turn around I felt someone put a hand around my eyes.

"I struggled. Someone punched me in the stomach and I could not

Kidnapping by 'unknown'

fight back. I heard a vehicle approach and stop nearby.

"I was bundled into the vehicle which drove off," he said in his statement.

He was taken to a building and interrogated by a man he thought was an African. When he asked who they were he was told that it had "nothing to do with me."

He was taken to a second building. Here a man, who also seemed to be an African said: "You think you are clever."

Another said: "You made a wrong statement in Loop Street. Didn't

you take people to the border?"

Mr. Gwala said he denied the allegations and thought the men were referring to a statement he had made to the Security Police last year.

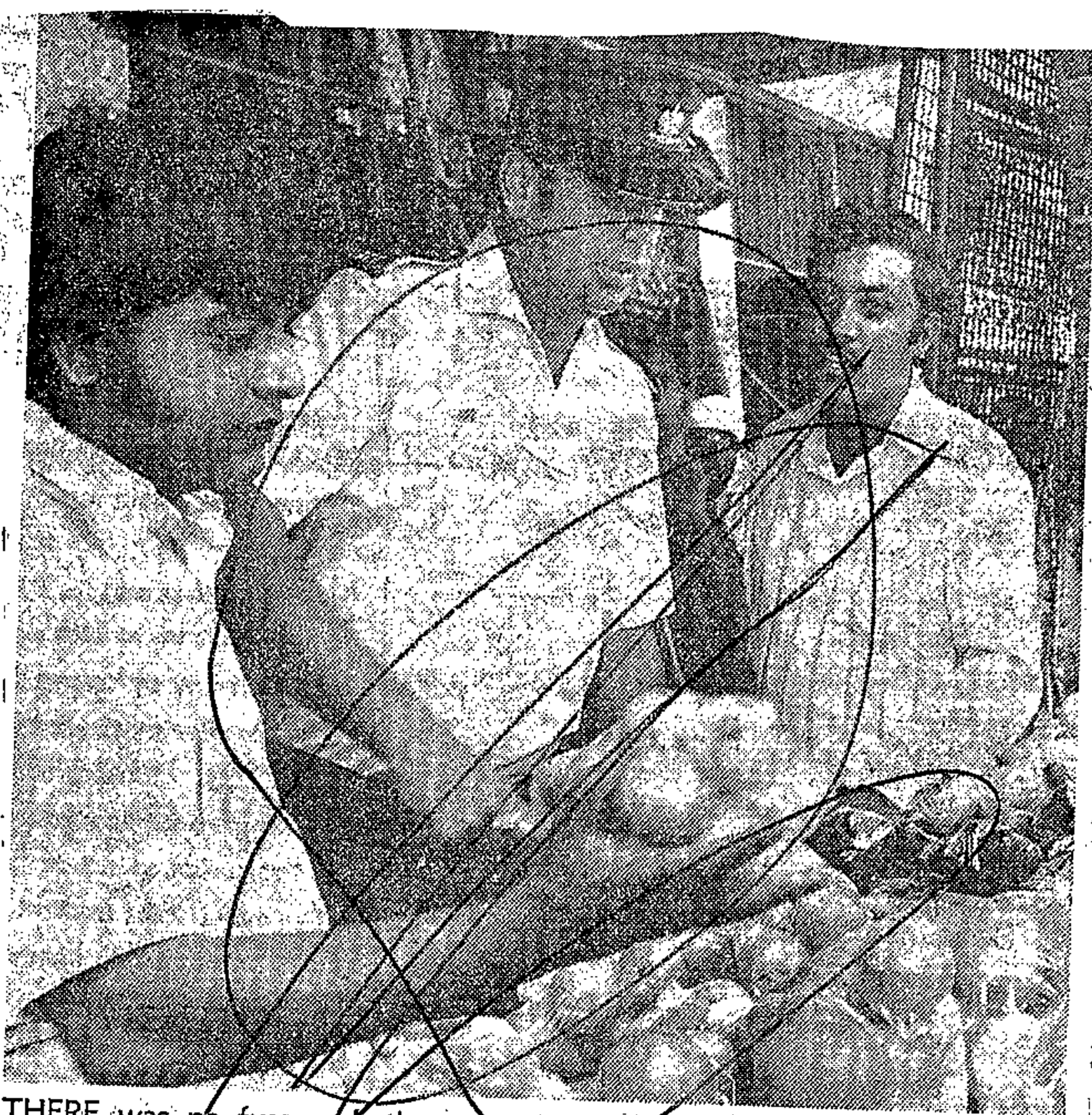
"They spoke in Afrikaans to a person who I thought was White."

Mr. Gwala stated that he was forced to drink a sour mixture and take two tablets which tasted bitter.

He was kicked in the back and presumed he fell asleep and later awoke to find himself lying on the ground in Dambuza Road, Edendale.

325 Bl.
He

Godet
Graaff
Groenwa
Hartig
Hendrie
Horner
Hughes
Israël
Kahn Mr
Kane Br
Kantor
Kenny
Kistn



VILLE 7530

000

2193

Kingw
Knigh

THERE was no fuss or bother as policemen told Indian hawkers in the Warwick Avenue area to pack their produce and drive their laden vehicles to the Durban Central police station where their vehicles were seized by the S.A. Police yesterday.

ORD, U.K.

25 P.E. 6000

Du Pi

Kooy

Lets

Levy

Lewi

Lipt

Loot

Lou

Mar

Mar

Marree Mr. J. C/O SCHOOL

Mark Ms. M. c/o School of Economics U.C.T.

Maytham Ms. Y. 511 Garmor House, Plein Street

Mills Mr. M. Stanhope, P O Amabele 4931

Moerat Mr M. & Mr. J. Heeger Industria House

Morris Mr. M. 2 Woodroyd Lane, RONDEBOS

Moyle Mr. J. School of Architecture, U.C.T.

Accused changes plea in city rally trial

Court Reporter

ONE of the 12 accused appearing in the Durban Regional Court at the "pro-Frelimo" rally trial, Perumal Padayachee (22) was yesterday fined R30 (or 50 days) after a change of plea to guilty was accepted by the prosecutor, Mr. T. N. Kruger. At the start of the hearing Mr. H. Pitman (appearing for all the accused) told Magistrate Mr. H. S. van der Walt that Padayachee had indicted he wished to alter his plea to guilty as he was finding it difficult to attend court.

because of time and money problems. Mr. Kruger accepted this and shortly afterwards Padayachee left the dock to pay his fine. Before the Court were Michael John Fabre (32), Mabalengwe Richard Maibi (54), Cornelius Temba Msomi (28), Kari-

badasen Subramoney Govender (22), Ashlatha Rambally (28), John Dhlamini (39), Marion Zeeman (28), Logavino-garie Cooper (23), a 15-year-old youth and a 17-year-old girl.

They have all pleaded not guilty to contravening the Riotous Assemblies Act.

The State alleges they attended a banned "pro-Frelimo" rally on September 25, 1974, ignoring an order in the Government Gazette prohibiting it.

Evidence was given yesterday by members of the Dog Squad that they were on duty at Currie's Fountain on the afternoon of September 25.

Warrant Officer J. Odendaal said he watched a crowd of people dancing and shouting outside the

9660

700

GHTON U.K.

ORIA 0001

25PP WALES U.K.

7600

Currie's fountain gates. "I saw Petros Gumede giving a clenched fist salute." He said there was a movement towards the gates and he detained Mr. Gumede as he tried to pass him. The case was adjourned until April 18 when further State evidence will be led.

00

Mdluli inquiry continues

CAPE TOWN — Investigations had not yet been concluded into the death of Mr Joseph Mdluli since judgment had been given in the case arising from his death in prison, the Minister of Justice said in Parliament yesterday.

Mr Kruger was replying to a question by Mrs Helen Suzman (PRP, Houghton).

Responding to another question from Mrs Suzman, Mr Kruger admitted that an incision had been made by mortuary staff

into the body of Mr Naboath Ntshuntsha before a post-mortem examination.

Mr Ntshuntsha died while in detention. Mr Kruger said further investigations were being instituted into the matter.

He said: "Initial investigations indicate that the incision was done without explicit authority,

following a practice that has apparently developed in some mortuaries."

Commenting afterwards, Mrs Suzman said: "I sincerely hope that the practice the Minister mentioned will be strictly forbidden forthwith, since it is clearly highly irregular.

"I will await the inquest with interest." — PC.

325 Pet trials

57 urban

terror trials

Political Staff

CAPE TOWN—The Minister of Justice and Police, Mr Kruger, said today there would be 57 urban terrorism trials following recent Security Police swoops.

The time and place of the trials would be decided by the different Attorneys General, as this was an administrative matter.

This follows yesterday's disclosure by the Minister in Parliament that the police have broken the back of urban terrorism and that a number of people had been detained.

Mr Kruger could not give further information about his assurances in Parliament yesterday—in answer to opposition criticism—that policemen who overstepped their powers during the riots had been acted against.

In reply to further questions, Mr Kruger said no compensation had been paid for damages and injury resulting from official actions during the riots.

A Bill aiming at indemnifying the authorities against any civil or criminal proceedings resulting from action in good faith during the disturbances has been introduced in Parliament.

Vose Mr W. c/o British Embas

Weichel Ms. K. 6 Berkley Str

West Dr. M. c/o Dept. of So

Westcott Ms. G. c/o SALDRU,

Whisson Dr. M. c/o Dept. of

Wilson Dr. F. SALDRU, Scho

Wilson Prof.M. Hunterstoun,

Young Mr. G. P O Box 339

PRETORIA 0002

01

J.C.T. RONDEBOSCH 7700

J.C.T. RONDEBOSCH 7700

RONDEBOSCH 7700

T. RONDEBOSCH 7700

325 bl 4-1

57 urban terror trials to follow

The Argus Political Staff
THE Minister of Justice
and Police, Mr. J. T.
Kruger, said today there
would be 57 urban ter-
rorism trials following
recent security police
swoops.

He said the time and
place of the trials would
be decided by the dif-
ferent Attorneys General,
as this was an adminis-
trative matter.

This follows yesterday's
disclosure by Mr Kruger
in Parliament that the
police had succeeded in
breaking the back of
urban terrorism and that
a number of people had
been detained.

However, Mr Kruger
could not provide further
information today about
his assurances in Parlia-
ment yesterday in answer
to Opposition criticism
that policemen who had
overstepped their powers
during the riots had been
acted against.

Asked about the num-
ber of policemen acted
against, their names and
the kind of action that
had been taken against
them, he said:

'These figures are not
readily available, as it
will depend on each indi-
vidual divisional commis-
sioner over the whole
country.'

'If there is any such
action, the information
cannot be readily ob-
tained.'

ACCUSED TELLS OF MEMORY LOSS IN SOLITARY

20/1/76
Mercury Reporter

PIETERMARITZBURG—Although Angolans had attained their freedom they still continued fighting amongst themselves as the different existing organisations did not want to be ruled by another, and it was likely that similar action could happen in South Africa, the Supreme Court heard during the terrorism trial here yesterday.

Mr. Azzari Ndebele (40) said he had explained that to Mr. Robert Zuma, a bus driver he had influenced to join the Transport and General Trade Union, and added that it would be wise for existing organisations in South Africa to unite and so "speak with one voice."

Giving evidence at the trial yesterday, Mr. Ndebele said that he was responsible for recruiting people with Junior Certificate qualifications to work in trade union offices and organise unions at factories.

Recruits would first be sent outside South Africa for training, he said.

One of those he approached was Willem Zondi whom he met in 1974 while driving buses for the municipality. Willem had been a regular passenger on his bus while he was a scholar, Mr. Ndebele said.

Mr. Ndebele denied that he had told Willem that he would be joining another group of boys who were to be trained as soldiers overseas.

Demolition

He also denied telling him that after the boys had received military training, in which they would learn to operate machines which could demolish buildings, that they would return and teach others what they had learned overseas and then "give the Whites a hard time so that they would then be in charge."

Mr. Ndebele said that he had been arrested by the Security Branch on December 5, 1975, and kept in solitary confinement until his first court appearance on May 14 last year.

This had had a very bad effect on him.

His whole body ached and his mind was also affected, as he found he could not remember the names of his children without a lot of difficulty and was forgetting previous events.

Mr. Ndebele said he placed pieces of meat on the cell floor to entice ants to come and consume it. He then watched them.

When he caught mosquitoes he removed their wings and laid them on the floor to see the playful way in which the ants carried them away.

On the first day of his interrogation, Mr. Ndebele said, he was made to stand with his arms outstretched for about three hours.

Solitary

He was informed that he was being detained in terms of Section 6 of the Terrorism Act and could be locked up for six months without seeing anyone, and that there was nothing his attorneys could do about it.

If he were convicted under this section he could be detained for at least 15 years, he was told.

The Security Police asked him whether Mr. Harry Gwala had explained to him where recruits were being sent for training, and he was not believed when he said that he had no knowledge of such matters, Mr. Ndebele said.

Mr. Ndebele said that he was afraid of the Security Police.

The trial continues.

325 Pol Li

TERROR-TRIAL ACCUSED ON TRADE UNIONS

325 fol trial

Mercury Reporter

PIETERMARITZBURG — African workers at a large Natal poultry concern agreed in 1975 that membership of a trade union was necessary to stop the dismissal of colleagues without good reason, an accused in the terrorism trial said in the Supreme Court yesterday.

Trouble

The same day he was taken by road to the Greytown cells.

On the third day of interrogation there, two white men from the Greytown Security Branch came in to the room.

One of the men said Mr. Mdlalose was causing trouble for whites because he would not speak. He and the people at the meeting in Mr. Gwala's home were there to discuss the children's training.

The Security Branch policeman said that when they returned they would be given money and firearms and told to kill. The children went to the police when they got into trouble and told all about terrorist operations. He knew Mr. Gwala as an old communist who accepted money from communists.

Mr. Mdlalose told the Court that on the fourth day of interrogation he was left alone in a storeroom with two African policemen.

His shoes were removed and filled with gravel, then put back on his feet. He was made to exercise against the wall in a position as if he was sitting on a chair, at the same time using his arms and flexing his fingers. This continued until he fell to the floor.

Both policemen helped him to stand erect.

One stood on his foot on one side and the other did the same on the other.

One said he would vomit up what he should speak. They were also slapping him on the jaw with their hands.

After some time the shoes were removed.

Mr. Mdlalose said while policemen returned to find him sweating and laughing when told that he had taken exercise.

The hearing continues.

Mr. Zalkhele Elphas Mdlalose (54) told Mr. Justice Howard and two assessors that he had discussed trade unionism with fellow workers while employed by Rainbow Chickens.

Drivers were complaining that one of their colleagues had been dismissed without proper reason, although he had told his employer he was late for work because of car trouble.

"I said there ought to be a trade union at Rainbow and that I had met people who wanted to revive Sactru."

Mr. Mdlalose said he had been present when plans were laid for a revival of Sactru and that moves had been initiated to send people abroad for training in trade union matters.

He denied that he had told the police that Mr. Gwala was a communist.

Nteta's name had been put down for military training, which would possibly be in communist China or Russia.

It was untrue he had told Mr. Nteta the training could last up to two years and that the people would return to fight against the Government because it "was oppressing us."

Mr. Mdlalose gave evidence about the meeting held at the home of another accused, Mr. Harry Gwala, on August 10, at which the revival of Sactru was discussed. He said he had not been asked to speak and had not addressed the meeting.

Mr. Mdlalose said he was arrested at his Hammarisdale home on December 5, 1975. Security Branch police searched his home and workshop in a building belonging to another accused, Mr. Matthews Meyiwa.

He was taken to the offices of the Security Branch in Loopy Street, Pietermaritzburg, where he was interrogated for several hours.

School arson: Police arrest 32

The Argus Crime
Reporter

POLICE have arrested 32 alleged members of the Comrades Movement — 17 in a church in Langa last night — Brigadier T. M. Bisschoff, Divisional Commissioner of Police in the Western Cape, announced today.

The arrested youths and adults — including the alleged leader of the movement — face several charges of arson arising from attacks on six Black schools in Langa and Nyanga on January 10 in which damage estimated at more than R15 000 was caused.

RECENT UNREST

The Comrades Movement is thought to be behind the recent unrest in the Peninsula.

Brigadier Bisschoff said 15 were arrested by security police in the African townships of the Peninsula during the past three weeks.

After days of investigation and observation, police arrived at the United Congregational Church in Langa about midnight last night.

The door was locked, and nobody responded when police identified themselves and asked the people inside to open the door.

BROKE OPEN

Brigadier Bisschoff said the police were forced to break open the door.

Inside were 17 youths and adults, including the alleged leader of the Comrades Movement, who had the key to the door.

It appeared they had been sleeping in the church for some time.

Police also found pangas, axes and machetes in the church.

Brigadier Bisschoff said the arrested people would probably appear in court on Monday.

325 H tres

'ANC FOOLED YOU' POLICE TOLD MAN

Mercury Reporter

28/1/77 AM
PIETERMARITZBURG
THE SECURITY Branch knew in 1975 that ANC matters were being promoted under the guise of trade unionism, an accused in the Terrorism trial said here in the Supreme Court yesterday.

A police interrogator said this to Mr. Zakhele Elphas Mdlalose (51) while he was being questioned in custody at Greytown in December, 1975.

Mr. Mdlalose told Mr. Justice Howard that according to the policeman, another of the accused — Mr. Harry Gwala — had deceived him into thinking Sactu matters were being discussed.

But the meeting at Mr. Gwala's house on August 10 was a secret meeting of the ANC held as a Sactu gathering.

Mr. Mdlalose was told the Security Branch knew everything, including "the end plan."

The interrogator said people invited to the meeting were ANC representatives of various districts in Natal and that if Mr. Mdlalose denied this, he would be lying as others had already admitted it.

Mr. Mdlalose was told he knew nothing and that Mr. Gwala and others had deceived him. Therefore the police did not want to keep him long. He would be continuously questioned until he told what he knew.

Mr. Mdlalose said he was kept standing day and night in the office under interrogation from Monday until Wednesday.

He was allowed back to his cell to sleep and was not called until the Friday when he was taken to an office.

Photographs of various people were lying on a table and he was told to point out the people who had attended the meeting at Mr. Gwala's house. Mr. Mdlalose did this and was returned to his cell.

Shortly afterwards he was transferred to the Burger Street gaol in Pietermaritzburg where he remained in solitary confinement until his court appearance in May last year.

Mr. Mdlalose said he did not complain to a visiting magistrate about his treatment under interrogation as the magistrate said he wished to hear only complaints about his condition in gaol.

The trial continues.

325 Gen

UN
on the
parliam
proposed
and two
knowledge
to indic

At registration
have to present
brochure
a B.A. degree and
curriculum
he does not need
courses
It should be dete
the University
The
This brochure con

I Cabinet
II How to
I Supreme

I. Gutthreater

(see the ex
seemed

1. Comple
between
2. Matric

3. led in
subject
Doubtless

still a

flux, and
under

his call

63. In y
Roos

info

64. Beye

to
Mala

of
The

Inquest bid for police file

CAPE TOWN The in-
quest into the death of a
Cape Town police
detainee was postponed
yesterday to allow the
magistrate to consider us-
ing a police file as
evidence.

The magistrate, Mr P. L.
May, will apply to the
Minister of Police for per-
mission to see the file on
Mr Luke Mazwembe, 33,
who was found hanged in
his cell on September 2.
His death came hours
after being detained for
questioning about alleged
incitement of urban
terrorism.

Earlier, a State
pathologist, Dr G. J.
Knobel, told the court he
could not exclude the
possibility that Mr
Mazwembe had been kill-
ed first and then hanged
to fake a suicide.
However, there were no
signs of any cause of death
other than hanging.

Mr Mazwembe's body
was found hanging in a
corner of a cell, suspended
by a noose constructed of
strips of blanket tied
together.

A major point in
questioning yesterday was
the possible source of the
blade used to cut the
strips of blanket. Sgt C. G.
Steenkamp told the court
he had no knowledge of
the blade and was uncer-
tain where Mr Mazwembe
had obtained it. He
suggested that squatters
and "bergies" might have
left it in the cell.

A police witness said
that at the time of his
arrest Mr Mazwembe was
healthy and had no
wounds.

The post-mortem
revealed death by
strangulation, a bruise on
the right cheek-bone and
several abrasions on the
back and a leg. — DDC.

ys, the Sunday Times's

ported on 23 October that the

by a Labour Minister, Malan

t is reliable - as its

(Madeley's) dissent seems

n the Cabinet was prepared

h its double-sized Union

of the shield and the flying

ed even less support, and may

ence on these questions.

tion. The

rious situation in the

proposals while Roos was

moors that Roos had

ld were not removed. ⁶⁵ It

it be forced to choose

was this possibility which

by Roos for to enadering.

otivated his earlier calls

of the country in a state of

al seemed propitious. But,

, was directly related to an

very strong support for
inconceivable that Roos had

he one; the other is likely
een publicly supporting

ments during the recess.
a Cape Town on the afternoon

ttlement had been reached.

65. Stanford Papers, D 56, 22, 24 October 1927; S.P. vol.
39, no. 246, letter to wife, 22 October 1927.

325 fol traits

Accused: aim was for unions not ANC cell

Mercury Reporter

PIETERMARITZBURG — An accused in the terror trial here yesterday denied that he had approached anyone with the aim of forming a cell of the ANC to recruit young men to undergo military training outside South Africa.

Giving evidence before Mr. Justice Howard and two assessors in the Supreme Court here, Mr. Vusumuzi Truman Magubane (32) said that his efforts had been to establish trade unions.

He said that he had discussed the meagre wages and difficulties facing certain people with a Mr. Douglas Ngcobo in April, 1975. He had suggested to him that trade unions ought to be established and workers organised to join them.

In this way the

matters in newspapers and magazines.

He said that he gave Mr. Ngubane a number of books to read. One concerned the Black community programme and covered Bantustans — which were described as a fraud — the PAC and ANC and South West African matters.

Mr. Magubane said that he likened the ANC to the MPLA and Frelimo movements.

He denied asking Mr. Ngubane to establish an ANC cell in the Imball Township of which he

people would be able to fight for their rights regarding wages and times of rest.

He denied that he had requested Mr. Ngcobo to organise boys to be sent to Swaziland and Rhodesia for military training.

Another contact of his was Lawrence Ngubane who worked at the admitting department of Edendale Hospital. The two of them had often discussed politics, the wars in Rhodesia and Mozambique and read about various political

possible for recruiting people for military training outside South Africa.

Revival

At a meeting on August 10, 1975, at the house of Mr. Harry Gwala, another accused in the trial, Mr. Gwala had said that the 1973 strikes had indicated a need for the revival of Sactu.

It was necessary, he said, for people to be sent outside South Africa and be trained as organisers. On returning they would have to act secretly otherwise the Government would ban them.

A Mr. Zuma, who attended the meeting, suggested that Richards Bay was developing and it would be suitable to have someone based there who could travel to Empangeni, Eshowe and Mandini. He knew of a Sactu member at Ngoye who would be of great assistance.

Suicide

A trainee male nurse at the Edendale Hospital had suggested to Mr. Magubane that suicide squads and organisations

Arabs should be formed. Mr. Magubane said that he was not in favour of this but preferred winning rights peacefully by organising trade unions in order to fight for better wages and conditions.

Mr. Magubane said he was arrested on November 30, 1975, at the Edendale Hospital while he was on duty in the catering department.

He said he was taken to the Loop Street offices of the Security Branch, where he was punched in the stomach by Colonel Dreyer, who ordered that he be made, in any manner, to speak quickly.

He was assaulted and made to do exercises with gravel in his shoes.

325 Poltras

Riot trials

THE FIRST of four sabotage trials arising from last year's rioting in Pretoria's African townships will begin in Pretoria next Tuesday. The others will be held later in February and early March. A total of 59 people will appear.

Lydia Johnstone is fined R50



Lydia Johnstone

Cape Times 29/1/77

A FORMER Miss Africa South, Lydia Johnstone, 22, was fined R50 (or 20 days) yesterday for attending an illegal gathering.

Johnstone and Philemon Alexander, 18, were arrested under the Riotous Assemblies Act in Kraaifontein on September 9 and charged with incitement to public violence. They pleaded not guilty.

Earlier in the hearing witnesses said Johnstone gave "Black-power" signs and marched with a group that stoned a bus.

Passing sentence at the Wynberg Magistrate's Court, Mr J Vermeulen said that witnesses' accounts had not been reliable and could not be used, and there was no evidence that Johnstone had incited the crowd.

Mr Alexander was acquitted as the State could not prove by means of

identification that he had taken part in public violence.

Mr Thomas Johnstone, father of Miss Johnstone, was briefly questioned by Mr C Y Louw, who appeared for her.

Mr Louw appealed for a cautionary discharge and said she had been sufficiently punished. It was clear she had acted out of youthful exuberance, he argued, and she had probably left the group as soon as it was evident that "something else was planned".

Mr Vermeulen said the punishment "should be fair to the accused and to society". The court took into account that Johnstone was a first offender, had been with the crowd for a short period only, and had been at a distance from the scene of the rioting.

Mr R Vassen of Omar and Company appeared for Mr Alexander.

היא באה היום שהיא קיבלה בבית-המחל, לעיני האנשים הזעזעים בטקס זה. את גטה לבושה
משמחת היתה כמו בימי בחירותה, וקומתה לאתר ששבה אליה ההכרה בערך עצמה, וקופו
שזה האמור הגשים כי יפה היא יותר מאשר ביום חופתה.

אחרי כל אלה קם והתהה הדבר, אשר רבים צפו אותו מראש :

איסור לזון גבס ובה לביתו של הישיש שמואל-סאיר וגמר אותו את העניין, אשר חזקו הציון

אותו עד לפני שנים.

ועם זה הוסדה הגדר המשותפת שבין מרגיש פראדל והאלמנה ושני בת-המידות שבמרכו

המקומות היו לאחד.

שרה-לאה שושב אלה וזי הפנים של ימות הטובה מלפנים, פינקוה עכשיו את פראדל במאכלי-

עצמים עוד יותר מאשר בקלחותה של זה, והיא אשר גידלה לה את ירחם-דוד בנה, נער חונני

אשר כבר בקטנותו ניכר בו כוחו של אבר-אמה, ושעת ההתגששות של ילדי ההודרים עם

השקצים עמד הוא תמיד בראש כולם, ולתוה, אשר יצאה בניתום למרחקים, הוגד כי הוא אשר

לימד במלון את בתורי-העיריה את חכמיסי ההתגוננות.

כי בימים ההם ביקשו גויי הסביבה בפעם תואנה בבני המקום וצמאונם לדם ישראל

מל.

היה כאשר נתקבצו ובאו הגוה בכלי-חובליהם יצאו לקראתם נערי-החליל האלה, עם ירחם-

דוד, בנה של פראדל, בראש, והניסום, והעיריה שקטה.

Two shot dead after warning

A boy and a clerk died when police fired into a Soweto crowd stoning passengers near a derailed train, a Johannesburg magistrate heard today.

The magistrate, Mr W P Dörmehl, found no one was criminally responsible for the death of Godfrey Khambule (12) and Mondla Goldfred Nxumai (22) on August 24 last year.

Warrant Officer Edward Christiaan Sevenster told the court he and other policemen went to the railway line between Ikwezi and Inhlazane stations in Soweto after a train had been derailed by an object placed on the line.

Between 200 and 300 young men were standing on a bridge stoning passengers stranded by the derailment, he said.

The police shouted at them to stop throwing stones.

Warrant Officer Sevenster said he fired a shot into the crowd. It did not frighten them so he fired again.

He would not have fired if he had not believed that the police or others might be killed by the stones, the warrant officer added.

Later, the bodies of the child and Mr Nxumai were found at the scene.

225 total
25-

Youth guilty of stoning Mdantsane school

EAST LONDON — An 18-year-old Mdantsane youth was found guilty in the Regional Court here on a charge of damaging the Geisa High School at Mdantsane.

Appearing before Mr J. H. Jordaan, Mr Endicott Qandashe, 18, pleaded not guilty.

He was sentenced to 12 months' imprisonment, conditionally suspended for three years.

The principal of the school, Mr J. S. Haumann, told the court Mr Qandashe was a student at the school. On October 17 last year there had been a student meeting after which he received a threatening letter.

All the teachers gathered in the staff-room. While they were there he heard a noise and went to investigate. He saw youths stoning the school building. He and other teachers rushed at the youths.

Police then arrived on the scene. Mr Haumann said the asbestos roof and windows were damaged during the stoning. Damage to the windows amounted to R186.

The roof had not yet been repaired, Mr Haumann said.

Det-Const R. Mehlala of the Mdantsane police said he and two other policemen were on patrol duties when they saw the youths stoning the school.

They investigated and rushed at the students who ran. Mr Qandashe was the last of the youths who flung a stone at the building.

"I watched the stone as it struck a window and broke it.

"He then ran past me and I chased him to where he tried to hide in long grass and arrested him," Det-Const Mehlala said.

In his defence, Mr Qandashe told the court he was at school but he did not attend classes. While he and another youth, Hamilton, sat near the laboratory, masked youths appeared and started stoning the school building.

Mr Qandashe said Hamilton ran.

325 Pol. trials

Witness tells of recruiting

A teacher from a school in Madadeni, Newcastle, today told a Witwatersrand judge he had warned a colleague against recruiting people for military training for the ANC.

The colleague, Mr Percy Tshabalala, was appearing with Mr Sibusiso Joel Temba Doda Ndebele, Mr Tintswalo Godwin George Mashamba, Miss Happy Joyce Mashamba on charges under the Terrorism Act.

The trial is being held at a special Randburg court of the Rand Supreme Court before Mr Justice Human.

Mr Vikizitha Ntshali told the court Mr Tshabalala had offered to arrange a bursary for higher education and military training overseas, so that he could return and fight against the South

African Government for the ANC.

Mr Tshabalala said his brother had studied in Russia and was a doctor.

Mr Tshabalala did not give all the details, but said he would explain fully to Mr Ntshali if he was interested.

Mr Ntshali testified that he had a BA honours in psychology and a post graduate teaching diploma. He said he was interested in receiving a higher education, but not in the way Mr Tshabalala had suggested.

He warned Mr Tshabalala that he should stop talking about "this affair of recruiting," or he would get into trouble. On another occasion, Mr Tshabalala asked Mr Ntshali if he could borrow his typewriter, as he had given his oath to "freedom fighters" in Swaziland, Mr Ntshali said.

Mr K von Lieres, SC, appeared for the State — Mr J Borsman for the defence.

Students sing in Supreme Court

Own Correspondent

DURBAN — Twenty University of Zululand students facing charges of sabotage, arson and three other charges entered a packed Durban Supreme Court today singing the black national anthem "Nkosi Sikelele Africa" and gave Black Power salutes.

Mr Justice Milne later remanded the students in custody to March 7, when the trial will continue.

In a seven-page indictment handed to Mr Justice Milne and two assessors by Mr C Rees, the Attorney General for Natal, the students face two counts of sabotage, one of arson, one of malicious injury to property and two of assault with intent to murder.

DEFIANT

On the sabotage counts they are alleged to have prepared placards and news bulletins at the university on June 18 last year, expressing solidarity with blacks then reportedly in confrontation with police at Soweto.

It was claimed that on the same morning, they gathered a large crowd in Freedom Square at the university, marched in groups in an aggressive and defiant manner, armed themselves with knives, stones and bricks and attacked onlookers.

They obtained and distributed among each other petrol and various incendiary materials and set fire to several university buildings and motor vehicles, the indictment claimed.

The fires they allegedly started destroyed the main administration building, extensively damaged another administrative building and the post office.

The students also set fire to or damaged 10 lecture theatres, a Dutch Reformed church and the residences of three members of staff, it is alleged.

Pupils appear at Pretoria sabotage trial

Pretoria Bureau

Three pupils appeared at a special sitting of the Supreme Court, Pretoria, today, at a summary trial on a charge of sabotage at the Vlakfontein Technical High School, Mamelodi, on November 14.

A fire at the school caused damage of R38 140.

Mr Morris Mashinini (18), Mr Sandy Lebese (19) and Mr Joseph Sme-lane (19) pleaded not guilty before Mr Justice Irving Steyn to the sabo-tage charge and alternat-ive charges of arson and malicious damage to property.

A Silverton policeman, Sergeant Alan van Rooyen, said on Novem-ber 14 he was on patrol in Mamelodi, a black town-ship east of Pretoria, when he noticed smoke rising from the Vlakfon-tein Technical High School.

JUMPED FENCE

He had passed the school an hour earlier and it appeared the fire had been started in the inter-vening hour.

He jumped the school's fence to investigate. The fire brigade was called and extinguished the fire in about an hour.

Mr Barend Spies, princi-pal of the school, said furniture worth R6 640 had been destroyed by the fire which had swept through the library, white staff room and classrooms.

A building inspector of the Department of Public Works, Mr J. F. J. Venter said it would cost about R31 500 to repair damage to the school. About half the school buildings and two thirds of the roof had been destroyed.

SLOGAN

Constable Petrus du Raan, a police photogra-pher, said after photo-graphing damage to the school on November 15, he photographed a slogan on a school blackboard.

The slogan said: "You Boers, you are fools and stupid . . . you better watch out here in Mame-lodi because you killed our brothers, sisters, mothers and families by tens of dozens. You will be shot in your cars be-fore the year ends. I mean it too. You whites all stay away from Mame-lodi. There is a bullet waiting for you."

(Proceeding).

325 Pol Fra

sta 1/2/73

LIST OF PARTICIPANTS ADDRESSES

Africa Mr. R.

Aires Mr. A.

Antrobus Mr.

Archer Mr. S.

Ardington Mr.

Ardington Mr.

Baffoe Mr. F.

Bates Mr. R.

Behrmann Pro

Birt Mr. M.

Bloch Mr. N.

Charges withdrawn after 227 days jail

PRETORIA — The State yesterday withdrew Terrorism Act charges against a man who spent 227 days in prison and was released on R5 000 bail, late in 1975.

Mr Justice De Villiers announced the withdrawal of the charges against Mr Sadeque Variava, 27, in the Supreme Court here yesterday after having been requested by the State to do so.

Similar charges against Mrs Numsisi Khuzwayo, who was detained from November 25, 1975 to December 8 last year, were also withdrawn.

The two were members of the People's Ex-

perimental Theatre (PET) and had faced two counts under the Terrorism Act relating to a PET newsletter containing two poems and an editorial, and to a PET production of a play, Shezi.

Mr Variava was initially charged together with the nine Saso and Black People's Convention officials sentenced in December last year to five and six years imprisonment under Terrorism Act charges. But he was discharged from that trial on June 15, 1975 and served with a new indictment the following week. He had not been asked to plead to the charges. — SAPA

RONDEBOSCH 7700

AMSTOWN 6140

H 7700

TERMARITZBURG 3200

NDEBOSCH 7700

ONDEBOSCH 7700

Boonzaier Mr. E. 2 Baronrath Road, KENILWORTH, Cape Town 7700

Botha Mr. D. c/o Die Burger CAPE TOWN

Boyle Mr. B. c/o The Argus CAPE TOWN

Bowery Mr. M. Wesbro Investment Services, P O Box 6601, ROGGEBAAL C T. 8012
Brokebsha Prof. D. Dept. of Anthropology, University of California, Santa Barbara, CALIFORNIA 93106 U.S.A.

Brown Mr. P. P O Box 71, Hilton, NATAL 3245

Bromberger Mr. N. 7 Cavendish Close, Cavendish Street CLAREMONT 7700

Budlender Ms. D. c/o Economics Dept. U.C.T. RONDEBOSCH 7700

Christie Mr. R. 20 Cook Street, OBSERVATORY 7925

Clarke Mr. D. c/o Dept. of Economics U.C.T. RONDEBOSCH 7700

Cummings Ms. P. 37 Carditt Road, University of Natal, PIETERMARITZBURG 3205

Dinnell Mr. M. c/o Dept. of Economics U.C.T. RONDEBOSCH 7700

Dorrington Dr. J. P O Box 47 PORTVILLE 6810

Dorrington Mrs. P O Box 47 PORTVILLE 6810

Evans Mr. A. P O Box 41, Viljoenskroon, O.F.S. 9520

Finlay Mr. W. Tue Moss, Klein Constantia Road CONSTANTIA 7800

Ford Mr. Cape Midlands Bantu Affairs, Admin. Board. P O Box 14024 PORT ELIZABETH

Fiske Mr. S. 6 Pat Newson Road, PIETERMARITZBURG 3205

Freen Mr. N. c/o S.A.Cane Growers Association, P O Box 1278 DURBAN 4000

Gebhardt Ms. B. P O Box 469, WINDHOEK S.W.A.

Terror Act charges are withdrawn

PRETORIA—The State yesterday withdrew Terrorism Act charges against a man who spent, in all, 227 days in prison and was released on R5 000 bail, late in 1975.

Mr. Justice J. P. O. de Villiers announced the withdrawal of the charges against Mr. Sadecque Variava (27) in the Supreme Court here after having been requested by the State to do so.

Similar charges against Mrs. Numsisi Khuzwayo, who had been detained from November 25, 1975, to December 8 last year, were also withdrawn.

The two were members of the People's Experimental Theatre and had faced two counts under the Terrorism Act.

Mr. Variava had been initially charged together with the nine Saso and Black People's Convention officials sentenced in December last year to five and six years' imprisonment under Terrorism Act charges.—(Sapa.)

Court told tale of 'man in next cell'

Mercury Reporter

PIETERMARITZBURG — A man, who admitted being recruited for military training outside South Africa after allegedly being assaulted by the Security Police, was told shortly before his release from detention not to talk to the Press.

Mr. Vusimusi Truman Magubane (32), an accused in the terrorism trial here, claimed in evidence before Mr. Justice Howard and two assessors yesterday that this had been told to him by a fellow detainee at Howick police cells.

Arrested on November 30, 1975, Mr. Magubane was held in solitary confinement in a cell block in Howick.

He said he had been interrogated by the Security Police each day for more than two weeks, and on one occasion he had been asked to be a State witness at the trial. He had refused.

"I felt depressed because my wife was not working and I did not know if my family had enough food. I thought I might never see my brothers and sisters again. Sometimes tears came to my eyes," Mr. Magubane said.

Although in solitary confinement at Howick, he had been able to speak to other prisoners by shouting out the window of his cell.

During one such conversation, Mr. Michael Gumede, who had been in an adjoining cell, had told Mr. Magubane that he had been assaulted by the Security Police.

Mr. Gumede said he had denied being recruited for military training outside South Africa, but after being further assaulted by having a weight tied to his testes, he had admitted having been recruited.

The hearing continues today.

325 Pot mal

325 fol Inds

Assault 2/2/77 on pupil denied

Pretoria Bureau

A security branch policeman weighing 91 kilograms denied assaulting an 18-year-old pupil he had arrested on a sabotage charge following a R38 000 fire at the Vlakfontein Technical High School, Mamelodi, east of Pretoria.

Constable F Selepe told Mr Justice Irving Steyn, at a special sitting of the Supreme Court, Pretoria, he did not know of any assault on Mr Morris Mashinini at about 3.30 pm on November 23 last year at Mamelodi police station.

Mr Mashinini, Mr Sandy Lebesse and Mr Joseph Simelane yesterday pleaded not guilty to a charge of sabotage and alternative charges of arson and malicious damage to property following a blaze at the school on November 14 last year.

OBJECTION

The evidence led today on the alleged assault comes after Mr Mashinini's defence counsel, Mr H B Smalberger, yesterday objected to the admissibility of a statement Mr Mashinini made to a magistrate, Mr P W D Pretorius, after his arrest.

Mr Smalberger alleged Mr Mashinini made the statement after an assault on him by four security policemen and an offer by the investigating officer, Captain R McIntyre of the security police, that he would be indemnified from prosecution if he made a statement.

(Proceeding)

Riot court told of shock treatment

Staff Reporter

ALLEGATIONS of torture and statements given under duress were yesterday made by the defence in the trial of five Africans appearing before Mr Justice Curlewis in a special court in Witbank on charges arising from the riots.

Mr Alpheus Malaza, Mr Amon Mkhonza, Mr David Magagula, Mr Richard Nkosi and Mr Simon Nkosi are charged under Section 21 of the Sabotage Act, alternatively with acts of arson or malicious damage to property.

Mr H. G. de Vos told the court that one of the accused, who he did not name, had been given shock treatment, and another, Mr Richard Nkosi, had his legs lifted above his head and his arms tied together behind a pole which was placed behind his knees.

Four of the accused said they were paid between R20 and R40 to start fires in the Ermelo and Badplaas areas.

Mr Simon Nkosi, who said he was a witchdoctor, told the court that he had been approached by a certain Mr Aaron Masabuka, from Pretoria, who had asked Mr Nkosi to doctor him for his illness.

Mr Masabuka had then asked him to gather young people to form a Black power movement. He said he would put a car at their disposal and there would be a lawyer to defend them if they were caught.

Mr Masabuka, Mr Nkosi said, had told him that young Blacks must be told to burn the White lands because Whites insisted on teaching them in Afrikaans. He had also given them money to buy paraffin to set fire to the lands.

The other four accused had made statements that they were all approached by Mr Nkosi to become part of the Black power movement.

The trial is proceeding.

325 lot trial

Riot killing:

two to appear

TWO African men will appear in a special court in Springs on Monday charged with murdering Dr Leonard Edelstein, 55, who was killed on the first day of Soweto riots last year.

They are Mr Kenneth Dhlamini and Mr Lebegang Matonkonyane.

Charges against three other men were withdrawn by the Attorney-General.

325 Pol trials

Black

Power

salutes

in Durban

court

FACULTY OF COMMERCE

DEGREE OF BACHELOR OF BUSINESS SCIENCE

EXAMINATION RESULTS 1976

A.

students have completed the requirements for the
date:

DURBAN. — Twenty University of Zululand students on sabotage charges entered the Durban Supreme Court yesterday singing the Black anthem, Nkosi Sikelele Africa, and gave Black Power salutes.

The students each face two counts of sabotage, one of arson, one of malicious damage to property and two of assault with intent to murder.

On the sabotage counts they are alleged to have prepared placards and news bulletins at the university on June 18 last year, expressing solidarity with Blacks in confrontation with police at Soweto.

It is also alleged that on the same morning they gathered in a large crowd in Freedom Square at the university, marched in groups in an aggressive and defiant manner, armed themselves with knives, stones and bricks and attacked people.

On the two counts of assault with intent to murder the students are alleged to have attacked a Mr. D. J. Theron by grabbing his throat, holding his arms and forcing him to the ground while hitting him with fists and sticks. He was struck on the head three times with a brick and kicked until he lost consciousness.

(2)

They are also said to have stabbed a Mr. Reed in the chest four times and thrown a heavy cement object on to him.

At the start of the hearing Mr. Andrew Wilson SC, who appeared for the students, made an application for an adjournment until March 21 saying he had had insufficient time to prepare the defence.

Mr. Justice A. J. Milne remanded the 20 students to March 7. — Sapa.

Special Field

Class

Business Finance	2/2
Actuarial Science	2/1
Marketing	2/2
Business Finance	2/2
Business Finance	3
Personnel Management	2/2
Economics	2/2
Law (B.Bus.Sc./Ll.B.)	2/2
Law (B.Bus.Sc./Ll.B.)	2/1
Personnel Management	3
Actuarial Science	1
Law	3
Business Finance	3
Marketing	2/2
Personnel Management	3
Business Finance	2/2
Business Finance	3
Business Finance	2/2
Business Finance	3
Law (B.Bus.Sc./Ll.B.)	2/2
Actuarial Science	1
Business Finance	2/2
Actuarial Science	1
Personnel Management	3
Marketing	2/2
Personnel Management	3
Law (B.Bus.Sc./Ll.B.)	2/1
Business Finance	2/1

Remaining courses to complete degree:

- Actuarial Science I (R)
- Actuarial Science II (R)
- Accounting B
- Business Finance
- Communication
- Costing (Management Acctg) I
- Taxation & Estate Duty II
- Sake Afrikaans
- Communication
- Introduction to Computing (R)

325 Pol trust

Three face 2/27/71 RBN terror charges

Staff Reporter

THREE Soweto men yesterday appeared in a special court at Randburg before Mr Justice Human charged with taking part in terrorist activities, furthering the aims of the banned African National Congress and possessing explosives.

They are Mr Stanley Ngobizizwe Nkosi, 30, Mr Petrus Motlhanthe, 35, and Mr Joseph Moseu, 45. No evidence was led and they were remanded in custody to March 1.

The offences were alleged to have taken place between January and April 23, last year.

No cash for defence, so lawyer walks out

Staff Reporter

AN advocate yesterday withdrew from the terrorism trial in the Randburg Special Court — where a former lecturer at the University of the North, a former librarian, a school teacher and a woman are appearing — because there were no funds to pay for their defence.

Mr L. S. Weinstock, SC, told the court that his junior counsel, Mr J. Bornmann, would continue with the trial for the rest of the week pending an application by his junior to appear pro deo.

Appearing before Mr Justice Human are Mr Sibusiso Ndebele, 28, Mr

Tintswalo Mashamba, 32, a former lecturer, Mrs Happy Joyce Mashamba, 27, and Mr Percy Tshabalala, 41, a school teacher.

They are charged with furthering the aims of the banned African National Congress, participating in terroristic activities, recruiting people for a banned organisation and being in possession of banned literature.

Two witnesses told the court that Mr Tshabalala and Mr Mashamba had tried to recruit them for the ANC. They said they were also told they would be sent abroad.

The hearing continues today.

Clenched fists raised in court

DURBAN — Twenty University of Zululand students facing charges of sabotage, arson and three other charges, entered a packed Supreme Court here yesterday singing the black National Anthem "Nkosi Sikelele iAfrica" and gave clenched black power salutes to relations and friends sitting in the public gallery.

Appearing before Mr Justice A. Milne and two assessors the students face two counts of sabotage, one of arson, one of malicious damage to property, and two of assault with intent to murder.

On the sabotage counts they are alleged to have prepared placards and news bulletins at the university on June 18 last year, expressing solidarity with blacks then reportedly in confrontation with police at Soweto.

It was also alleged that on the same morning they gathered a large crowd in Freedom Square at the university, marched in

groups in an aggressive and defiant manner, armed themselves with knives, stones and bricks and attacked people.

The indictment also alleged: They obtained and distributed among each other, petrol and various incendiary materials and set fire to several university buildings and motor vehicles.

The fires they started destroyed the main administration building, extensively damaged another administrative building and the post office;

That they set fire to or damaged 10 lecture theatres, a Dutch Reformed Church and the residences of three members of staff.

And that they destroyed three motor cars by fire and extensively damaged 15 others.

On the two counts of assault with intent to murder, the students are alleged to have assaulted Mr D. Theron by grabbing his throat, holding his arms and forcing him to the ground while hitting him with fists and sticks. He was struck on the head three times with a brick and kicked until he lost consciousness.

On the second assault count, they are alleged to have attacked Mr M. Reed, thrown stones at him and chased him.

When they caught him, they allegedly stabbed him in the chest four times and threw a heavy cement object on to him, causing serious injury.

Mr Justice Milne later remanded the 20 students in custody to March 7, when the trial will continue. — SAPA.

325
Polaris

Singing as students go to court

2/2/77 nm

Vose Mr. W. c.
Weichel Ms.
West Dr. M.
Westcott Ms.
Whisson Dr.
Wilson Dr. F.
Wilson Prof.
Young Mr. G.

Court Reporter

TWENTY university students charged with sabotage and arson filed into a Supreme Court in Durban yesterday, singing iNkosi Sikelele iAfrika.

The students sang until the Judge was called then turned to the packed, predominantly African gallery and gave the Black Power salute.

There were no demonstrations once the Court was sitting.

Appearing before Mr. Justice Milne and two assessors were Mr. Penuehl Maduna, Mr. Reuben Dumane, Mr. Nhlanhla Ngidi, Mr. Bongamusa Nkabinde,

Mr. Mkonto Mthembu, Mr. Jeremiah Shongwe, Mr. Wilson Gule, Miss Agnes Kobus, Mr. Michael Sambo, Mr. Carl Msomi, Mr. Wiseman Khuzwayo, Mr. Bongani Ngcobo, Mr. Phinda Mhlongo, Mr. Sipho Moléfe, Mr. Hosea Tshongwe, Mr. Isaiah Mandlenkosi, Mr. David Khumalo, Mr. Mkhalelwa Mazibuko, Mr. Manqoba Nyembesi and Mr. Bonke Dumisa.

They face three counts of sabotage, one count of arson, one count of malicious injury to property and two counts of assault with intent to murder.

According to the indictment one or all of the accused conspired, committed or incited others to commit sabotage at the University of Zululand last June 18.

They placed news bulletins of events in Soweto on the university notice board, then joined a gathering on June 17 where speeches were made, poetry read and a resolution passed expressing solidarity with the Soweto Blacks, the State alleges.

The following morning the students met at Freedom Square on the campus, armed themselves and acted in a manner that endangered the safety of the public.

Looted

In the day they destroyed the university administration building, looted filing cabinets, broke windows in the post office, lecture rooms and two private homes, and set fire to another home, the indictment states.

The State alleges that the 19 men and woman charged assaulted Mr. Daniel Johannes Theron by grabbing his throat and forcing him to the ground. They allegedly hit him with their fists, sticks, and metal rods, struck him on the head with a brick and kicked him.

It is also alleged they threw stones and bricks at Mr. Michael Josias Reed and stabbed him.

The indictment was not put to the students and they were not asked to plead.

Mr. Andrew Wilson SC (for the defence) told the Court the students had been held in custody without access to legal advisers until December.

Counsel was not yet available to defend them and time was needed to prepare their case.

Mr. Justice Milne adjourned the trial to March 7.

Terror trial told of police bribe offers

Mercury Reporter

PREPARED BY: MR. VUSUMISI TRUMAN

MR. MAGUBANE (32), an accused in the terror trial here, said yesterday that several witnesses might have given incriminating evidence against him as they were afraid of the police and had been promised freedom should they make statements as told to them by the Security Branch.

Appearing before Mr. Justice Howard and two assessors, Mr. Magubane said that had he agreed to make a statement under similar conditions he also would have been released. He refused to do this.

His wife had been asked by Security Branch police to sign a statement stating that he had bomb pamphlets, Mr. Magubane said. They also said that he would be released if she did so.

She refused and at a later stage they returned and offered her a roll of notes if she signed the statement. Again she refused.

Mr. Magubane said he believed his wife was arrested in September because of her refusal to sign the statement.

The Deputy Attorney-General, Mr. D. J. Rossouw, SC, appearing for the State, said Mrs. Magubane's allegations were followed up but no-one was ever pointed out.

Mr. George Muller, QC, then called a former Robben Island detainee, Mr. Judson Khuzwayo, to give evidence.

Mr. Khuzwayo said he was convicted in 1963 of furthering the aims of the ANC, a banned organisation, and sentenced to 10 years' imprisonment on Robben Island.

In 1974 he was employed at the University of Natal in Durban where he worked for the Institute for Social Research.

On December 5, 1975 he was arrested in connection with the terror trial at the university and taken to the Security Branch offices in Fisher Street. He was informed that he was being detained under Section Six of the Terrorism Act.

There he was questioned about discussions he had had with a Mr. Eddie Webster, who was also a member of the

ISR at the university, and the reasons for him visiting the trade union offices at Central Court in Gale Street.

During his interrogation he denied being in the vicinity of the Natal cotton factory at the time of the strikes and speaking to certain people.

Major Coetzee had accused him of reviving the ANC at Clermont together with Mr. Osborne Mthunye during the interrogation, he said.

The trial continues.

Architecture, U.C.T. 7700 RONDERSCH
Victoria Road SALT RIVER 7925
CAPE TOWN 8001
DEBOSCH 7700
DEBOSCH 7700
STELLENBOSCH 7600
Park, Swansea SA 25PP WALES U.K.
Bag X455, PRETORIA 0001
ly of Sussex, BRIGHTON U.K.
RONDEBOSCH 7700
WN 8001
yhaville, O.F.S. 9660
RSKLOOF 8001
Admin Board, Box 14025 P.E. 6000
s, Manor Road, OXFORD, U.K.
FF REINET 6280
t, JOHANNESBURG 2193
DEBOSCH 7700
RONDEBOSCH 7700
59 JOHANNESBURG 2000
ONDEBOSCH 7700
7925
700
CAPE PROVINCE 7680
Private Bag X17, BELLVILLE 7530
STANTIA 7800

325 for trial

Court told of school burning

325 Pot Twaali

Pretoria Bureau

An 18-year-old pupil, accused of sabotage following a R38 000 fire at a Mamelodi technical school, told a magistrate after his arrest that he and four others axed down a door and started the blaze with petrol and matches.

This description was read out to a special sitting of the Supreme Court in Pretoria today after Mr Justice Irving Steyn had ruled earlier that a statement by Mr Morris Mashinini to a Pretoria magistrate, Mr P W D Pretorius, was admissible as evidence. It could, however, not be used in respect of two fellow accused, Mr Sandy Lebesse and Mr Joseph Simelane.

On Monday, all three men pleaded not guilty to a charge of sabotage and alternative charges of arson and malicious damage to property arising out of the fire at a Vlaktefontein Technical High School, Mamelodi, east of Pretoria on November 14 last year.

STATEMENT

In the statement read by Mr Pretorius to the court today, Mr Mashinini said that on Friday November 12 last year, he and four other pupils at the school planned to burn it down during a lunch break.

That night, Mr Mashinini had written on a school blackboard: "Yes, Mr Spies (the school's headmaster), you do not know your days. You and Mr van Rensburg have killed our brothers, fathers, mothers and sisters. I am warning you not to come to Mamelodi again. There is a bullet waiting for you. Away with your Afrikaans."

The next day, a pupil he knew only as Joseph met with the group of five carrying a bottle containing petrol.

"We went to the door of the school's white staff room. Joseph Mbokane had an axe and he chopped the door and got inside."

"After that, the other Joseph poured petrol on the floor. They asked for matches and I threw some to them. It started to burn and we all lit."

5 years for
incitement

A man who entered a Johannesburg store and read from a pamphlet urging blacks to kill whites, was jailed for five years by a Rand Supreme Court judge today.

Pukumu Stephen Mohammed (23) was convicted by Mr Justice Myburgh of partaking in terrorist activities.

Mohammed, who pleaded not guilty, twice visited the vegetable counter, OK Bazaars, Eloff Street, last year and read from a pamphlet "The voice of the black people in South Africa."

He agreed to meet terrorist

A witness in the terrorism trial in Randburg today told the court that he consented to be introduced to a terrorist known as Superman because he was interested to see what a terrorist looked like.

Mr Maxwell Shivunelane, a clerk in the magistrate's offices in Tzaneen yesterday told the court that Mr Tintswalo Mashamba, one of the accused in the case, promised to introduce him to a terrorist.

Under cross-examination, when asked if he was impressed by the terrorist, Mr Shivunelane said he was afraid because "even a small snake is poisonous."

Mr Mashamba together with his wife, Joyce Mashamba, Mr Sibusiso Ndebele and Mr Percy Tshabalala, are appearing at a summary trial at the special court in Randburg.

The four have pleaded not guilty to recruiting people for military training outside South Africa and furthering of the aims of the African National Congress.

The offences are alleged to have taken place between August 1975 and May last year.

(Proceeding)

TERRIBLE CRIES MAN TELLS COURT

Mercury Reporter

PIETERMARITZBURG
A WITNESS in the terrorism trial here told the Supreme Court that while he was in detention he was told he would never walk the streets of Durban again unless he agreed to a certain statement.

Mr. Judson Khuzwayo, a former Robben Island detainee, said in evidence before Mr. Justice Howard and two assessors that he had been assured that he would never walk the streets of Durban again unless he agreed that he had been visited by people from Swaziland including Mr. Joseph Mdluli who had died while in security police detention.

Although he had been promised that he would be released if he agreed to the allegations, Mr. Khuzwayo said that he refused to admit something he knew nothing about.

On December 5, 1975 he was arrested and taken to the Security Branch offices in Fisher Street.

He was told that he was being detained under Section 6 of the Terrorism Act and interrogated about alleged attempts by him of trying to revive the ANC and about various contacts he had made relating to political matters.

He was questioned about discussions he had had with Mr. Osborne Mthunywa, whom the Security Police said was trying to revive the ANC with Mr. Khuzwayo.

"I then heard terribly heart-breaking crying from another office," Mr. Khuzwayo said.

One of the African security policemen asked him whether he could hear what was being done to his friend as the same would happen to him if he didn't say what the police wanted him to say.

He replied he was not prepared to lie.

He was later taken to

the Hillcrest Police Station where he was kept in solitary confinement until February 19 when he was released.

He was asked to write a statement about his connection with Mr. Mthunywa and their activities involving the ANC. He denied any knowledge of the accusations.

At a later stage a lieutenant told him that because he was being detained and refused to co-operate with the police, "many things were happening to my family."

After keeping him in suspense for about 20 minutes he was told that his sister had died.

He was released after making a statement.

Mr. Khuzwayo said solitary confinement had affected him and "there was a tendency for one to agree although I had no knowledge of certain allegations."

On June 10, Mr. Khuzwayo was again detained.

He was detained in solitary confinement until August 26.

Mr. Khuzwayo was eventually released from custody on November 2.

Kenny Mr. H. c/o Dept. of Economics U.C.T. RONDEBOSCH

Kistner Dr. W. 60 Tenth Street, 2193 Parkhurst, JOHANNESBURG

Kingwell Mr. R. Gordonville, P O Box 155, GRAAFF REINET

Knight Mr. J. Institute of Economics & Statistics, Manors

Du Plessis Mr. W. Cape Midlands Bantu Affairs, Admin Bldg

Kooy Ms. A. 204 Sangary, Carstens Street, TAMBERSKLOOF

Letsie Mr. L. Catholic Church, 149D Location, Boyhaville

Levy Mr B. c/o 75 Kloof Road, Sea Point, CAPE TOWN

Lewis Mr. D. c/o SALDRU Dept. of Economics U.C.T. RONDEBOSCH

Lipton Ms.M. School of African Studies, University of Sussex, BRIGHTON U.K.

Loots Mr. L. Office of Economics Adviser, Private Bag X455, PRETORIA 0001

Loudon Prof.J. University of Swansea, Singleton Park, Swansea SA2 5PP WALES U.K.

Mara's Ms. L. c/o K.W.V. P O Box 528 PAARL 7620

Mara's Mr. D. Uskor, Langenhoven Students Centre, STELLENBOSCH 7600

Maree Mr. J. c/o School of Economics, U.C.T. RONDEBOSCH 7700

Mark Ms. M. c/o School of Economics U.C.T. RONDEBOSCH 7700

Maytham Ms. Y. 511 Garmor House, Plein Street, CAPE TOWN 8001

Mills Mr. M. Stanhope, P O Amabele 4931

Moerat Mr M. & Mr. J.Heeger Industria House, 350 Victoria Road SALT RIVER 7925

Morris Mr. M. 2 Woodroyd Lane, RONDEBOSCH 7700

Moyle Mr. J. School of Architecture, U.C.T. RONDEBOSCH 7700

325
Pol tried

2/2/77

00

8

325 fol tra

Doctor tells court about marks on men

Staff Reporter
WITBANK. — A medical doctor called as a witness in the Witbank sabotage trial said yesterday he found marks on some of the five men standing trial but he could not be sure when or how they were caused.

He appeared at the trial of Mr Alpheus Malaza, Mr Amon Mkhonza, Mr David Magagula, Mr Richard Nkosi and Mr Simon Nkosi, charged under the Sabotage Act, alternatively with arson or malicious damage to property.

Four of them made statements to a magistrate after their arrest saying they were paid between R20 and R40 to start fires. Mr Simon Nkosi claimed he was asked to enlist young people in a Black power movement.

All five later said they were forced to make the statements after being assaulted.

The trial will continue today.

325 Pot 12

Jailed for murder pamphlet

Staff Reporter
A PAMPHLET urging Blacks to burn buildings and murder Whites led to an African being jailed for five years by a Rand Supreme Court judge yesterday.
Puzumel Stephen Mohammed, 23, was found guilty on a charge under the Terrorism Act by Mr Justice Myburgh.
The court was told that

Mohamme showed an employee at the OK Bazaars in Eloff Street, Johannesburg, on September 27 last year, a pamphlet entitled "The Voice of Black People in Southern Africa."
The pamphlet, exhibited in court, urged Blacks to march to Johannesburg where buildings were to be burnt and Whites murdered.

Mr Justice Myburgh described the pamphlet as serious incitement.
He found that the State had proved the pamphlet was handed over to Mr Jack Appane, and that Mohammed encouraged him to study it.
He said the offence was not a very serious one, and passed the minimum sentence prescribed by the law.

325 Pol Trail

Pupil 'set fire' to office paper

Mercury Reporter

PIETERMARITZBURG—A 17-year-old pupil at the Masinga High School told the Supreme Court here yesterday how he broke a window of the headmaster's office and then watched as a fellow pupil set fire to scattered paper on the floor.

The pupil was giving evidence for the State before Mr. Justice Hefer at the trial of seven pupils who have pleaded not guilty to charges of arson and malicious damage to property.

Their appearance in court stems from an incident at the school at Tugela Ferry last July 24 when pupils went on the rampage.

Those charged are Mr. Cyril Mbambo (18), Mr. Jerome Duma (18), Mr. Brian Mnguni (18), Mr. Herbert Ndlovu (20), Mr. Wellington Hlophe (21), Mr. Vallant Sibanyoni (18) and a 17-year-old boy.

The pupil said he had been playing cards in his dormitory when Mr. Sibanyoni complained to him about "how the school was being run."

Later he saw Mr. Sibanyoni fighting another pupil who refused to throw stones at a classroom.

Mr. Sibanyoni gave the pupil a tomahawk and told him to break a window in the principal's office.

Mr. Sibanyoni entered the office and opened a cupboard. Taking paper from the cupboard, he scattered it on the floor and set fire to it.

The cupboard also caught alight.

- Tyler, S.: Cognitive Anthropology
 Ardener, E.: Social Anthropology and Language (Intro. & Hymes)
 Bohannan & Middleton: Kinship and Social Organization (ch. 6 & 7)
 Goody, J.: Kinship (ch. 22)
 Giglioli, P.P.: Language & Social Context (ch. 1)
 Harris, M.: Culture, Man and Nature (ch. 7, 15)
 Lewis, G.: Gnau Anatomy (Oceania XLV 1, Sept. 1974)

Sawmill fire defence closes

Staff Reporter

WITBANK—The defence today closed its case in the Circuit Court here at the trial of a witchdoctor and four others charged with sabotage.

A 15-year-old, two 17-year-olds, Mr. Richard Nkosi (29), and Mr. Simon Nkosi (40), a witchdoctor have pleaded not guilty to sabotage and alternative charges of arson, attempted arson and causing malicious damage to property.

It is alleged they set fire to two sawmills in the Ermelo district, causing damage of about R4-million. They are also said to have set fire to the veld near houses owned by whites in the district.

Recalled to give evidence the investigating officer, Lieutenant J. J. Louw of Ermelo, said last October 13 a Mr. Aaron Mazibuko made a statement to a magistrate. He could not recall whether the witchdoctor was implicated in the statement.

(Proceeding)

le
of
S.
S.

re,
a-
to
le-

ge
al
00
ce
ol
is-
k.

Solitary for six months

325 *for*
trial

4/27

Am

Mercury Reporter

PIETERMARITZBURG — A man who had been arrested by Security Branch police and kept in solitary confinement for more than six months before being released, was told that he could be left to rot as the law permitted him to be gaoled indefinitely.

Giving evidence at the terror trial here before Mr. Justice Howard and two assessors, Mr. Russel Maphanga, a former Robben Island detainee, said that he was given the option of being released if he passed on information of people involved with the ANC which would lead to their conviction.

He said that he was not prepared to do this as he had no knowledge of political matters on which he was being interrogated.

He had previously been sentenced to two years' imprisonment in 1963 for going to other countries without permission. A further sentence of seven years on Robben Island was passed on him in 1965.

On December 5, 1975 he was arrested and taken to the Fisher Street offices of the Security Branch in Durban.

Here 10 Black policemen questioned him about the ANC.

He was made to remove his shoes, trousers and jacket and told to sit in a half-squatting position with his back and head against the wall and his arms, from his elbows upwards, outstretched with the back of his hands against the wall.

While in this position he was interrogated and punched in the stomach. He collapsed twice.

A Colonel Steenkamp told him that he was in charge of all the police who had interrogated him and said that he would allow the men to continue hitting him if he didn't tell the truth.

Maphanga was

squatting with his back and head against the wall and his arms, from his elbows upwards, outstretched with the back of his hands against the wall.

While in this position he was interrogated and punched in the stomach. He collapsed twice.

A Colonel Steenkamp told him that he was in charge of all the police who had interrogated him and said that he would allow the men to continue hitting him if he didn't tell the truth.

Mr. Maphanga was removed to the Kings Rest Police Station, remaining in solitary confinement until April 1976.

He was transferred to a cell at Wentworth and kept in solitary confinement until his release on July 6, 1976.

The trial continues.

Terror trial asked to discharge accused

Staff Reporter

THE State yesterday closed its case in the Randburg Special Court where three men and a woman are appearing on charges under the Terrorism Act. The defence immediately applied for the discharge of one of the accused on the grounds of insufficient evidence.

Appearing before Mr Justice Human, are Mr Sibusiso Ndebele, 28, a former university librarian, Mr Tintswalo Mashamba, 32, a former university lecturer, his wife, Mrs Happy Joyce Mashamba, 27, and Mr Percy Tshabalala, 41, a high school teacher.

The allegations against them are that they further-

ed the aims of the African National Congress, tried to recruit people for military training for the ANC and possessed banned literature.

The last witness for the State was Mr Lybon Tiane Mabaso, a high school teacher who had earlier declined to give evidence "on principle".

Yesterday he told the court that he knew Mr and Mrs Mashamba. They had only discussed homeland politics with him.

At the close of the case, Mr J. Borrmann, for the defence, applied for the discharge of Mr Tshabalala on the ground that the allegations against him had not been proved.

The hearing continues today.

Youth tells of blaze at school

Staff Reporter

THREE students from Vlakfontein Technical High School, Mamelodi, appeared before Mr Justice Irving Steyn in the Pretoria Supreme Court yesterday on a charge of sabotage and two alternative charges of arson and malicious damage to property.

Mr Sandy Lebesa, Mr Joseph Simelane and a 17-year-old youth pleaded not guilty to charges arising from the burning of the school on November 13. The fire caused damage estimated at more than R38 000.

The judge rejected allegations by the youth that he was assaulted, threatened with death and unduly influenced by the Security Police on November 23 to make a statement to a magistrate.

In the statement to the magistrate, the youth said that one of the students forced open a staff room, petrol was splashed on the floor, walls and furniture and the room was set alight, he said.

The hearing continues today.

325 Pol Trial

325 Pol tr 6

R20 offer to start fires, court told

Staff Reporter

WITBANK. — Written statements by five men who claimed they were paid to set fire to farm-lands were acceptable, Mr Justice Curlewis said in the special sabotage trial court in Witbank yesterday.

But he rejected claims by the men that they made the statements under threats from the police.

Appearing before the court were Mr Alpheus Malaza, Mr Amon Mkhonza, Mr David Maggagula, Mr Richard Nkosi and Mr

Simon Nkosi, who are charged under the Sabotage Act, alternatively with arson or malicious damage to property.

Four of them made statements to a magistrate after their arrest saying they were paid between R20 and R40 to start fires. Mr Nkosi claimed he was asked to enlist young people in a Black power movement.

The trial was adjourned just before lunch yesterday until this morning to allow the men to consult their lawyers.

Terror trial asked to discharge accused

Staff Reporter

THE State yesterday closed its case in the Randburg Special Court where three men and a woman are appearing on charges under the Terrorism Act. The defence immediately applied for the discharge of one of the accused on the grounds of insufficient evidence.

Appearing before Mr Justice Human, are Mr Sibusiso Ndebele, 28, a former university librarian, Mr Tintswalo Mashamba, 32, a former university lecturer, his wife, Mrs Hap-py Joyce Mashamba, 27, and Mr Percy Tshabalala, 41, a high school teacher.

The allegations against them are that they further-

ed the aims of the African National Congress, tried to recruit people for military training for the ANC and possessed banned literature. The last witness for the State was Mr Lybon Tlane Mabaso, a high school teacher who had earlier declined to give evidence on principle.

Yesterday he told the court that he knew Mr and Mrs Mashamba. They had only discussed homeland politics with him.

At the close of the case, Mr J. Bornmann, for the defence, applied for the discharge of Mr Tshabalala on the ground that the allegations against him had not been proved. The hearing continues today.

325 Pol
Lind

Students turn State witnesses

Staff Reporter

TWO Vlakfontein Technical High School students who took part in the burning of their school, causing damage estimated at more than R38 000, said in the Pretoria Supreme Court yesterday they regretted their actions and had decided to turn State witnesses.

The students, both 17, gave evidence at the trial of three students — Mr Stanley Lebese, Mr Joseph Simelane and a 17-year-old youth — who are appearing on charges of sabotage.

The hearing continues on Monday.

325 Pol
studs

y. February 5, 1977.

Ambush in Swaziland alleged

Mercury Reporter

PIETERMARITZBURG—An accused in the terrorism trial here told the Supreme Court yesterday how he had sought political asylum in Swaziland and, 11 years later, was abducted by South African police who tied a rope round his neck and dragged him into South African territory.

Giving evidence before Mr. Justice Howard and two assessors, Mr. Cleopas Melayibone Ndhlovu (42) said his attempts to revive the S.A. Council of Trade Unions were being harassed by police who were searching for him. As they had confiscated his reference book he was finding it difficult to obtain work and decided to leave South Africa for Swaziland and work for friends.

He arrived there in November 1964 and applied for political asylum which was granted in December, 1964. He worked for a citrus company until his arrest on March 25, 1976.

During his stay in Swaziland he met Mr. Joseph Nduli, another accused in the trial who was also resident in Swaziland. They became good friends.

On March 22, 1976, Mr. Nduli arrived at Mr. Ndhlovu's offices and asked whether he could transport him to Hlangano, some distance away, on the 25th.

Mr. Ndhlovu agreed for a fee of R30.

Purpose

Explaining the purpose of the trip, Mr. Nduli said he had read of the death of Mr. Joseph Mdluli, a former ANC member, who had died in the custody of the Security Branch a few days earlier.

Mr. Nduli said he had met a person named Lukela, a brother of the deceased, and had given him R1 000 to give to Mr. Mdluli. Lukela operated a taxi service between

holding onto the border fence on the Swaziland side, Mr. Ndhlovu said.

Lukela had not heard of Mr. Mdluli's death but said they could discuss it later as he had some people who wanted to cross into Swaziland. He then shouted "come, come, come" and suddenly people rushed towards them.

Mr. Ndhlovu said he thought something "fishy" and backed away. He tried to flee when he noticed two people approaching from behind.

He was grabbed, overpowered and gagged and bound by four people.

Mr. Ndhlovu said when he was struggling he was quite a distance from the border fence and could hear Mr. Nduli crying.

He claimed he was

dragged towards the fence by a rope tied round his neck. He was kicked and told to stand up.

He described how he was bundled over the fence and into the vehicle where he was later joined by Mr. Nduli who was also being pulled, hit and kicked.

Earlier evidence in the trial was that a group of nine members of the police — including five Africans — and Lukela had posed as recruits to undergo terrorist training in Swaziland.

The White members of the group had disguised themselves as Africans by blacking their faces and hands and they went to a certain place where two men were overpowered on the South African side of the border.

10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65 70 75 80 85 90 95 100

said, and he had arranged to meet Lukela on the night of the 25th. Mr. Nduli and Mr. Ndhlovu left together late that afternoon and after travelling a considerable distance struck mud and left their vehicle. They walked in the vicinity of a number of kraals and then, Mr. Ndhlovu said, he noticed a road on which cars were travelling. He picked out a stationary car, the lights of which were flicked on and off. Mr. Nduli switched his torch on and off twice. Lukela approached and spoke to the two who were standing together.

Schoolgirl: we cried out

Mercury Reporter

PIETERMARITZBURG — Schoolgirls screamed as their dormitory at the Masinga High School, Tugela Ferry, was pelted with stones hurled by boy pupils who later set fire to mattresses in the room, the Supreme Court here heard yesterday.

This was told to Mr. Justice Hefer by one of the girl pupils who gave evidence at the trial of seven other pupils who have pleaded not guilty to charges of arson and malicious damage to property.

The seven pupils are Cyril Mbanabo (18), Jerome Duma (18), Brian Mnguni (18), Herbert Ndlovu (20), Wellington Mhlophe (21), Valiant Sibanyoni (18) and a 17-year-old youth. Their appearance in court follows an incident at the school on the night of July 24 when rampaging

pupils stoned and set fire to school buildings. Damage amounted to R42 000.

On the night of July 24, the girl told the Court, she and other girl pupils were in their dormitory when stones pelted the building, breaking windows.

"We all ran and stood in the passage. We all cried out making a noise, but the boys took no notice and they just banged on the door and said we must come out. They then broke the door and we climbed out through the hole in the door," she said.

While standing outside the dormitory, she saw flames leaping from several buildings in the school grounds and later saw a pupil, assisted by two of the accused, setting fire to mattresses in her dormitory. The trial continues on Monday.

325 Rd Lm

Student who stoned police sentenced

EAST LONDON — A former student of Mzomhle High School, Mdantsane, was found guilty in the Regional Court here yesterday on a charge of malicious damage to property and another of assault.

Appearing before Mr S. van Zyl, Mr Msindisi Badi, 18, pleaded not guilty to both counts.

He was sentenced to receive five cuts with a light cane after both counts were taken as one for the purpose of sentence.

His appearance on the malicious damage to property follows the stoning of the Mzomhle High School during the unrest at Mdantsane on

November 9 last year.

Constables R. Maddocks and M. Sternberg told the court while the police were in the courtyard of the school they saw Mr Badi throwing stones at the school building. One stone struck a window which broke.

He had also thrown stones at police officials in the courtyard.

Mr Badi did not give evidence in his defence.

In mitigation of sentence, Mr A. Hart, (for Mr Badi) pleaded for leniency saying the incident happened during the unrest at Mdantsane and youngsters like Mr Badi often got carried away during times such. — DDE

325- Ad mal

8 students guilty ^{Cape Town} of public violence

Staff Reporter

EIGHT students from the University of the Western Cape, aged between 19 and 23, were yesterday found guilty by a Cape Town regional magistrate of public violence.

The charge arose from incidents on the university campus and in Modderdam Road on August 12 last year.

Gert Visagie, 23, Victor Meissenheimer, 21, Eugene Visagie, 20, Michael O'Neill, 20, and Glymister Lawrence, 21, who were arrested in Modderdam Road, were sentenced to two years.

Those arrested on the campus were sentenced to 18 months. They are Herman van Wyk, 19, Charles Davis, 19, and Trevor Rance, 19.

They were each granted R100 bail pending an appeal.

Wilfred Jafra, 18, of Johannesburg was fined R50 (or 50 days) for common assault.

of view it would seem that, depending on the circumstances, oscillating migration could have the effect either of increasing or decreasing the rate of internal capital accumulation.

30

But there might even be situations where the impact of migration was to cause a disaccumulation of capital in the

sending countries

which to

could with

its destruction

possible that

may actually

if the social

and in the

with give

actual accumulation

capital; year

comparable

What we

produce

Thus from

populations

populations

know what

itself a cause of

can at least explore how

society responds to a run

Where urbanisation takes place, the towns and cities themselves become generators of income and employment, through a twin process of capital accumulation and localised expansion of markets. The capital, both physical and human comes not only from personal savings and income tax but also from reinvested profits as well as taxes on such things as corporate profits, sales of goods and so on.

When urbanisation takes place where a pattern of oscillating migration is maintained it is unlikely that capital formation will be shaped in such a way as to provide jobs for wives, schools for children and infrastructure in townships (roads, sewerage, etc.) for the families of migrants in the way that it

UWC staff 'frustrated' at rioting

A LECTURER at the University of the Western Cape told a Bellville Regional Court today how the lecturing staff became 'frustrated' at having their classes continuously disrupted during the student unrest on the campus last year.

Professor Pieter Pistorius was one of three staff members who gave evidence today at the trial of Mr. Rudolph Kisting, 21, of Windhoek.

STONED BUILDING

He has pleaded not guilty to charges of public violence arising out of the student unrest at UWC on September 10 last year.

Professor Pistorius told the court how he had watched the students from his office in the Education

block gather at the cafeteria.

After a meeting they moved towards the Arts Faculty, stoned the building and later moved across to the Educational block, which they also stoned.

He said he particularly noticed Mr. Kisting because of the windbreaker he wore, his extraordinary height, his fair complexion and his 'enthusiastic' stone throwing.

CAR DAMAGED

Later that day Professor Pistorius found the windscreen and headlamps of his parked car smashed.

Professor Petrus Kirstein, also a lecturer at the university, described Mr. Kisting as 'one of the more active members of the riotous students.'

Mr. John Stassen, financial registrar of the university, told the court that when he first noticed Mr. Kisting among the students he thought he was a UCT student who came along to help organise the student unrest.

(Proceeding)

on) of capital in the

used their land as a base on

extract what produce they

which was necessary to prevent

al elements, etc. It is

ltural potential of a society

is allowed to run down and

terms of social structure

is less able to produce,

re not arguing that where

arily disaccumulation of

simply to the fact that

and more of something else.

capacity of that society to

those to go back to the land.

assumption that over time

so; in most sending countries

ate. It is not possible to

over several generations is

ne sending country, but one

or biases the way in which the

on.

onse to a push from the land,

generators of income and employment,

localised expansion of

markets. The capital, both physical and human comes not only from personal

savings and income tax but also from reinvested profits as well as taxes on

such things as corporate profits, sales of goods and so on.

Court told of attack on doctor

Two black youths today pleaded not guilty to a charge of murder at a summary trial arising out of the death of Dr Melville Edelstein, Soweto's top welfare officer.

Appearing before Mr Justice Eloff in the Springs Circuit Court are Mr Kenneth Dhlamini (18) and Mr Lebegang John Matonkonyane (18).

They are alleged to have murdered 55-year-old Dr Edelstein, a sociologist and chief recreation officer of the West Rand Administration Board, in Soweto on June 16 during the riots.

The first witness, Mr Rudolph Hopkirk, told the

court he was employed at the WRAB juvenile employment centre in Soweto, which Dr Edelstein had supervised.

At 11.20 am on June 16, he saw a crowd of about 1000 children marching down from Morris Isaacs High school past his office.

Ten minutes later, Dr Edelstein drove into the office yard and went hastily into his (Mr Hopkirk's) office.

"I said we must leave immediately but a social worker who was in my office said, 'You can't leave, it's too dangerous,'" Mr Hopkirk said.

LOCKED

He then locked himself in the kitchen, from where he could see through the window.

They started stoning Dr Edelstein's car, they pushed my car back and turned it over and set it alight.

They attacked the office from the front with stones, breaking all the windows, and started banging on the office door where Dr Edelstein was.

They banged on the door until it gave way. I heard it clearly said:

To Page 3, Col 3

325 Pelted

3251d L

Accused: I was fishing

Pretoria Bureau

A 20 year-old Vlakfontein Technical High School pupil told a special Supreme Court in Pretoria today that he was fishing on the Sunday he is alleged to have set fire to his school in Mamelodi.

The pupil, Mr Sandy Lebesse, and two others, Mr Morris Mashinini (18) and Mr Joseph Simelane (19), have pleaded not guilty to sabotage following a fire at the school on November 14 last year. They have also pleaded not guilty to the alternative charge of arson and malicious damage to property.

Mr Lebesse said he and a friend went to the river near the school early on the morning of November 14 and fished until one o'clock, when they went home.

Mr Morris Mashinini told the court he had spent the morning doing chores at home.

In earlier evidence two youths, who turned state witnesses, said they and Mr Mashinini, Mr Lebesse and Mr Simelane met by arrangement and broke into the school and set fire to the white staff room before leaving.

(Proceedings)

325 Pol brief

Court told of attack

From Page 1

'Jou bloody white kaffir, vandag vrek jy.'

"There was a terrible commotion . . . I took it Dr Edelstein was putting up a tremendous fight. I heard him say, 'Oh no.' I don't know what they did to him."

A black WRAB employee (who may not be

identified) described to the court how he had tried to save Dr Edelstein. "I told him to hide under the desk . . . I was standing behind the door," he said.

Moments later, he was pulled out through a window by some of the crowd and was asked: "Where is the white man?"

"I told them there were

no white men, they had already left."

Later, he saw Dr Edelstein run out of the office. "I just saw him make a dash for it; then I heard the crowd shout: 'Here's the white man.'"

The crowd then began throwing stones but some urged the others not to stone Dr Edelstein, saying he was not the man they were looking for.

(Proceeding

325 P. tried

Riot trial begins

Staff Reporter

THE trial of two youths charged with the murder of Dr. Leonard Edelstein, who was killed on the first day of the Soweto riots in June, begins in Springs today.

Mr. John Matonkonyane and Mr. Kenneth Dhlamini, both 18, will appear before Mr. Justice Eloff in a specially constituted court.

Charges against three other men, Mr. Ronnie Mosehle, Mr. Woodward Moroeng and Mr. Isaac Moeletsi, were withdrawn 10 days ago. The three were released in Johannesburg after being held for 196 days.

HEARING OLD MRS DELA 'IN E PLOT'

Charged under the Terrorism Act to give evidence to the Court yesterday.

before the Soweto riots Tsietzi Mashinini was
seen with
Mrs. Mandela
outside her house, according to a man

The witness, who may not be identified, said: "I noticed certain groups of students, namely Tsietzi Mashinini, Motapanyane, Zwelli and others I don't know, often hanging around Winnie Mandela's house from very early in the morning until very late at night."

"This made me think these students got the know-how and influence from Winnie Mandela as to their doing."

Mrs. Mandela is banned in terms of the Suppression of Communism Act.

He had also noticed Aubrey Mokoena there. "It again occurred to me that Aubrey Mokoena was working together with Winnie Mandela and that they both were influencing the students and organising some or other plot unknown to me."

"This was before the Soweto riots of June 16, 1976."

About 2.30 a.m. on Tuesday, June 15, he drove past Mrs. Mandela's house.

Injured

"I noticed people coming out of her gate. I switched my bright lights on and saw Aubrey Mokoena and Tsietzi Mashinini very clearly in my lights. They were with Winnie Mandela and others. I could not see very clearly."

At Orlando Bridge the next day he saw broken windcreens and later found injured students.

"Tsietzi Mashinini had a great influence over students, who respected him for being outspoken."

A speech delivered by Mrs. Mandela in the Naledi Hall on June 6,

RUMOURS OF A 'FIREBUG INVASION'

Mercury Reporter

Pietermaritzburg—A pupil from the Msinga High School at Tugela Ferry said people from Soweto would come to burn down the school—only days before pupils at the school ran amok, stoning and setting fire to buildings.

This evidence was heard by Mr. Justice Hefer in the Supreme Court here yesterday at the trial of seven Msinga High School pupils who have pleaded not guilty to charges of arson and malicious damage to property.

Their appearance stems from an incident at the school on the night of July 24 when damage amounted to R42 000 as rampaging students stoned and set fire to four school buildings.

Appearing before Mr. Justice Hefer were Cyril Mbambo (18), Brian Mnguni (18), Herbert Ndlovu (20), Wellington Hlophe (21), Vallant Sibanyoni (18) and a 17-year-old youth.

Giving evidence for the State, a school prefect, Mr. Elias Mdlalose (20), said he spoke to one of the accused pupils—the youth—soon after the school had reopened after the July holidays.

"He told me that things were still the same at Soweto and he said people who burned there were coming to burn here as well," said Mr. Mdlalose.

The trial continues.

Defendant's story of 13 days in a blindfold at Kosi Bay

Mercury Reporter

PIETERMARITZBURG — Mr. Cleopas Melayibone Ndhlovu (42), one of the 10 accused in the Terrorism Trial here, told the Supreme Court yesterday how he had been assaulted continuously for two days, given electric shocks and blindfolded for 13 days by Security Branch police.

He told Mr. Justice Howard and two assessors that these incidents occurred at a police camp at Kosi Bay. He and another accused, Mr. Joseph Ndull, were taken there after being abducted from Swaziland by Security Branch police last March.

On his arrival, he said, he was interrogated by Colonel Dreyer, head of the Security Branch in Natal. The Colonel asked him where the offices of the ANC in Swaziland were, where the records of people sent outside South

Africa by the ANC were kept, and where Mr. Ndull trained the ANC soldiers in Swaziland, and how many of those who had been trained had returned to South Africa.

Mr. Ndhlovu said that he was later led, blindfolded, through a forest to a house. The rope attached to his neck was secured to "something above" him, and he was again interrogated. During the interrogation he was struck with a stick on the head, arms and feet. His nipples and ears were twisted and he was punched on the back and in the stomach.

People took turns hitting him and the assaults continued until the Saturday night when he collapsed, he said.

It was then he was threatened with being thrown in the sea from a boat.

Leg irons

That night, Mr. Ndhlovu added, he was tied to a tree and had leg irons clamped on him. He was threatened with shooting should he try to escape.

The following day he

was again interrogated and assaulted until lunch time, when he was given a meal, his first since his arrest on the Friday.

On the Wednesday, Mr. Ndhlovu said he was pulled by the rope to the sea where he was washed. When the blindfold was removed for a short while he was blinded by the sun, and became afraid when he saw a boat nearby and recalled the previous threats.

Shocks

In subsequent interrogation he was given electric shocks. Lieutenant Taylor, he was told, the machine used was a device known as "the cat" and had been obtained from the FBI in America. He said that the shocks were very painful and he felt as if he was being pinched by pliers. This device was used on him twice.

The effect of being blindfolded for 13 days had affected him terribly. He said he felt like a child. He could not think properly and had to be given instructions continuously.

Mr. Ndhlovu told the Court he had since instructed his attorneys to lay a claim for R10 000 damages.

The trial continued.

325 fol trial

1
p
se
he was

Two on terror charges

Court Reporter

TWO ACCUSED appeared at the Durban Criminal Sessions yesterday charged with sabotage and taking part in terrorist activities.

Mr. Thembinkosi Abner Sithole (21) and a 17-year-old youth appeared before Mr. Acting Justice Vermooten and two assessors.

The State alleges that last October and November Mr. Sithole wrongfully and unlawfully incited, aided, procured or commanded the youth and others to undergo military training outside South Africa.

Between October and November 11, the two accused allegedly attempted, consented or took steps to have such training, which could have been of use to anybody intending to endanger the maintenance of law and order in the country.

The indictment said that on October 27, and 28 Mr. Sithole and the youth made bombs or explosives out of glycerine, petrol and empty bottles.

They then used the bombs to set fire to the Isibonela, Zakhe and Mvuzele Schools in Kwa Mashu.

At the request of Miss M. van Heerden (for the State) the trial was adjourned until tomorrow.

19

Court told of electric shocks and assaults

PIETERMARITZBURG — Mr Cleopas Ndhlovu, 42, one of the ten accused in the terror trial here, told the court here yesterday how he had been assaulted continuously for two days, given electric shocks and blindfolded for 13 days by Security Branch policemen at a police camp at Kosi Bay.

He and another accused, Mr Joseph Ndluli, were taken there after being abducted from Swaziland by the Security Branch on March 25, 1976.

Shortly before his arrival at Kosi Bay, he was blindfolded until April 8 except for an occasion when he was allowed to wash in the sea.

He was interrogated at the camp by Col Dreyer, head of the Security Branch in Natal, about ANC activities in Swaziland, training of ANC soldiers in Swaziland and how many of those who had been trained had returned to South Africa. He also wanted to know who his contacts in South Africa were and where the guns, TNT and explosives that had been sent to South Africa were stored.

He was also questioned about Chief Gatsha Buthelezi and others and the role they played in the ANC.

A rope was attached to his neck during the interrogation and he was struck with a stick on the

head, knees and feet. His nipples and ears were twisted and he was punched on the chin and in the stomach.

People took turns in hitting him and the assaults continued until Saturday night when he collapsed.

That night, Mr Ndhlovu was tied to a tree and had leg irons clamped on him. He was threatened he could be shot should he try to escape.

He was unable to sleep and when it started raining, he was taken into a house.

The following day, Sunday, he was interrogated again and assaulted until lunch time when he was given his first meal since his arrest on the Friday.

After lunch they assaulted him severely, Mr Ndhlovu claimed. He was told that it was no use crying as he was in the bush and there was no one who would help him. He was asked if he could swim and told he would be rowed "seven miles" out to

sea in a boat and thrown overboard.

On the Wednesday Mr Ndhlovu said he was pulled by the rope to the sea where he washed. When the blindfold was removed for a short while he was blinded by the sun.

During subsequent interrogation he was given electric shocks.

On April 8 the rope was removed from his neck but the handcuffs and leg irons remained on as they left for Durban where he was placed in a small cell at Wentworth where he remained in solitary confinement until his appearance in court on May 14.

He did not complain about the assaults to a visiting doctor or magistrates as he was afraid of the police present during the visits.

Mr Ndhlovu said he had since instructed his attorneys to claim R10 000 damages from the Minister of Police.

The trial continues. — DDC.

325 Pol Wine

8/2/77

Student on arson charge: I was fishing

By JOHN MOJAPELO

A STUDENT, who appeared in the Pretoria Supreme Court yesterday on an allegation of taking part in the burning of a Mamelodi Technical High School on November 14, claimed he was fishing when the school was set alight.

Mr Sandy Lebese, 20, was giving evidence in his defence before Mr Justice Irving Steyn.

Mr Lebese, Mr Joseph Simelane and a 17-year-old student face a main charge under the Sabotage Act and two alternative charges of arson and malicious damage to property.

The three students pleaded not guilty to an allegation that they took part in the burning of the Vlakfontein Technical High School on November 14 last year which caused damage estimated at more than R38 000.

Mr Lebese denied that he conspired with four other students to burn the school. He further denied that he took part in the arson.

Mr Lebese said he was not a friend of two 17-year-old students who gave evidence for the State. He told the court that he went fishing at a spruit near the school on the morning of November 14 with Mr Lazarus Mgiba.

Mr Mgiba confirmed that he went fishing with Mr Lebese. They were together from 8 am until 1 pm.

Mr Simelane also denied that he took part in the conspiracy to burn the school. He said he was at home the whole day.

Mr Andrew Simelane confirmed that his younger brother was at home for the whole day on November 14, but under cross-examination he admitted it was possible his brother might have left the premises without his knowing about it.

The hearing continues today.



DR EDELSTEIN
cried "Oh no!"

Court told of riot killing

SPRINGS — Mr Kenneth Dhlamini, 18, and Mr Lebogang Matonkonyane, 18, pleaded not guilty in the Circuit Court here yesterday to a charge of murdering 55-year-old Dr Melville Edelstein, a sociologist and chief recreation officer of the West Rand Administration Board, in Soweto on June 16 last year.

They were appearing before Mr Justice C. F. Eloff.

Dr Edelstein was formerly of King William's Town and matriculated at Dale College there.

The first witness, Mr R. Hopkirk, said he was employed at the WRAB juvenile centre in Soweto, which Dr Edelstein had supervised.

At 11.20 am on June 16, he saw a crowd of about 1 000 children marching past his office. Ten minutes later Dr Edelstein drove into the office yard and went hastily into Mr Hopkirk's office.

"I said we must leave immediately, but a social worker who was in my office said it was too dangerous," Mr Hopkirk said. He then locked himself in the kitchen, from where he could see through the window.

"They started stoning Dr Edelstein's car. They pushed my car back, turned it over and set it alight. They attacked the office with stones, breaking all the windows, and started banging on the office door where Dr Edelstein was.

"They banged on the door until it gave way. I heard it clearly said: 'Jou bloody white kaffir, vandag vrek jy' (You bloody white kaffir, today you die).

"There was a terrible commotion. I took it Dr Edelstein was putting up a tremendous fight. I heard him say 'Oh no. I don't know what they did to him.'"

A black WRAB employee, who may not be identified, described to the court how he had tried to save Dr Edelstein. "I told him to hide under the desk. I was standing behind the door," he said.

Moments later he was pulled out through a window by some of the crowd and was asked: "Where is the white man?"

"I told them there were no white men. They had already left."

Later he saw Dr Edel-

325 Potluis

"Then I heard the crowd shout: 'Here's the white man.'"

The crowd began throwing stones but some urged the others not to stone Dr Edelstein, saying he was not the man they were looking for. SAPA.

Black pleas for Edelstein's life went unheeded

By DAVID NIDDRIE

WHILE Dr Leonard Edelstein was being stoned outside his Jabavu, Soweto, office by a crowd of Africans, others in the crowd were shouting for his release.

This was said in evidence by an elderly African man, who may not be named as he fears for his life, at the Springs Circuit Court yesterday.

He was giving evidence before Mr Justice Eloff in the trial of Kenneth Dhlamini, 18, a post office worker, and Lebegang Matonkonyane, 18, a Form Four pupil.

They are charged with the murder of Dr Edelstein, 58, chief welfare officer of the West Rand Administration Board.

Dr Edelstein was killed on June 16 last year, the first day of the Soweto rioting, at Wrah's White City, Jabavu, juvenile employment clinic.

The man told the court a large crowd of children was milling around outside the centre.

He warned Dr Edelstein to hide under his desk just before the crowd began stoning the building.

"The next thing I saw the building burning," he told the court.

SHOUT

He remembered the crowd shouting to one another: "Don't injure the welfare madam".

Soon after the fire began, Dr Edelstein made a dash for it, he said. Although he seemed uninjured, some of the crowd began stoning and assaulting him.

Others shouted: "Don't injure him, he's not the one we're looking for."

The witness did not see Dr Edelstein again.

Earlier Mr R. E. Hobkirk, a Wrah official, said he was inside the centre when the crowd, mainly children, began stoning the building.

A cook working at the centre urged him to lock



Dr Edelstein ... died in riot.



Mrs Edelstein ... yesterday's picture.



show themselves to be either cowards or traitors to their country."

"I can respect any person whose Christian belief leads him to refuse to take life, and provision is made for this in the non-combatant services."

When other than Christian ethics are involved, I seek other motives for refusals to serve one's country."

The Progressive Reform Party's Defence spokesman, Mr Harry Schwarz, MP, said there was an obligation on all "to assist in the defence of South Africa".

Conscientious objectors are provided for in the Defence Act — political objectors are not provided for. Those who object to violence must ask themselves whether, by refusing to serve, they do not assist those who wish to introduce violence into our society. There is still time for peaceful change."

This is the second threatened confrontation this year between the Catholic Church and the State. The church has already said it will integrate its schools whether the Government likes it or not. In terms of the Defence Act it seems that even the Catholic Youth Department's call to its bishops could be interpreted as an offence.

Last night a spokesman for the Catholic Youth Department said Mr Raw's comment that it was not representative of Catholic youth as a whole, was probably made because he was thinking only of young White Catholics. The spokesman said the department consisted of several Catholic youth movements, which had mainly Black members, and it was reflecting the view of not only Blacks, but all Blacks.

The Catholic bishops consulted the department to sound out what Catholic youth were thinking. The department was a consultative body, not one which made decisions.

the building burning, he told the court.

SHOUT

He remembered the crowd shouting to one another: "Don't injure the welfare madam".

Soon after the fire began, Dr Edelstein made a dash for it, he said. Although he seemed uninjured, some of the crowd began stoning and assaulting him.

Others shouted: "Don't injure him, he's not the one we're looking for."

The witness did not see Dr Edelstein again.

Earlier Mr R. E. Hobkirk, a Wrab official, said he was inside the centre when the crowd, mainly children, began stoning the building.

A cook working at the centre urged him to lock himself in the kitchen, and he did so. Dr Edelstein locked himself in an office.

DANCING

"Through the kitchen window I could see two women dancing and singing, and could hear the children making a tremendous noise," Mr Hobkirk said.

The crowd began stoning him through the window, he added, so he sat on a tomato box behind a stove.

Shortly afterwards he heard banging on the door to the office where Dr Edelstein was hidden. "Eventually it caved in and there was a terrible commotion, with tables and chairs being overturned."

"I took it that Dr Edelstein was putting up a tremendous fight," he said.

After a few minutes of continuous noise, he heard Dr Edelstein saying "Oh no."

The noise moved outside the kitchen, Mr Hobkirk added. Banging began on the kitchen door "but they couldn't bash it in. It was quite a stout door."

"I took it then that they began using the benches in the hall as battering rams."

CROWD

The door eventually gave, Mr Hobkirk said, and described how a crowd of about three dozen grabbed him.

They took his money and keys: "One raised his hand to stab me, but he was too far away, and there were others between us," he added.

Then a girl of about 16 came into the kitchen and talked to them.

"They turned to look at her and I jumped into the storeroom and locked the door."

The crowd banged on the door while others threw stones at him through the window.

"I stood with my back to the door and my feet against a bag of mealie meal," he said.

One of the men at the window said "give me



Two policemen hold the rocks found near the Jabavu offices where Dr Leonard Edelstein was allegedly murdered.

your jacket or you die," another demanded his watch.

"When the lock was on the point of breaking, a helicopter flew overhead and put gas into the place," Mr Hobkirk said.

The banging on the door stopped.

"My eyes were burning from the gas, and I was having difficulty breathing, so I unlocked the door and ran out," he said.

On the way out he saw Dr Edelstein lying in the hall.

"There was not a second to spare. To me he was dead," Mr Hobkirk added.

He ran outside when the helicopter landed, and returned with a policeman. The body had gone.

Later they found Dr Edelstein about 100 m away.

Captain Isaac Engel-

Brecht, one of the first policemen to arrive on the scene, saw hundreds of children, and vehicles burning in the road. A White man was lying on the pavement, his clothes torn and blood on his forehead.

The man was taken by helicopter to the South Rand Hospital, but later died.

Capt Engelbrecht said he found a number of stones covered in what appeared to be blood near the body. He handed them to the court.

The senior Government pathologist in Johannesburg, Dr Nicolaas Scheepers, told the court Dr Edelstein died from multiple injuries and haemorrhaging. He had multiple skull fractures and stab-like wounds in his back.

Captain Cornelius Ma-

ree, of the Johannesburg Murder and Robbery Squad, read an alleged statement by Mr Dhlamini.

According to the statement, Mr Dhlamini arrived at the centre to find many people throwing stones. The office door was closed, but he and a number of others forced it open and found a White man hiding behind a table on the floor.

He shouted: "Don't kill me, take everything you want," according to the statement.

They chased the man and threw stones at him. He fell "because of the stones" and they began hitting him with stones.

"We did it for Black Power. We wanted to kill all Whites," the statement read.

The case continues today.

8/2/77

RDM

STRIKE CHARGE: THREE IN COURT

THREE MEN appeared in the Supreme Court, Cape Town, today charged with taking part in terrorist activities by printing and distributing a pamphlet urging people to strike last September.

Mr John Christopher Hoffman, 23, Mr Jiawood-ien Parker, 23, and Mr Ismail Jackson, 21, all pleaded not guilty.

According to the charge sheet, they printed the pamphlet at Athlone on Monday September 13.

The pamphlet, which forms part of the charge sheet, said in part: 'This is the time to strike! ... Go to work at your own risk. Act now! Act on 15th and 16th of September. Don't work! Strike!'

In his opening address, the prosecutor, Mr H. G. Klem, said Mr Ebrahim Khan would say in evidence his cousin, Mr Parker, asked him on Saturday 11, last year to buy 2 000 sheets of blank paper.

HANDED OVER

This paper was handed over the following day, Mr Klem said.

The State alleged Mr Parker also asked Mr Khan to borrow a duplicating machine. This machine was obtained on Monday September 13.

Other witnesses would say they went to Mr Hoffman's home on September 13, where they saw a duplicating machine. Evidence would be given about a stencil and printing machine.

Mr Klem said three representatives of unspecified companies would give evidence of the rates of absenteeism on September 15 and 16 last year.

On September 15, the rates of absenteeism for three companies were 59 percent, 26,6 percent and 90 percent, while on September 16 the rates were 70 percent, 40,7 percent and 95 percent.

The usual absenteeism rate at the companies was 5,5 percent, less than 1 percent and about 7 percent, Mr Klem said.

Mr Justice Theron is sitting with two assessors, Mr M. R. Hartogh and Mr H. W. Swart.

Mr M. Seligson, SC, instructed by A. M. Omar and Company, is appearing for Mr Hoffman; Mr P. Thirion, SC, assisted by Mr P. Avenant and instructed by Swanepoel, Uys and Van Reenen, is appearing for Mr Parker; and Mr L. Weinkove, instructed by Frank Bernhardt and Joffe, is appearing for Mr Jackson. (Proceeding)

These increases affected the supply of food and the farmers had to take steps to increase their supplies. Over the four years covered in current cash terms. The cane price, was raised in December 1974 from R1,50 per day to R1,75 per day.

11, "the size of the present hike has increased".

2 highlights the nature of the inter-relationship in Southern Africa. One can see how the World War, of "Tropicals" held down

3 it possible for those farmers employing labour who would otherwise have done.

4 the inflow of foreign migrants to the country or holding down all wages in the country. 5 are not migrants but living permanently in the country. 6 mass laws, indebtedness, and other factors. 7 t from what was happening elsewhere.

8 e that there has been some correlation between the two sectors. Both on the farms and on the mines. 9 hat, assuming the statistics are not correct, 10 d not rise and may well have fallen.

11 le Lipton has shown that the real wages in the 1960's.³ On the mines also wages were low; and by 1969 had risen to where they were in 1900. 12 o change over 80 years or more plus minus. 13 e when one remembers that, in the early 1900s, 14 ase in real terms or mine wages was very low.

15 During the first half of the 1970's when average black earnings on the gold mines more than doubled, whilst those in manufacturing and construction sectors also rose, farmers in many parts of the country were still struggling.

1. Financial Mail (7.2.1975). See also *ibid* (13.12.1974).

2. Monica Wilson and Leonard Thompson (eds.), *Oxford History of South Africa* (Clarendon Press, Oxford, Vol.2, 1971) pp.160-161. F. Wilson, *Gold Mines op.cit.* pp.45-46.

3. Merle Lipton, "White Farming : A Case Study of Change in South Africa", *Journal of Commonwealth and Comparative Politics*, Vol.XII, No. 1, March 1974, p.47.

Murder day is recalled

SPRINGS — Mr. Kenneth Dhlamini (18) and Mr. Lebogang John Matonkonyane (18) pleaded not guilty in the Circuit Court here yesterday to a charge of murdering 55-year-old Dr. Melville Edelstein, a sociologist and chief recreation officer of the West Rand Administration Board in Soweto on June 16 last year.

They were appearing before Mr. Justice C. F. Eloff.

The first witness, Mr. Rudolph Hopkirk, said he was employed at the Wrab juvenile centre in Soweto, which Dr. Edelstein supervised.

He told of how a crowd of 1 000 children attacked the building.

"They banged on the door until it gave way. I heard it clearly said: 'Jou bloody White kaffir, vandag a verk jy.' (You bloody White kaffir, today you die)."

"There was a terrible commotion. I took it Dr. Edelstein was putting up a tremendous fight. I heard him say 'oh no.' I don't know what they did to him."

An African employee, who may not be identified, described to the Court how he had tried to save Dr. Edelstein. "I told him to hide under the desk... I was standing behind the door," he said.

Moments later he was pulled out through a window by some of the crowd and was asked: "Where is the White man?"

"I told them there were no White men."

Later he saw Dr. Edelstein run out of the office. "Then I heard the crowd shout: 'Here's the White man.'"

The hearing continues.

Hammond 3 Q vol 198 8/2/77

(325) Political
Trials

Messrs. D. Rabkin/A. Holiday

*28. Mr. J. W. E. WILEY asked the Minister of the Interior:

Whether Messrs. D. Rabkin and A. Holiday, who were sentenced to imprisonment under the security laws of the Republic, were South African citizens; if so, when did they become South African citizens; if not, how long did each of them live in South Africa.

The DEPUTY MINISTER OF THE INTERIOR:

David Rabkin, born on 3 February 1948 at Cape Town, was a South African citizen, but renounced this citizenship on 30 June 1976, and Charles Anthony David Holiday, born on 6 November 1940 at Cape Town, is a South African citizen. ●

IN STOMACH FOR A WHITE IN SOWETO

Mercury Correspondent

9/2/77
JOHANNESBURG—Soweto students said they killed a White man on the first day of last year's riots "by sticking a garden fork into his stomach," the Cillie Commission of Inquiry was told in Pretoria yesterday.

The witness, a Saso member who described himself as playing a prominent role in the riots, said many other headmasters were civil servants who did not want to involve themselves in community work which had an aura of Black Consciousness.

He named several teachers at Orlando North and Meadowlands who were members of the Black People's Convention and Saso and said it was their duty to imbue pupils with a knowledge of the "struggle for liberation."

He said Black Consciousness aimed to rid people of physical and psychological oppression by collective bargaining.

Role

BPC and Saso played a significant ideological role in the riots by preaching Black Consciousness. Students accepted this readily and identified with it he said.

Saso was formed in 1969 from the African Student Movement and given momentum in 1973 when Tiro taught at the Morris Isaacson School.

The Black Parents Association was formed last June 21, to gain support from major Black associations to contain the riot situation.

A detained high-school pupil said that after police blocked their march on June 16 to Orlando West, Tsietshi Mashinini told them to go to the Morris Isaacson School.

"He said while we were marching we must stone any car we came across that belonged to a White man," the student said.

When students passed a WRAB light-delivery van which they stoned and overturned, he heard several say they had killed the White man "by sticking a garden fork into his stomach."

A student leader told pupils the day before the riots that the South African Students' Movement decided at a meeting on June 13 that all Soweto schools would protest against the enforcement of Afrikaans.

Mashinini, as chairman of the action committee which planned the march, said he had received instructions from a White man.

Earlier, the witness said students from Naledi High School burned a security police car on June 8. They also cut the school's telephone wires and armed themselves with stones in case police reinforcements arrived.

He added that students did not have any complaints but were urged to go on the march by ring-leaders.

Mashinini's school, the Morris Isaacson High, had a tradition of militancy and played a major role in the riots, the Commission was told.

A section 6 detainee said this tradition was built up from the time Abraham Tiro taught there.

He had the opportunity, as a history master, of teaching Black Consciousness and many students idolised him.

Many meetings were held at the school and the principal, Mr. L. Mathabathe, was well-disposed towards Saso and had made himself available for community services.

Saso approached Mr. Mathabathe to become chairman of a trustee board for a free university service to everyone.

Failed

A touring Dutch group of academics offered Saso assistance but the project failed through lack of funds.

325 10/1/77
GARDEN FORK

Guilty of Alexandra hut deaths

Truck driver Sam Ngubane (24) was today found guilty in the Rand Supreme Court of the fire deaths of two people during the riots in Alexandra last year.

He was convicted of two counts of murder and three of attempted murder by Mr Justice Davidson.

Sentence will be passed tomorrow. The judge ruled there were extenuating circumstances.

Ngubane set fire to a hut occupied by five people on September 21 last year. Two died and three were injured.

325 Vol 1111
~~325~~

Cape Times 9/2/77

3 plead not guilty of terrorist acts

Staff Reporter

THREE YOUNG MEN pleaded not guilty in the Supreme Court, Cape Town, yesterday to charges of participating in terrorist activities by printing and distributing a pamphlet which urged "fellow oppressed countrymen" to "strike while the iron is hot".

The State alleged yesterday that the three men, John Christopher Hoffman, Jiawoodien Parker, and Ismail Jackson, printed and distributed the pamphlet about September 13 last year, urging workers to strike on September 15 and 16.

The pamphlet, which formed part of the charge sheet, urged "fellow oppressed countrymen" that it was "imperative to strike while the iron is hot in order to achieve freedom for our people in this our land".

"This is the time to Strike! . . . Act on 15th and 16th of September. Don't work! Strike!" the pamphlet read.

At the start of the hearing yesterday, the prosecutor, Mr H G Klem, said that evidence would be led to show the rise in absenteeism at three companies on September 15 and 16.

One company, whose normal absentee rate was 5,5 percent, he said, would state that on September 16, the rate rose to 70 percent.

The only witness yesterday was Mr Ebrahim Khan, 19. He told the court that on September 11 last year his cousin, Jiawoodien Parker, asked him to buy 2 000 sheets of duplicating paper. Mr Parker and Mr Ismail Jackson collected the paper the next day.

Later that day, Mr Khan said, Mr Parker asked him if he could borrow a duplicating machine to print "some schedules for a youth club".

The following day he met Mr Parker and Mr John Hoffman, and they drove to Allie's Press in Athlone where he borrowed a duplicator.

The case continues today.

Mr Justice Theron was on the Bench with two assessors, Mr M R Hartogh and Mr H W Swan. Mr H G Klem prosecuted.

Edelstein trial: 'youth has alibi'

By DAVID NIDDRIE

A YOUTH charged with murdering Dr Leonard Edelstein during the Soweto riots last year was at a clinic at the time, a Circuit Court in Springs was told yesterday.

In support of the alibi Mr George Bizos, defending, handed to the court a treatment card issued by the Jabavu Clinic in Soweto and made out in the name of Mr Kenneth Dhlamini.

Mr Dhlamini, 18, a post office worker, is appearing with Mr Lebegang Matonkonyane, about 18, a fourth form pupils at the Morris Isaacson High School in Soweto.

During cross-examination, Mr Bizos suggested that while Mr Dhlamini was in custody in July last year the officer investigating the case Detective-Sergeant Frederick Dempsey, had forced him to stand on his toes with his arms in the air and that when he had tired and lowered them Sgt Dempsey punched the youth in the face and stomach.

Sgt Dempsey, who was in the witness box, denied this.



Det-Sgt Maeyana
... no duress

Mr Bizos asked Sgt Dempsey whether he had checked if Mr Dhlamini had been to the clinic.

Sgt Dempsey replied that it had not been possible to do so because all the clinics in Soweto had been burnt down or damaged on June 16.

"My information is that this clinic was not damaged or burnt down," Mr Bizos said.

"Did you ever ask him if he had been at the clinic," he asked.

Sgt Dempsey said a Black policeman assisting with the case had done so. Mr Bizos then asked if any statements concern-



Det-Sgt Dempsey
... no check.

ing the physical condition of Mr Dhlamini on June 16 or whether he had been in any condition to use a knife or a stone as had been used on Dr Edelstein had been taken.

The detectives said there was no such statement. "Was it easier to just get a confession?" the advocate asked.

Sgt Dempsey answered that he had already replied to the question.

Mr Bizos said the only evidence against the two youths were their confessions.

He put to the sergeant that after he had punched Mr Dhlamini he left the room, leaving the school-boy with a Black policeman known as Michael.

When Sergeant Dempsey returned Mr Dhlamini's face was swollen and a partly healed scar on his arm had reopened. Michael then handed him a document signed by Mr Dhlamini. Mr Bizos suggested

Sergeant Dempsey denied knowledge of the incident.

Mr Bizos then said he intended putting to Sergeant Dempsey submissions concerning methods of extracting information from others who had been in custody.

He said at least one would be giving evidence.

Earlier Sgt Charlie Maeyana of the Brixton Murder and Robbery Squad denied that Mr Dhlamini had signed a confession — read to the court on Monday — out of fear after being threatened by a Captain Cornelius Maree, who had taken the statement.

At the start of yesterday's hearing Mr Justice Eloff refused to grant request by Mr Bizos that he direct the prosecution to allow the defence access to a statement by a Mr Hoffman Banda.

The case continues.

325 fol trials

325 Pol Tris

Sleepers on railway line: two in court

CAPE TOWN. — Mr Frans Opperman and Mr Dennis Davidson, both of Paarl, appeared in the Cape Town Supreme Court yesterday charged with sabotage, with an alternate charge of attempted murder.

They are alleged to have placed sleepers on the railway line between Paarl and Franschhoek on October 25 last year. Both plea-

ded not guilty.

Mr J. Slabbert, prosecuting, said evidence would be given that the two men were seen putting stones and sleepers on the railway line.

A woman witness saw five sleepers on the line soon after and told the police. They were removed.

The hearing continues today. — Sapa.

Strike *rdm* pamphlet: three *9/27* in court

CAPE TOWN — Three men appeared in the Supreme Court in Cape Town yesterday charged with taking part in terrorist activities by printing and distributing a pamphlet urging people to strike.

The men, Mr John Hoffman, 23, Mr Jaiwoodien Parker, 23, and Mr Ismail Jackson, 21, all pleaded not guilty.

They are alleged to have printed the pamphlet on September 13 last year.

The pamphlet, which forms part of the charge sheet, ends: "We will start with a workers' strike to prove that South Africa's economy is wholly dependent on the Black people."

It urged that workers should strike on September 15 and 16.

In his opening address the prosecutor, Mr H. G. Klem, said the court would be told absenteeism at three companies had been 59 per cent, 26.6 per cent and 90 per cent. The following day it had been 70 per cent, 40.4 per cent, and 95 per cent.

The hearing continues today. — Sapa.

325-108 mas

Sabotage pupils get total of 18 years' jail

9/2/77
RSM

Staff Reporter

THREE Vlakfontein Technical High School pupils found guilty of sabotage by burning their school, were yesterday sentenced in the Pretoria Supreme Court to a total of 18 years' jail.

Morris Mashinini, 18, was jailed for six years, Sandy Lebesse, 20, was given seven years and Joseph Simelane, 18, was sentenced to five years — the minimum under the Sabotage Act.

The three scholars and two others, who turned State witnesses, were found by Mr Justice Irving Steyn, to have been responsible for the burning of the school's White staff offices on November 14.

They used an axe to

break down a door then poured petrol on furniture which they set alight.

Damage caused by the fire was estimated at more than R31 000.

In his judgement Mr Steyn said he accepted the evidence of the two accomplices as a true version of what happened when the offices were burnt. Neither witness had diminished the part he played in the arson.

The judge rejected the evidence of the three pupils as lies.

Mashinini said he had spent the morning the school was burnt at home. Lebesse said he had been fishing that morning and Simelane said he had helped his brother plaster the walls of their house.

Court hears of youths' plans to fight S.A.

Am
10/27

Court Reporter

TWO Kwa Mashu youths who decided to receive military training outside South Africa then return, were arrested while waiting to cross the Swaziland border, the Durban Criminal Sessions heard yesterday.

The evidence was led in the court where Mr. Thembinkosi Abner Sithole (21) and Mr. Samuel Mohlomi (19) are appearing before Mr. Acting Justice Vermooten and two assessors.

The accused have pleaded not guilty to taking part in terrorist activities. They also pleaded not guilty to sabotage, but guilty to the alternative of arson.

Their plea on the arson count was accepted by the State and they were convicted of setting fire to the Isibonela, Zakhe and Mvuzele schools in Kwa Mashu in October last year.

Mr. Hamilton Falaza Sithole told the Court that in October he and Mr. Thembinkosi Sithole discussed leaving South Africa.

325 Vol med
~~325~~

Two men found not guilty of sabotage

Staff Reporter

Cape Times
10/2/77

TWO MEN charged under the Sabotage Act were found not guilty in the Supreme Court, Cape Town, yesterday.

Mr Frans Opperman, 24, and Mr Dennis Davidson, 21, smiled from the dock after Mr Justice Steyn had pronounced judgment.

They were also found not guilty on an alternative charge of attempted murder.

It was alleged that Mr Opperman and Mr Davidson placed steel railway sleepers across a line near Franschhoek on October 25 last year.

They were alleged to have done this near the farm La Provence.

No accident was caused and there was evidence that the sleepers found on the line were removed soon after they were discovered.

The judge said the State had not proved the guilt of Mr Opperman and Mr Davidson beyond reasonable doubt.

The court found that the evidence for the State had fallen far short of the evidence required.

A witness who gave evidence on Tuesday, Mr Paul Barnes, and who said he saw Mr Opperman and Mr Davidson put "more than six" sleepers on the line, was described by Mr Justice Steyn as unreliable and an accomplice anyway.

Mr Justice Steyn was assisted by two assessors, Professor J H van Rooyen and Mr E van Smit. Mr B M Kies, instructed by A M Omar and Co., appeared for Mr Opperman and Mr Davidson.

Judge asks man about red emblem

Staff Reporter

A WITNESS for the State in the trial of three young men, alleged to have printed and distributed a strike pamphlet, was asked by a Cape Town judge, Mr Justice Theron, yesterday whether he had ever heard of "the hammer and sickle" and "the red flag".

The questions were put to Mr Ebrahim Khan, 19, at the trial of John Christopher Hoffman, Jiawoodien Parker and Ismail Parker, who pleaded not guilty at a previous hearing to charges of participation in terrorist activities.

The three men are alleged to have printed and published a pamphlet in September last year at Athlone, urging workers to strike.

Mr Khan told the court in evidence that he bought about 2 000 sheets of duplicating

paper for his cousin, Mr Parker, on September 11 and borrowed a duplicating machine for him the following day.

He said Mr Parker asked him if he could borrow the machine as he "wanted to print some schedules for a youth club".

Before giving evidence, Mr Khan was warned by the judge that he might be an accomplice and would be granted indemnity from prosecution if he testified satisfactorily.

Yesterday afternoon the Judge told Mr Khan that he was not certain his evidence was satisfactory and he would ask him a few "test" questions.

The judge then questioned Mr Khan about the identity of certain men he had referred to and about the "youth club" he had mentioned, and asked him if he persisted in telling the court that he did not know what the "hammer and sickle" stood for.

Mr Khan, who in cross-examination earlier denied any knowledge of the communist emblem, again indicated that he did not know of it.

"You are asking me to believe that you have never heard of the hammer and sickle" asked the judge, who put it to Mr Khan that he came from a "political family".

The judge then asked Mr Khan if he had heard of the "red flag" and of Russia and if he knew what the emblem of Soviet Russia was.

The case continues today.

Mr Justice Theron sat with two assessors — Mr M R Hartogh and Mr H J Swart. Mr H G Klem appeared for the State. Mr M Seligson, SC, instructed by A M Omar and Co, appeared for Mr Hoffman. Mr P Thirion, SC, assisted by Mr P Avenant and instructed by Swanepoel, Uys and Van Recnen, appeared for Mr Parker. Mr L Weinkove, instructed by Frank Bernardi and Joffe, appeared for Mr Jackson.

325 Pol. Trials

101

167

Man jailed for violence at UWC

ARGUS 10/2/77

RUDOLPH KISTING, a 21-year-old student at the University of the Western Cape, was today sentenced by a Bellville Regional Court magistrate to 18 months' imprisonment on a charge of public violence.

The hearing arose out of the student unrest at UWC in September last year.

Three prominent UWC staff members gave evidence at the trial.

Kisting pleaded not guilty.

In evidence, he told the court he went to the campus to attend a mass student meeting planned for that day. Some of the items on the agenda of the meeting were a possible demonstration at the Coloured Representative Council buildings and a further boycott of classes.

STONING

Kisting denied that he took part in the stoning of buildings at UWC that day.

He said that later in the day he went to the cafeteria and Mr Stassen (financial registrar at UWC and a State witness in the case) pointed him out as one of the more active members of the rioting students.

The meeting was interrupted when an alarm was given that the arts building was on fire.

Kisting said everyone rushed out, but it was a false alarm. The arts building was subsequently stoned by the students but Kisting said he later withdrew from the crowd.

REJECTED

In his judgment, the magistrate, Mr A. van Zyl Cilliers, said that the court rejected Kisting's evidence. He said that Kisting was positively identified by the three UWC staff members.

Notice of appeal was given on behalf of Kisting.

Mr D. Cronje appeared for the State and Mr C. Y. Louw, instructed by D. Mias and Company, for Kisting.

325 10/2/77

Witchdoctor urged arson, court told

Staff Reporter

WITBANK — A witchdoctor, Mr Simon Nkosi (40) led a black power movement and incited others to start fires in the Ermelo district, Mr Justice Curlewis was told in the circuit court here today.

This was said by the prosecutor, Mr E Jordaan, at the trial of a 15 year old, two 15 year-olds, two 17 year-olds, Mr Richard Nkosi (29) and Mr Simon Nkosi, who pleaded not guilty to sabotage and alternative charges of arson, attempted arson and causing malicious damage to property.

The State alleged they set fire to two sawmills in Ermelo district causing damage of about R4-million. They also allegedly set fire to the veld near white houses as well as a plantation near Jessievale sawmills, Ermelo district.

Mr Jordaan said the witchdoctor was guilty of

burning the sawmills and the three teenage accused burnt the plantation. Mr Richard Nkosi was guilty of either sabotage or the alternative charges.

The prosecutor asked the court to accept the evidence of an 18-year-old alleged accomplice who testified about the firing of Doornkloof sawmills, Ermelo district last September.

The witness said he, the witchdoctor and Mr Richard Nkosi drove to the sawmills. Mr Richard Nkosi handed him paraffin, telling him to pour it next to a building in the sawmill complex.

"Richard went to another building, poured paraffin and lit it," the witness had said. "We ran to Simon's car and drove to Barberton."

Mr H de Vos (defending) submitted the State had not proved common purpose between the witchdoctor and the other four.

19 face sabotage trial

Pretoria Bureau

Black township unrest in Middelburg in July, had a sequel at a special sitting of the Pretoria Supreme Court today when 19 people, most of them pupils, faced a charge of sabotage.

The 19, who included four young women, pleaded not guilty before Mr Justice Irving Steyn to the main charge and the alternatives of public violence, arson, and malicious damage to property.

The trial arises out of a march by children through Middelburg's black township on July 20.

Six of those appearing are alleged to have stoned a Greyhound bus, eight are alleged to have stoned the town's Bantu Administration Board offices and set a beer depot ablaze, 17 are accused of stoning Bantu Administration Board vehicles, a municipal clinic and an ambulance, and five are alleged to have stoned a police truck.

(Proceeding)

325 of trials

No bail for blast man

A man who lost his right hand in an explosion in a restaurant at the Carlton Centre on December 7 last year, appeared in the Johannesburg Magistrate's Court today, charged with detonating an explosive device.

An application for bail for Mr Isaac Mohlolo Siko (27) was refused after the State objected in terms of the Suppression of Communism Act. The hearing was postponed to February 28.

Fire deaths: man jailed for 13 years

A man who was responsible for the deaths by fire of two people during the Alexandra riots last year, was sentenced to 13 years' imprisonment today.

Seven years of the sentence imposed on truck driver Sam Ngubane in the Rand Supreme Court, was suspended for three years. Ngubane had been convicted on two counts of murder and three of attempted murder with extenuating circumstances.

Evidence was that his truck had been commandeered and set alight by two men during the riots in Alexandra last year. He followed them to a hut which he doused with petrol and then set alight. Two men died and three other people were injured in the resulting blaze.

In passing sentence, Mr Justice Davidson, said it

was difficult to imagine a more horrifying form of death than the one Ngubane had inflicted on his victims.

In addition, there was no doubt that some of the people he killed or injured were innocent. In the light of this, Mr Justice Davidson said, he had to impose a heavy penalty. However, there were several extenuating circumstances.

He said Ngubane had been provoked by people who had no right to attack him and was upset over the burning of his truck.

Ngubane had also called on the people in the hut to come out and it was only after this that he had set it alight. It appeared that the setting alight of the hut was done in a mood of extreme desperation.

325 Potmail

Widow had banned bulletin, court id

Staff Reporter

A FREELANCE journalist, Mrs Subeida Mayet, 39, appeared in the Johannesburg Magistrate's Court yesterday charged with possessing a banned publication — The Human Rights Committee Bulletin of August 9, 1975.

Mrs Mayet, a widow with eight children, of Northern Place, Lenasia, pleaded not guilty.

Lieutenant A. Kellerman of the Security Police, told

the court he found the bulletin in a steel cabinet in her bedroom on August 27, last year.

Mrs Mayet told the court she had gone through the cabinet to take out articles which had to be destroyed. She had not found this publication.

She had the day before destroyed the bulletin of the Union of Black Journalists which had been banned, she said.

The hearing was postponed to February 15.

300

Gun in mouth claim at Edelstein trial

By DAVID NIDDRIE
THE investigating officer in the Edelstein murder case denied yesterday that a policeman put his gun into a suspect's mouth and threatened to blow his head off.

Sergeant Frederick Dempsey, was giving evidence before Mr Justice Eloff in the Springs Circuit Court.

Mr Kenneth Dhlamini, 18, a Post Office worker, and Mr Lebegang Matonkonyane, 18, a pupil at Morris Isaacson High School, Soweto, are appearing on charges of murdering Dr Edelstein, the West Rand Administration Board's chief welfare officer, on June 16 last year, the first day of the Soweto riots.

Cross-examining Sergeant Dempsey, Mr George Bizos, for Mr Dhlamini, suggested that he and his assistant, Sergeant Michael Nebutabe assaulted the two accused and three other youths, charges against whom have since been withdrawn, to try and make them sign confessions.

The sergeant denied this.

Mr Bizos suggested that while questioning Mr Ronnie Moshele, one of the other suspects, he ordered him to stand against a wall on his toes, with his arms in the air.

"And when he got tired and lowered his arms, Mike (Sgt Nebutabe) hit him in the face, the stomach and the chest. His mouth was bleeding and you went to him and said: 'Kom, Kaffir,' and ordered him to stand in the same position again," Mr Bizos added.

Sgt Dempsey said this was not true.

Mr Bizos suggested that Mr Moshele was then forced to hold a heavy piece of iron above his head. He was hit with a bottle and a White detective put his revolver into Mr Moshele's mouth and threatened to blow his head off unless he told the truth.

Sgt Dempsey then threatened him with a knife, Mr Bizos added.

Sgt Dempsey denied this and another suggestion that when questioning Mr Matonkonyane he had forced him to stand with his arms raised and his knees bent, while threatening him with a knife.

Mr Bizos suggested that during the questioning Sgt Nebutabe hit Mr Matonkonyane with a bottle while two White detectives punched him.

Mr Bizos also put it to Sgt Dempsey that Mr Matonkonyane had refused to make a statement admitting he had taken part in Dr Edelstein's killing and had demanded to be taken

to the chief magistrate.

Sergeant Dempsey denied all the suggestions.

Giving evidence yesterday, Sergeant Nebutabe said he had not thought it necessary to investigate a claim by Mr Dhlamini that on the day of the killing he had been at the Jabavu clinic.

Dr Edelstein was killed at midday, while Mr Dhlamini had told him he was finished at the clinic before 10 am.

Mr Dhlamini had told him that he had no documents to prove he had been at the clinic. He had gone there for a scratch on his hand.

He agreed with a suggestion by Mr Bizos that if it turned out that Mr Dhlamini's treatment began only at 11 am and went on until the time the nurses usually left for lunch, it could mean that Mr Dhlamini had either been mistaken or had deliberately misled the police.

He denied that when he went to arrest Mr Dhlamini at his home he had slapped him and that when Mr Dhlamini's mother asked him why he said: "This is power."

The trial continues today.

Mr H. C. Slabbert appeared for the State and Mr George Bizos, assisted by Mr E. P. Price and instructed by Bowman Gilfillan and Blacklock, and Mr Samuel Abrons, instructed by Mr J. van der Merwe, for the two accused.

325 10/2/77

325 fol trials

Two cleared of sabotage

CAPE TOWN. — Two Paarl men were acquitted in the Supreme Court here yesterday of charges under the Sabotage Act and an alternative charge of attempted murder.

Mr Frans Opperman and Mr Dennis Davidson were alleged to have placed sleepers across the railway line between Paarl and Franschhoek on October 25 last year. Mr Justice J. H. Steyn said the State witnesses were unreliable. — Sapa.

JUDGE ACQUITS 5 BOYS

Mercury Reporter

PIETERMARITZBURG.

FIVE of the seven schoolboys appearing in the Supreme Court here were yesterday acquitted of stoning and breaking windows of a classroom at the Msinga High School, Tugela Ferry, where pupils went on the rampage last year.

Mr. Justice Hefer granted an application for the discharge of the five on a charge of malicious injury to property at the start of the defence case in the R42 000 arson trial.

An application for the acquittal of two other accused pupils, Herbert Ndlovu (20) and Valiant Sibanyoni (18) on the same charge, was refused by the judge.

Those acquitted of malicious injury to property were: Jerome Duma (18), Cyril Mbambo (18), Brian Mnguni (18), Wellington Hlope (21) and a 17-year-old boy. The seven still face a charge of arson.

Their appearance in court follows an incident at the school on the night of July 24 when rampaging pupils stoned and set fire to school buildings.

The seven pupils have pleaded not guilty to the charge.

Ablaze

Giving evidence in his defence, Mbambo denied he had played any part in stoning or setting fire to the school that night. He also denied State evidence that he had been seen piling mattresses from a dormitory on a fire.

During cross-examination by the State, Mbambo claimed he had helped two girl pupils remove their belongings from their blazing dormitory.

Earlier, a defence witness, Mr. H. Monyoni (18) said he made a statement to the police only after being threatened and it was not the truth.

The trial continues.

325 Pol trials

U.S. expert flies in for terror trial

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

ADJUTANT GENERAL'S OFFICE
U. S. ARMY
WASHINGTON, D. C.

Department of Agriculture
Shipping at the Department
of Commerce, in some
evidence at the trial of
hanging Walter J. Rapp, Jr.,
the United States.

TO THE ABOVE NAMED COMMISSIONERS OF THE
LAND OFFICE, I HEREBY CERTIFY THAT THE
LANDS DESCRIBED IN THE ABOVE RETURN
ARE THE SAME AS THOSE WHICH WERE
RETURNED TO THE LAND OFFICE BY THE
COMMISSIONERS OF THE LAND OFFICE, IN
THE YEAR 1864.

"The thing that was born a
 dream of mine is for a long
 time in prison for a long
 time and the thing is
 changed in the world
 from the prison to the
 world."

[illegible]

6. The following table shows the number of people who have been
 arrested for each of the following crimes in the last 12 months.
 The number of people who have been arrested for each crime is
 given in the table.

[illegible]

Pamphlets

— court

ARG 45 10/2/77

told of

stencil

A YOUNG woman told the Supreme Court, Cape Town, today she refused to distribute pamphlets calling for a strike because she felt she had been 'kind enough' to write a stencil from which the pamphlets were allegedly printed.

Miss Adale Williams, 19, was giving evidence at the trial of Mr John Christopher Hoffman, Mr Jai-woodien Parker and Mr Ismail Jackson, who have all pleaded not guilty to taking part in terrorist activities by printing and distributing the pamphlet, allegedly printed at Athlone on September 13 last year.

Miss Williams said on September 13 she was a matriculation pupil. The headmaster had sent the children home early because of the unrest.

LEGIBLE

She and her friend went to Mr Hoffman's house.

In a room in the house she saw a duplicating machine.

Mr Hoffman and Mr Parker told her they were 'looking for someone to write out a stencil for them', Miss Williams said.

Because she had a legible handwriting 'it was decided that I write it out for them'.

Miss Williams said she copied the stencil from words written on a sheet of exercise book paper.

'It was about a strike. I wrote out the stencil,' she said.

Zane (Mr Parker) said he was looking for someone who could distribute pamphlets in Grassy Park where I live.

KIND ENOUGH

'I refused. I felt I had already written it out for them and I felt I had been kind enough to them,' Miss Williams said.

Mr Justice Theron is sitting with two assessors, Mr M. R. Hartogh and Mr H. J. Swart.

Mr H. G. Klem is appearing for the State. Mr M. Seligson, SC, instructed by A. M. Omar and Co, is appearing for Mr Hoffman. Mr P. Tirion, SC, assisted by Mr P. Avenant and instructed by Swanepoel, Uys and Van Reenen, is appearing for Mr Parker, and Mr L. Weinkove, instructed by Frank, Bernardt and Joffe, is appearing for Mr Jackson.

(Proceeding)

Harvard 3 Q vol 236 10/2/77

Internal Security Act

(110) Mrs. H. SUZMAN asked the Minister of Police:

- (1) How many persons were charged with offences under the Internal Security Act during 1976;
- (2) how many of them (a) were (i) acquitted, (ii) convicted of lesser offences and (b) are still on trial or awaiting trial;
- (3) for what period was each person detained before being charged.

The MINISTER OF POLICE:

- (1) 35.
- (2) (a) (i) 12.
(ii) None.
- (b) 15.
- (3) 12 for 2 days
1 for 13 days
6 for 14 days
1 for 22 days
2 for 37 days
3 for 40 days /
1 for 135 days
2 for 187 days
3 for 201 days
2 for 210 days
1 for 355 days

325
Political trials

Edelstein killing - youth denies 'black power' link

A Soweto youth today denied having told police that Dr. Melville Edelstein had been killed "because of black power."

The youth, Mr. Kenneth Dhlamini (18) is appearing with Mr. Lebegang John Matonkonyana (18) before Mr. Justice Eloff in the Springs circuit court.

Both have pleaded not guilty to the murder of Dr. Edelstein, chief West Rand Administration Board recreation officer, on June 16 during the Soweto riots.

In his evidence, Mr. Dhlamini denied he had said in a statement: "We did it because of black power. We wanted to kill all the white people."

He knew nothing about black power, he said; nor did he hate whites. After his arrest on July 23, he had been repeatedly assaulted and warned to "co-operate."

On July 25, he was taken to Brixton police

station where the officer investigating the case, Sergeant F. Dempsey, told him: "Here they do not play around, they will hit you. . . you must do as you are told."

He was then left with Captain C. A. Maree. He

told Captain Maree he knew nothing.

"There was a statement next to him. He was copying from this statement. After he had finished, he handed me the paper and asked me to sign it," Mr. Dhlamini said.

(Proceeding)

Cape Times 11/2/77 Student gets 18 months for public violence

A FIRST-YEAR student at the University of the Western Cape was sentenced to 18 months by a Bellville Regional Magistrate yesterday for public violence.

Rudolph Kisting, 21, from

Windhoek pleaded not guilty to demonstrating and stoning buildings on the university campus on September 10 last year.

In an earlier hearing two university professors and the financial registrar told the court Kisting was easily identified because of his height, fair complexion and his clothes.

Professor Pieter Pistorius and Professor Petrus Kirstein said they watched the students through a window in the Education block and Kisting stood out as one of the more "active" participants in the unrest.

Notice of appeal was given on behalf of Kisting.

Mr A van Zyl Cilliers was on the Bench and Mr D Cronje appeared for the State. Mr C Louw appeared for Kisting.

התביעה טענה כי קיסטינג, בן 21, היה אחד מהמשתתפים הפעילים ביותר במחאה שהתקיימה באוניברסיטת קייפ טאון ב-10 בספטמבר 1976. קיסטינג, תושב וינד הוק, הודה כי השתתף במחאה, אך טען כי הוא לא השליך אבנים. הוא הורשע בפרובוקציה ובהפרת השלום. המגיסטראט דניאל בלבייל קבע כי קיסטינג הוא אדם צעיר, גבוה, בעל עור בהיר, ושהוא היה בקלות מזוהה. שני פרופסורים, פרופסור פטר פיסטוריוס ופרופסור פטרוס קירשטין, העידו כי הם ראו את קיסטינג במהלך המחאה. הם ציינו כי קיסטינג היה אחד מהאנשים הפעילים ביותר. קיסטינג הורשע ל-18 חודשים מאסר. הוא זכאי להגשת ערעור.

התביעה טענה כי קיסטינג, בן 21, היה אחד מהמשתתפים הפעילים ביותר במחאה שהתקיימה באוניברסיטת קייפ טאון ב-10 בספטמבר 1976. קיסטינג, תושב וינד הוק, הודה כי השתתף במחאה, אך טען כי הוא לא השליך אבנים. הוא הורשע בפרובוקציה ובהפרת השלום. המגיסטראט דניאל בלבייל קבע כי קיסטינג הוא אדם צעיר, גבוה, בעל עור בהיר, ושהוא היה בקלות מזוהה. שני פרופסורים, פרופסור פטר פיסטוריוס ופרופסור פטרוס קירשטין, העידו כי הם ראו את קיסטינג במהלך המחאה. הם ציינו כי קיסטינג היה אחד מהאנשים הפעילים ביותר. קיסטינג הורשע ל-18 חודשים מאסר. הוא זכאי להגשת ערעור.

התביעה טענה כי קיסטינג, בן 21, היה אחד מהמשתתפים הפעילים ביותר במחאה שהתקיימה באוניברסיטת קייפ טאון ב-10 בספטמבר 1976.

התביעה טענה כי קיסטינג, בן 21, היה אחד מהמשתתפים הפעילים ביותר במחאה שהתקיימה באוניברסיטת קייפ טאון ב-10 בספטמבר 1976.

התביעה טענה כי קיסטינג, בן 21, היה אחד מהמשתתפים הפעילים ביותר במחאה שהתקיימה באוניברסיטת קייפ טאון ב-10 בספטמבר 1976. קיסטינג, תושב וינד הוק, הודה כי השתתף במחאה, אך טען כי הוא לא השליך אבנים. הוא הורשע בפרובוקציה ובהפרת השלום. המגיסטראט דניאל בלבייל קבע כי קיסטינג הוא אדם צעיר, גבוה, בעל עור בהיר, ושהוא היה בקלות מזוהה. שני פרופסורים, פרופסור פטר פיסטוריוס ופרופסור פטרוס קירשטין, העידו כי הם ראו את קיסטינג במהלך המחאה. הם ציינו כי קיסטינג היה אחד מהאנשים הפעילים ביותר. קיסטינג הורשע ל-18 חודשים מאסר. הוא זכאי להגשת ערעור.

התביעה טענה כי קיסטינג, בן 21, היה אחד מהמשתתפים הפעילים ביותר במחאה שהתקיימה באוניברסיטת קייפ טאון ב-10 בספטמבר 1976. קיסטינג, תושב וינד הוק, הודה כי השתתף במחאה, אך טען כי הוא לא השליך אבנים. הוא הורשע בפרובוקציה ובהפרת השלום. המגיסטראט דניאל בלבייל קבע כי קיסטינג הוא אדם צעיר, גבוה, בעל עור בהיר, ושהוא היה בקלות מזוהה. שני פרופסורים, פרופסור פטר פיסטוריוס ופרופסור פטרוס קירשטין, העידו כי הם ראו את קיסטינג במהלך המחאה. הם ציינו כי קיסטינג היה אחד מהאנשים הפעילים ביותר. קיסטינג הורשע ל-18 חודשים מאסר. הוא זכאי להגשת ערעור.

Cape Times
Staff Reporter 11/2/77

11/2/77

Mr Justice Theron sat with two assessors, Mr M R Hartogh, and Mr H J Swart. Mr M Seligson, SC, instructed by A M Omar and Co, appeared for Mr Hoffman. Mr P Thirion, SC, assisted by Mr P Avenant and instructed by Swanepoel, Uys and Van Reenen, appeared for Mr Parker. Mr L Weinkove, instructed by Frank Bernardt and Joffe, appeared for Mr Jackson. Mr H G Klem appeared for the State.

• • •

325 fol
trials

Edelstein trial: *RM* counsel claims *1/2/77* accused assaulted

By DAVID NIDDRIE

THE day before signing an alleged confession that he had taken part in the killing of Dr Melville Edelstein, one of the two accused was assaulted and told that if he cooperated with police he would be given bail, the Springs Circuit Court was told yesterday.

Mr George Bizos, for one of the accused, made the suggestion during cross-examination of Sgt Michael Nevhutalu.

Two Soweto youths, Mr Kenneth Dhlamini, 18, a post office electrical worker, and Mr Lebegang Matonkonyane, 18, a Morris Isaacson High School pupil, are appearing before Mr Justice Eloff for allegedly murdering Dr Melville Edelstein, the West Rand Administration Board chief welfare officer on June 16.

During the cross-examination, Mr Bizos also suggested that Sgt Nevhutalu had threatened Mr Dhlamini with a knife and had told him that he would be beaten up until he confessed.

"It never happened," Sgt Nevhutalu replied.

During interrogation, Mr Dhlamini had complained that police did not want to listen to his explanations and said: "If you say I killed a European, go ahead and write it down," Mr Bizos said.

He suggested that Sgt Nevhutalu then wrote out Mr Dhlamini's statement, without referring to him and asked him to sign without even bothering to read it to him. He slapped Mr Dhlamini, who signed the statement.

Mr Bizos added that on the day before Mr Dhlamini signed the alleged

confession before Capt Cornelius Maree at the Brixton Murder and Robbery Squad headquarters, Sgt Nevhutalu had made him rabbit jump around his cell, slapped him and told him that if he cooperated with police the next day he would get free bail.

Sgt Nevhutalu denied all Mr Bizos's suggestions.

Dr K. M. J. Seobi told the court that Mr Kenneth Dhlamini visited the Jabavu Clinic on June 16. He was treated for a wound on his right wrist and had been given two injections at 11.05 am and 11.15 am.

Mr Dhlamini told the court that he injured his arm on the Friday before June 16. On the night before going to the clinic he had been unable to use his right arm at all.

The trial continues today.

325 Gen

Sabotage pair get 5 years

PARYS. — Mpuile Moses Mucorosa, 19, and a 17-year-old youth were sentenced to five years' imprisonment each after being found guilty on a charge of sabotage in the Parys Circuit Court yesterday.

A Black constable of the Security Police said a number of youths gave a Black Power salute and agreed to burn down a school. He fired three warning shots and later arrested Mucorosa and the youth. — Sapa.

Fall didn't kill Mdluli — doctor

PIETERMARITZBURG — Detainee Joseph Mdluli died from force to his neck, which could not have been caused by a fall over a chair as claimed by a Special Branch policeman, a State pathologist said yesterday.

Dr Barnard van Straaten, a pathologist at the South African medico-legal laboratory in Durban, was giving evidence as a defence witness in the ANC terror trial. Ten men are appearing in the Supreme Court here on charges under the Suppression of Communism and Terrorism Acts.

Dr Van Straaten said his immediate impressions were that death was due to strangulation, but after consulting with the chief Government pathologist, they decided that the cause of death should rather be associated with the application of force to the neck.

Mr Mdluli died while in Special Branch detention on March 19, last year. Four Special Branch members were subsequently charged with culpable homicide arising from his death. They were found not guilty, but a further inquiry is being investigated.

Dr Van Straaten said rigor mortis had set in fully when he first saw Mr Mdluli's body shortly after midnight in an office at the Special Branch headquarters. He could have been dead up to 12 hours.

He was informed Mr Mdluli had been sitting on a chair before rising and saying he was not feeling well. He then collapsed

towards the doorway. No mention was made that he had collapsed and fallen over a chair, he said.

A post-mortem revealed Mr Mdluli had numerous injuries that couldn't have been incurred in the alleged manner.

Among his injuries were extensive deep bruising of the scalp and abdominal muscles. Three of his ribs were fractured.

His brain was extremely congested with small haemorrhages and the fluid inside the brain was bloodstained. His Adam's apple showed a fracture and there was extensive bruising to the neck which could only have been caused by force. The lungs were blood-congested and water-logged.

Dr Van Straaten said he thought the injuries could not have been caused in the way the fall was described.

The injuries were of such a diffuse nature that it was unlikely they could have been caused by a single fall, the doctor said.

Dr Van Straaten determined that Mr Mdluli must have died simultaneously or very shortly after the injuries to his neck.

Mr D. Rossouw, SC, appearing for the State, has reserved cross-examination. — DDC-SAPA

'Suffering under Whites'

Staff Reporter

BLACK Consciousness made Blacks aware that they were suffering from White oppression in the land of their birth, a detainee told Mr Justice Cille yesterday.

Giving evidence the student said the South African Students Movement had adopted a resolution in May last year in sympathy with schools then on strike against the Afrikaans issue.

He said Mr Aubrey Mokoena, a Saso and BPC member, addressed a SASM conference in Soweto and said Black Consciousness was not an ideology imported from America.

"Black Americans were fighting for civil rights whilst we are struggling to liberate our country from Whites.

"He said Black Consciousness did not indoctrinate but reminded us that we are Black and human, suffering from White oppression in our land," the witness said.

Case withdrawn against teacher

By JOHN MOJAPelo
CHARGES of sabotage, arson, malicious damage to property and public violence against a Middelburg teacher were withdrawn yesterday when the man appeared before a special sitting of the Pretoria Supreme Court.

No reason was given for the decision not to prosecute Mr Johannes Mnisi, 30, of the Elusindweni Higher Primary School, who was detained for 46 days and says he incurred more than R600 in legal expenses.

Mr Mnisi was to have appeared before Mr Justice Irving Steyn with 22 Middelburg students.

Four of the students failed to appear for the hearing. The case against the remaining 18 is proceeding.

Mr Mnisi, a father of three, said he was picked up by security police at school on July 21, last year.

He was released on bail on September 5.

"I was not told officially the crime I was supposed to have committed although I was told by a policeman that I was facing charges of public violence," Mr Mnisi said.

"I appeared before a magistrate more than 10 times before I was let out on bail. In that time I spent more than R600 on lawyers to defend my innocence."

Mr Mnisi said his pregnant wife had been so worried about his detention that she had given birth prematurely in August.

Court sequel to explosion

Staff Reporter

A MAN with a mutilated arm tucked into the front of his overalls appeared briefly in the Johannesburg Magistrate's Court yesterday as a result of an explosion at the Carlton Centre, Johannesburg, on December 7.

Mr Isaac Mohlolo Siko, 27, was not asked to plead to the charge and the case was postponed without evidence to February 28.

The charge sheet stated he was charged under Section 2a of Act 83 of 1937 with having caused an explosion in a restaurant in the Carlton Centre among members of the public.

Mr Sun Chetty, for Mr Siko, applied for bail, but the magistrate Mr A. T. Meiring refused the application after a certificate from the Attorney General was handed in.

Singing pupils stoned policemen, judge told

By JOHN MOJAPPELO

MORE than 100 singing schoolchildren stoned police offices and vehicles and burned a beer depot and a bus before being stopped by police, the Pretoria Supreme Court heard yesterday.

The evidence was given at the trial of 18 Middelburg High School pupils who are appearing before Mr Justice Irving Steyn on a main count of sabotage and alternate charges of

public violence, arson and malicious damage to property.

The students pleaded not guilty to the charges.

Originally 22 pupils and a teacher were charged.

The State withdrew charges against the teacher, Mr Johannes Mnisi.

The other four pupils failed to appear in court.

The prosecutor, Mr M. J. Ackerman, said the State would lead evidence that rioting in Middelburg's African township was started by scholars at Sazama High School on the morning of July 20.

He said the schoolchildren marched to other schools in the township where they were joined by others.

The group then marched to a highway where it stoned a clinic, an ambulance, charge offices of the administration board and police vehicles before being stopped by police.

Mr Africa Mampane, the first prosecution witness, was warned as an accomplice before he gave evidence.

A third form pupil at Sazama High School, Mr Mampane, said the rioting started when schools reopened on July 20.

While he was in a classroom he saw pupils milling around outside. He saw other pupils leaving the school premises so he took his books and went home.

Mr Mampane said while at home he saw singing pupils march down the street. He joined them.

He said a passing bus was stoned after the passengers and the driver had been allowed to alight. The pupils then stoned offices.

He later saw Mr Bushi Hlatwayo, one of those on trial, set fire to the bus stoned earlier by the scholars.

The hearing continues today.

Mill fires — 5 ^{s/er 11/2/77} plead not guilty

Staff Reporter

WITBANK — Five men today pleaded not guilty in the Witbank Circuit Court to a charge of sabotage arising from the firing of two sawmills in the Ermelo district.

The men are Mr Alpheus Malaza, Mr Amon Mkhonza, Mr David Magagula, Mr Richard Nkosi and Mr Simon Nkosi. Their ages and addresses were not given.

They have also pleaded not guilty to alternative charges of arson, attempted arson and malicious damage to property.

The State alleges between August and September last year at Ermelo the men endangered the well-being or safety of the public and hindered the maintenance of law and order.

It is alleged on September 5 last year they set fire to the Jessievale Sawmills, the Doornkloof Sawmills and the yeld near houses owned by whites with intent to set the homes alight.

PLANTATION

The are also charged with setting fire to the forest plantation near the Jessievale Sawmills which resulted in the destruction of serious damage to the sawmills and the plantation near it.

The State alleges Mr Simon Nkosi formed an organisation known as "Black Power," the aim of which was to burn plantations and sawmills and other buildings.

It is alleged Mr Nkosi as president of the organisation recruited the other four as members of the organisation.

Mr Nkosi is alleged to have incited, ordered or persuaded organisation members to set fire to the two sawmills, a school, houses owned by whites, a furniture store at Ermelo and forestry plantations.

(Proceeding)

325 Pol + 25

How men are made to talk

MARITZBURG — Exhaustion and confinement were methods used by interrogators to induce prisoners to give false evidence and only a few days were needed for this to become effective, an American professor of psychiatry, Dr L J West, told the Supreme Court here.

Dr West, who made a study of US prisoners in the Korean war, and is an expert on interrogation, was giving evidence as an expert witness for the defence at the trial of 10 African men charged under the Suppression of Communism and Terrorism Acts.

In his evidence before Mr Justice J A Howard and two assessors, Dr West went into detail about his study of people who had been captured by the communists and how they had been ill-treated.

He said dread was the most expressive term to indicate the chronic fear the communists attempted to induce in captives.

Dr West said he was aware of the provisions of Section Six of the Terrorism Act, and, as he understood it, indefinite confinement was permitted with a considerable degree of isolation from outside contacts, and interrogation until the captor was satisfied.

Mr Muller, for the defence, read out a portion of the evidence given by a state witness in this trial who stated that he had swollen feet from standing for a long period.

Dr West said this was one of the most common methods used by the Chinese.

The trial continues on Monday, when Dr West will be cross-examined by the Deputy Attorney General of Natal, Mr D J Rossouw SC, appearing for the state. — Sapa.

325 1st mas
255

Police torture claim

KING WILLIAM'S TOWN
— Five schoolboys, scheduled to appear as State witnesses in a sabotage case at the Grahamstown Supreme Court, have sent letters of demand to the Minister of Police, Mr. Kruger, and five Security Police following alleged assaults and torture by the Security Police while they were in detention.

A total of R12 500 is claimed as a result of serious bodily injuries received from alleged police assaults between September 9, last year and January 7.

The claimants are aged between 14 and 17. Those who will appear are: Mr. M. Matika, 18, Mr. Z. Gogwana, 19, Mr. M. Lumkwana, 18, Mr. B. Feliti, 18, and three minors.

All 12 schoolboys were detained last year in connection with the burning of Forbes Grant Secondary School at Ginsberg here. — DDR.

lives.

8.

325 Pol trials

Police forced to run for their lives

By JOHN MOJAPELO

FOUR policemen ran for their lives when they were pelted with stones by a group of students shouting "power", it was alleged in the Pretoria Supreme Court yesterday.

The evidence was given before Mr Justice Irvine Steyn at the trial of 18 Middelburg students appearing on a main charge of sabotage. The alternative charges were public violence, arson and malicious damage to property at the Middelburg African township on July 20, 1976. The students pleaded not guilty.

The State alleged that the students stoned and burnt a bus, a clinic, an ambulance, a beer depot, a police charge office and police vehicles.

Sergeant Elias Maduna, of the Bantu Affairs Administration Board for the

Highveld, said he was on duty with three other policemen at the board's charge office when about 100 students attacked the building.

The four policemen ran towards the city when the building was stoned. The students dispersed when Police arrived and fired warning shots.

Another Police Sergeant, Mr Jerry Makhubu, said the students were shouting "power" and raised clenched fists when they attacked the charge office.

A 15-year-old student was dismissed as a witness after she told the court that the statement she made to the Security Police was given under duress.

Two State witnesses said they saw one of the accused set a bus alight.

The hearing continues on Monday.

Subject	Reading	Back No
No tutorial	18.2.77	
Methodology	17.2.77	
Reading: To be issued		
Methodology	16.2.77	
Reading: To be issued		
The Decline of the Roman Empire	15.2.77	
Reading: To be issued and		
S. Katz: The Decline of Rome and the Rise of Medieval Europe, c. 1.2.		
A.H.M. Jones: The Decline of the Ancient World, c. 26.		
"A great individual can change the course of history"	18.2.77	
Quines with particular reference to Chateaugue		
Reading: Davis, c. 8; Painter, pp. 62-81.		
Fundalism - a study of terms and concepts	14.2.77	
Reading: Painter, c. 4; Thompson & Johnson, c. 1.		
"Fundalism" in the Encyclopedia of Social Sciences		
"Power and authority in the Middle Ages"	11.2.77	
(a) Church vs State - the investiture struggle		
Reading: To be issued and Davis, pp. 210-228; Painter,		

Terror trial hears U.S. psychoexpert

Mercury Reporter

PIETERMARITZBURG—Dr. Louis Jolyon West, the American psychiatrist and expert on solitary confinement, told the terror trial here yesterday that a great issue before the Court was to determine whether certain evidence was reliable but it was not for him to decide.

Dr. West, appearing for the defence in the trial in which 10 men have pleaded not guilty to charges under the Suppression of Communism and Terrorism Acts, drew on his studies of United States Air Force prisoners of the Chinese communists.

Mr. Justice Howard and two assessors were told that Dr. West had special dealings with released Japanese, German and Italian prisoners of the American army.

He had subsequently had books and monographs of his findings published. Relevant copies of his writings, which covered the effects of various interrogation methods and solitary confinement, were court exhibits.

Referring to brainwashing and conditioning, Dr. West said communist Chinese in Korea achieved considerable success in stimulating co-operative behaviour in many United Nations prisoners of war through a combination of threats, propaganda, group pressures and manipulation.

A person's dependency would be markedly strengthened by prolonged isolation, deprivation of sleep and food, which were needed to maintain sanity. This could have the effect of inducing people to profess falsely to various crimes to oblige their captors. Isolation made the victim dependent on his interrogator, said Dr.

an die wording van die Afrikaanse taal die kenmerke van die woordeskat, klankinsbou gewys word. Talke van die fynere taalstruktuur kon uit die aard van nie; maar uit die verskynsels wat wel dat Afrikaans nie eensklaps ontstaan het s 200 jaar was nodig om die Afrikaanse el. In dié ontwikkelingsproses het baie op die gebied van die woordeskat, die taktuur en die insbou bygedra. Wanneer

Slotopmerkinge

West. The forced writing of statements eventually had the desired aim of interrogators. Every prisoner was required to write a confession and those who refused had to write details of their missions and capture.

When continued day-after-day, the statements would become longer and more involved and would include things that were not really true but which were desired by the interrogator.

It was also possible, after the use of certain psychological mechanisms, for people to distort, mis-remember or forget things associated with trauma at the time of their experience.

People tend to regress under certain types of stress which caused them to become very childish. Regression seen in prisoners related to the dependence on a captive for everything. This also played a certain part in confinement as the prisoners would identify himself with his captor and eventually express his views and ideas, he said.

The various methods used to induce prisoners to give false evidence only needed a few days, with the prisoner eventually being totally dependent on his captors, Dr. West said.

Dr. West returns to the United States on Monday following cross-examination by Mr. D. J. Rossouw, SC, for the State, Mr. George Muller, QC, appeared for the defence.

At an earlier interview Dr. West, who gave evidence at the trial of heiress Patty Hearst, said he was appearing at the trial "as a friend of the court."

J. A. VERHOUWEN
ou Kaap
pp. 307-
J. A. VERHA
tief en sy
ig. 7, nr.
J. DU P. SCH
J. L. PAUWEL
lands", in

nier, soos die Nederlandse taalkundige J. L. Pauwels aantoon, met 'n oorgeërfde verskynsel te make.

die taal van die hoeser nie raak. Die taal van die Afrikaanse insbou direk beïnvloed het nie, of in hoeverre hulle die vereenvoudiging van die vormsels veroorsaak het nie.

1. Teorie oor die ontstaan van Afrikaans

Vroeër is daar wel aan die een of ander beslissende taalinvalloed gedink. Dit was die geval voordat 'n taamlik groot hoeveelheid direkte ge-

onstaan het, maar D. C. Hesselning het die teorie in 1897 al weerlê. In 1885 wys Hugo Schuchardt, die beroemde Duitse geleerde en kenner van Kreoolse tale, op twee belangrike faktore wat by die wording van Afrikaans 'n rol kon gespeel het; hy dink aan die een kant aan Duitse invloed, aan die ander kant was hy die eerste wat in 1891, op grond van sy kennis van Indo-Portugees en Maleis-Portugees, op moontlike kreoliseringsfaktore in Afrikaans die aandag gevestig het. D. C. Hesselning het dié gedagtes in 1897 en 1899 verder gevoer, veral in sy beroemde werk *Het Afrikaansch* (1899) waarin hy sy *Maleis-Portugees-teorie* uiteengesit het. In teenstelling met die vorige teorieë was Hesselning s'n die eerste wat werklik wetenskaplik verantwoord was. Volgens Hesselning moes daar binne die eerste dertig jaar van die volksplanting 'n skielike botsing van tale aan die Kaap plaasgevind het, nl. 'n botsing

evind is. Kort le herkoms en aanleiding ge- ontstaan van die eerste pos- jewel hy vas- Germanse an essential wys nie. Kort

ring. Hesselning moer egter self erken dat die tipiese kenmerke van kreolisering in Afrikaans ontbreek, daarom kom hy tot die konklusie dat Afrikaans beskou moet word as Nederlands wat halfpad bly staan het om 'n Kreoolse taal te word.

Ongelukkig het Hesselning destyds nie oor die nodige direkte taalingegewens beskik nie; hy kon sy teorie feitlik net op sosio-historiese gegewens baseer wat bowendien nie volledig en korrek was nie. Daarom was ook sy teorie ontoereikend en eensydig; dit het 'n hipotese gebly wat hy nie kon bewys nie.

hier, soos die Nederlandse taalkundige J. L. Pauwels aantoon, met 'n oorgeëfde verskynsel te make.

J. A. VERHAGE, „Daftige en gemeensame vorme in die sinsverband van ou Kaapse taal”, *Tydskrif vir geesteswetenskappe*, jg. 5, nr. 3, 1965, pp. 307-323.

J. A. VERHAGE, „Die herkoms van die verbinding as war na 'n komparatief en sy verbreiding in Afrikaans”, *Tydskrif vir geesteswetenskappe*, jg. 7, nr. 1, 1967, pp. 328-342.

J. DU P. SCHOLTZ, *Taalhist. opstelle*, pp. 162-168.

J. L. PAUWELS, „De volgorde van verbogen verbale vormen in het Nederlands”, in *Dietse studies*, pp. 105-110.

9.5 Slotopmerkinge

In hierdie beknopte oorsig van die wording van die Afrikaanse taal kon net op die mees opvallende kenmerke van die woordeskat, klank- en vormstelsel, en van die sinsbou gewys word. Talle van die fynere besonderhede van die Afrikaanse taalstruktuur kon uit die aard van die saak nie ter sprake kom nie; maar uit die verskynsels wat wel bespreek is, blyk al duidelik dat Afrikaans nie eensklaps ontstaan het nie. 'n Tydperk van minstens 200 jaar was nodig om die Afrikaanse taalstruktuur te ontwikkel.

Weekend wait for verdict

Mercury Reporter

PIETERMARITZBURG
JUDGMENT in the trial of seven schoolboys who allegedly set fire to Msinga High School, Tugela Ferry, will be given in the Supreme Court here on Monday.

Mr. Justice Hefer reserved judgment at the close of legal argument by State and defence counsel yesterday.

The pupils — Cyril Mbambo (18), Jerome Duma (18), Brian Mnguni (18), Herbert Ndlovu (20), Wellington Hlope (21), Valiant Sibanyoni (18) and a 17-year-old boy — plead not guilty to arson.

Ndlovu and Sibanyoni deny a further charge of malicious injury to property.

Their appearance stems from the night of July 24 when pupils stoned and set fire to school buildings, causing R42 000 damage.

van ure talle vreemde dinge aan die Kaap 'n rol gespeel. Ook hier kan ons net by uitsondering een groep sprekers isoleer en vir die wording van 'n bepaalde taalvorm verantwoordelik hou. Ons kan by nie aantoon in hoever die Franse of Duitse immigrante die Afrikaanse sinsbou direk beïnvloed het nie, of in hoever hulle die vereenvoudiging van die vormstelsel veroorsaak het nie.

1. Teorie oor die ontstaan van Afrikaans

Vroeër is daar wel aan die een of ander beslissende taalinvloed gedink. Dit was die geval voordat 'n taamlik groot hoeveelheid direkte ge-

wens van die Kaapse taal in die Argief in Kaapstad gevind is. Kort na die stigting van die GRA het die belangstelling in die herkoms en ontstaan van Afrikaans by taaleleerdes begin posvat en aanleiding gegee tot die ponering van verskillende teorieë oor die ontstaan van Afrikaans. Th. Hahn se *Hottentots-teorie* van 1882 was die eerste poging tot 'n verklaring van die karakter van Afrikaans. Hoewel hy vasstel dat Afrikaans „phonetically teutonic” is, d.w.s. sy Germaanse struktuur behou het, is dit volgens hom „psychologically an essential Hottentot idiom”. Maar hierdie vae stelling kan hy nie bewys nie. Kort ná hom kry ons die belangstelling van Nederlandse geleerdes soos M. de Vries en J. de Winkler, wat die *Frans-teorie* voorstaan. Volgens dié teorie sou Afrikaans onder die invloed van die Franse Hugenoote ontstaan het, maar D. C. Hesseling het die teorie in 1897 al weerlê. In 1885 wys Hugo Schuchardt, die beroemde Duitse geleerde en kenner van Kreoolse tale, op twee belangrike faktore wat by die wording van Afrikaans 'n rol kon gespeel het; hy dink aan die een kant aan Duitse invloed, aan die ander kant was hy die eerste wat in 1891, op grond van sy kennis van Indo-Portugees en Maleis-Portugees, op moontlike kreoliseringsfaktore in Afrikaans die aandag gevestig het. D. C. Hesseling het dié gedagtes in 1897 en 1899 verder gevoer, veral in sy beroemde werk *Het Afrikaansch* (1899) waarin hy sy *Maleis-Portugees-teorie* uiteengesit het. In teenstelling met die vorige teorieë was Hesseling se eerste wat werklik wetenskaplik verantwoord was. Volgens Hesseling moes daar binne die eerste dertig jaar van die volksplanting 'n heftige botsing van tale aan die Kaap plaasgevind het, nl. 'n botsing van die 17de-eeuse Nederlands van die vryburgers, soldate en amptenare en die taal van die Oosterse slawe wat Maleis en 'n vorm van Oke-Portugees gepraat het, of 'n vermenging van albei („Maleis-Portugees”). In 1658 en daarna het 'n groot aantal slawe wat gebroke Maleis gepraat het, Kaap toe gekom; dit sou volgens Hesseling 'n heftige kommunikasieprobleem veroorsaak het wat tot 'n vinnige jering van Nederlands gelei het. Die resultaat was 'n sterk verduidelgde taal met 'n reduksie in sy grammatika. Wanneer 'n kultuurtaal in 'n bepaalde kontaksituasie deur 'n botsing met 'n sosiaal laerstaande taal binne 'n kort tydperk 'n drastiese reduksie, struktuurverandering en vereenvoudiging ondergaan, praat 'n mens van kreolisering. Hesseling moet egter self erken dat die tipiese kenmerke van kreolisering in Afrikaans ontbreek, daarom kom hy tot die konklusie dat Afrikaans beskou moet word as Nederlands wat halfpad bly staan het om 'n Kreoolse taal te word.

Ongelukkig het Hesseling destyds nie oor die nodige direkte taalegegewens beskik nie; hy kon sy teorie feitlik net op sosio-historiese gegewens baseer wat bowendien nie volledig en korrek was nie. Daarom was ook sy teorie ontoereikend en eensydig; dit het 'n hipotese gebly wat hy nie kon bewys nie.

Police had 'confidence' in Edelstein suspect

By DAVID NIDRIE

A BLACK police sergeant told the Springs Circuit Court yesterday that he left one of two accused in the Edelstein murder trial unguarded in his car while he went to arrest the other one, "because I had confidence in him."

Sergeant Michael Nevhutalu was giving evidence before Mr Justice Eloff in the trial of two 18-year-old Soweto youths, Mr Kenneth Dhlamini and Mr Lebegang Matonkonyane, who are charged with murdering Dr Leonard Melville Edelstein, chief welfare officer for the West Rand Bantu Administration Board.

Dr Edelstein was killed on June 16, the first day of the Soweto uprising last year, at the Jabavu Juvenile Employment Centre.

Both accused pleaded

not guilty when the trial began on Monday last week. They have been in custody since July 23 last year.

During cross-examination by defence counsel, Mr George Bizos, on the arrests of the two accused, Sgt Nevhutalu told the court that he arrested Mr Matonkonyane in the early hours of July 23. He then drove, with Mr Matonkonyane and another policeman, to Mr Dhlamini's home.

He and his colleague went inside to arrest Mr Dhlamini while Mr Matonkonyane was left alone in the car.

"Is this how you do your work, leaving an unguarded murder suspect in your car?" Mr Bizos asked.

The sergeant replied that the car could be locked so that anyone in-

side could not open the doors.

"I put it to you that you are being deliberately untruthful," Mr Bizos said.

Sgt Nevhutalu then admitted that only two of the four doors could not be opened from inside.

Shortly afterwards, Mr Bizos suggested that Sgt Nevhutalu was "telling a deliberate lie" when he told the court that another Black youth, Mr Dominic Modise, had not been in his car when he arrested

Mr Dhlamini.

Mr Bizos called Mr Modise into the court, but Sgt Nevhutalu told the court that he did not recognise him.

Earlier, Sgt Frederick Dempsey, the investigating officer in the trial, told the court that the attack on the Jabavu Centre on June 16 had been carried out by two separate groups of school children and youths.

The trial continues today.

Unrest: 33 are facing charges

Marian Shinn

At least 33 people appeared in Transvaal courts this week on charges rising from last year's black unrest.

There were five major trials — two in Pretoria and one each in Johannesburg, Witbank and Springs.

Kenneth Dlamini (18) and Lebogang Maseko (18), who are appearing in the Springs Circuit Court, are alleged to have murdered Dr. Melville Edelstein, chief West Rand Administration Board recreation officer on June 16.

WITCHDOCTOR

In Witbank, judgment will be given on Monday in the case of a witchdoctor and four others charged with firing dynamite in the Ermelo district, resulting about R4 million worth of damage.

In Pretoria 19 are appearing on sabotage charges, while three pupils from Mamelodi are charged with sabotage for setting fire to Viakond Technical High School.

In the Rand Supreme Court four are charged with furthering the aims of the African National Congress.

MURDER

Sentenced in the Rand Supreme Court this week to 13 years imprisonment — seven of which are suspended for three years — was Sam Ngubane, who was found guilty on two counts of murder and three attempted murders with extenuating circumstances. In Port Elizabeth five were imprisoned for five years for encouraging each other to undertake military training. At the end of last week Fikumi Mohammed was jailed for five years under the Terrorism Act for showing a colleague a pamphlet urging blacks to burn buildings.

This brings to a total of 230 people convicted on charges stemming from

ow
910
y

Confession not mine — accused

By DAVID NIDDRIE

ONE OF the two accused in the Edelstein murder trial yesterday denied the contents of a signed confession he allegedly made to police last year.

Mr Kenneth Dhlamini, an 18-year-old Post Office electrician, also described assaults on him during police interrogation.

Mr Dhlamini is appearing before Mr Justice Eloff in the Springs Circuit Court with Mr Lebogang Matonkonyane, 18, a Morris Isaacson High School pupil, on charges of murdering Dr Melville Edelstein, chief welfare officer for the West Rand

Administration Board, at the start of the Soweto uprisings on June 16 last year.

Dr Edelstein died of multiple injuries, including six stab wounds.

Both accused have been in custody since July 23 last year.

Asked by his defence counsel, Mr George Bizos, about the confession he allegedly made to police shortly after his arrest, Mr Dhlamini denied he had been at the Jabavu offices where Dr Edelstein was killed.

He also denied that he hated all Whites.

According to the confes-

sion — read to the court earlier in the trial — he and other young Africans killed Dr Edelstein "for Black Power." The confession also says: "We wanted to kill all Whites."

He described how he had been made to stand against a wall on his toes with his arms in the air at Meadowlands Police Station while an African detective, Sergeant Michael Nevhutalu, pushed a knife into his stomach — "so I could hardly breathe" — and slapped his face.

Sgt Nevhutalu wrote out a statement. He said he did not know at the time why he had been arrested.

Sgt Nevhutalu then told him he would be taken to a place and that if he talked properly and repeated what he had been told he would be given "free bail".

He and Mr Matonkonyane were taken to Brixton Police Station.

He was taken to see Captain Cornelius Maree, who shouted at him to tell the truth and hide nothing. He told Captain Maree that he could tell him nothing and that Captain Maree copied out a statement from another.

It was then given to him to sign, Mr Dhlamini said. The trial continues on Monday.

Court rejects evidence of tape recording

KIMBERLEY. — Evidence by a policeman relating to a tape-recorded speech by Mr. Norman Middleton, vice-chairman of the Coloured Labour Party, was ruled to be inadmissible in the Kimberley Magistrate's Court yesterday.

Mr Middleton is charged with inciting racial hatred in a speech he made at De Aar on April 20, 1975.

Constable C. N. Fritz told the magistrate, Mr T. E. J. O'Connell, he had taped a speech made by Mr Middleton at Port Elizabeth four months prior to his De Aar speech.

Mr. I. Mohammed, SC, for Mr Middleton, arguing against the evidence being accepted, said: "The fundamental rule of evidence is that it must be relevant. Did the accused utter the words with intent to create racial hatred or not?"

"If the State says he said in Port Elizabeth that time was running short for the Whites in South Africa and that if he woke up with a White skin one day he would hang his head in shame it does not mean he said it at De Aar."

He pointed out that Mr

Middleton's charge originated from the speech he made at De Aar in April, 1975, and not from a speech he made at Port Elizabeth, "or any other place for that matter."

"The State could so far not provide what Mr Middleton said at De Aar, so how can they prove what he said at Port Elizabeth. It was an unwise and tactless submission made by the State."

Mr Mohammed also argued that the accused could say he did not say these words with intent to promote racial hatred, or that he was drunk, or in a hypnotic state or that he had said it by accident. He could also deny totally he had said these words.

"Mr Middleton's speech was a political comment on the treatment of the Coloured community and was not made with the intention of promoting racial hatred."

Mr Mohammed also argued that there would be doubt in the court's mind if Mr Middleton had uttered these words at Port Elizabeth or at De Aar.

The hearing continues today. — Sapa.

Cape Times 12/2/77

'Cover up' accusation

Staff Reporter

A WITNESS for the State against three young men charged under the Terrorism Act, was accused in the Supreme Court, Cape Town, yesterday of trying to "cover up" her own complicity in the production of a pamphlet urging workers to strike.

The suggestion was put to the witness, 19-year-old Miss Adale Williams of Grassy Park, by defence advocate Mr P Thirion, SC, at the trial of John Christopher Hoffman, Jiawoodien Parker and Ismail Jackson, who all pleaded not guilty at a previous hearing to charges of participation in terrorist activities.

The three men are alleged to have printed and published last September at Athlone a pamphlet urging workers to strike.

Mr Thirion, who was appearing for Mr Parker, questioned Miss Williams yesterday about evidence which she gave the court soon after the tea adjournment on Thursday.

Before the adjournment she told the court that on September 13 last year she accompanied a friend to the home of Mr Hoffman's parents. There, in a back

room, she met Mr Hoffman and Mr Parker, who, she said, were "looking for someone to write out a stencil for them".

'About a strike'

It was decided, she said, that she would do this and she copied a script "about a strike" from an exercise book on to a stencil.

Continuing her evidence after the tea adjournment on Thursday, Miss Williams told the court of a second stencil which she wrote out. She said Mr Hoffman and Mr Parker told her during lunch that day that the old stencil was broken and it was necessary for a new one to be written out.

This she did, she said, but she added extra words on the instructions of a strange man whom she met in the house in the absence of Mr Hoffman and Mr Parker.

She said the man shouted at her to "write in the part that he wanted" and she did this to "shut him up".

Under cross-examination by Mr M Seligson SC, who appeared for Mr Hoffman, Miss Williams admitted yesterday that it was possible that that

part of the pamphlet which exhorted workers to strike might not have been in the original stencil she cut.

Under cross-examination by Mr Thirion, Miss Williams said that she had not mentioned the stranger earlier in her evidence as she had forgotten about him.

'Your own complicity'

"If this evidence had been true you would have recollected it," Mr Thirion said, but she insisted that she had forgotten the man.

He then suggested to her that she was "merely trying falsely to assist Mr Hoffman". This she denied and Mr Thirion then suggested: "Or else you are trying to cover up your own complicity in the production of the pamphlet".

Miss Williams replied: "Well, there is nothing I feel that I can cover up about myself."

The case continues on Tuesday.

Mr Justice Theron sat with two assessors - Mr M R Hartogh and Mr H J Swart. Mr H G Klem appeared for the State. Mr M Seligson SC, instructed by A M Omar and Co, appeared for Mr Hoffman. Mr P Thirion SC, assisted by Mr P Avenant and instructed by Swanepoel, Uys and Van Reenen, appeared for Mr Parker. Mr L Weinkove, instructed by Frank Bernardt and Joffe, appeared for Mr Jackson.

Edelstein 'knew he would die'

DR. MELVILLE Edelstein's widow, Rhona, believes her husband knew he would die on June 16 last year.

He was unable to sleep at 4 a.m. on the day he was killed by rioters in Soweto — the first day of the riots — and he told his wife, "If anything happens to me, I know you'll cope with our children and all the hazards of life, because you have a very strong character."

These words gave Rhona Edelstein, 42, the strength to carry on during the dark and painful days that followed and have helped her during the trial in Springs this week of two men accused of her husband's murder.

Rhona Edelstein . . . I only want justice to be done.

HE ASKED ME TO COPE, SAYS WIFE

By DOREEN LEVIN

that morning to tell Rhona: "I might not have a chance to speak to you again today . . ." were things he had never done in the 14 years of their marriage.

"This trial has reopened so many wounds for the children and for me. When I saw the bloodstained rocks exhibited in court this week, it was a terrible shock," Mrs. Edelstein told me yesterday.

Shock

She now works in a Glenhazel fashion boutique — a far cry from the flourishing educational toy concern she built up over 10 years. "Melville was adamant that I sell it in April — a few weeks before he died."

The shock of the murder only set in three months later, after she had sold their Bramley Gardens home and settled in a flat with her daughters, Janet, 13, and Shana, 12. "People say I'm a 'fantastic person' starting afresh with the flat and the job, but it is not easy."

Many nights I break terribly. I can't sleep. I ask why it happened, and there is no answer. But I feel if I don't cope, I'll be letting Melville down."

Her marriage to Dr. Edelstein was "beautiful." She came to him with a 3-year-old son Stanley, after a "marriage-on-the-rebound, which was a mistake from the word go."

"When I go out with men now, I try so hard to forget the past, and be good company. But when I get home, I feel I am back to square one."

"I'm enrolling for a course in social welfare with Unisa, doing psychology, social work and sociology. I'm interested in child welfare, particularly orphanages."

"I worked closely with Melville on his cases at the Arcadia Jewish Orphanage and I am still in touch with these children." She has found it almost impossible to concentrate on reading anymore but she finds herself playing classical music for hours on her piano.

"That and my children soothe and comfort me. As for the trial, I only want justice to be done," Mrs. Edelstein said.

325 Pol Times

e-
is-
ld
he
ob-
in
E
re
n

16 years' jail for sabotage

Staff Reporter

WITBANK — A witchdoctor was sentenced to 16 years' jail today for sabotage. Four other black people were also jailed on the same charge.

The court found that three youths, each aged 17, set fire to a plantation near Jessievale sawmills in the Ermelo district; Richard Nkosi (29) set fire to Doornkloof sawmills, Ermelo district; and Simon Nkosi (40), a witchdoctor, set fire to both Jessievale sawmills and Doornkloof sawmills.

The witchdoctor was also convicted of setting alight the plantation near Jessievale and the veld near houses owned by whites in the district.

BLACK POWER

The three youths were each jailed for five years. Richard Nkosi was sentenced to 8 years and the witchdoctor was jailed for 16 years.

Mr Justice Curlew found that in August and September last year Simon Nkosi told young people to attend meetings at his house. There he told them he had formed a black power group and instructed them to burn sawmills, plantations, farms and schools.

MEDICINE

He offered to protect them with his medicine and threatened those who would not burn property with dire consequences.

The judge said it was difficult to find words harsh enough to describe the witchdoctor's conduct. Simon Nkosi had corrupted young people and used his position as a witchdoctor to influence and he would pay them.

In an alleged confession which was accepted by the court the witchdoctor said a Pretoria minister had told him to gather blacks and start a black power group. The group should start fires and he would pay them. An application for leave to appeal was refused.

~~325 Matabata~~
~~325~~
325 - Pol. Trials

ARG us 14/2/77

Appeal on unrest conviction

ONE OF the first appeals against a conviction and sentence for public violence arising out of the recent unrest in the Peninsula came before the Supreme Court, Cape Town, today.

Daniel Matabata, 24, who was sentenced by a Cape Town Regional Court Magistrate in October last year to 18 months' imprisonment, of which six months were conditionally suspended, appealed.

He was convicted after a police constable told the Regional Court he saw Matabata in a crowd of between 75 and 100 people in Plein Street on the afternoon of September 7 last year.

The constable said he saw people in the crowd, including Matabata, throwing stones at police and their vehicles as well as at private vehicles.

Giving judgment today, Mr Justice de Kock, with Mr Justice Baker concurring, said Matabata was correctly convicted of public violence.

Referring to sentence, the judge said: 'It is true 18 months is possibly on the heavy side but it is not so excessive that it wants this court's interfering.'

CLEAN RECORD

However, because Matabata was a young man with a clean record, a greater portion of the sentence should have been suspended.

Matabata's sentence was altered to 18 months' imprisonment of which one year was conditionally suspended for three years.

Mr T. Louw appeared for the State and Mr E. A. Kellaway, instructed by G. Holmes, appeared for Matabata.

328-101015

Man shot policeman, court told

Own Correspondent

CAPE TOWN — A Hout Bay man, Mr Frans Koopman (20), who allegedly shot at a police vehicle and wounded a policeman, pleaded not guilty in the Supreme Court here today to three charges of taking part in terrorist activities.

According to the charge sheet, Mr Koopman shot Constable Willem Johannes van Staden in the leg on September 9 last year and the following night fired at other members of the South African Police who were in a police vehicle.

He was also in possession of a firearm and ammunition with the intention of affecting law and order in South Africa, according to the charge sheet.

ROAD BLOCK

In his opening address, the prosecutor, Mr C du Plessis, said the case arose from events which took place at Hout Bay on September 9 and 10 last year.

On the night of September 9, members of the riot police in two vehicles, were on their way to Hout Bay harbour when they were forced to halt because of a road block.

The police climbed out of the vehicles but, as they approached the road blocks, a shot rang out and Constable van Staden was wounded in the leg, Mr C du Plessis said.

He said a witness would give evidence that during the days of unrest, he met Mr Koopman, who was carrying a firearm wrapped in a bag.

Mr Koopman told the witness he had "shot one of the bastards," meaning a policeman, and that he would shoot again that night, Mr du Plessis said.

De volgende van verhoogen verbaale vorme in het Neder-
geleerde en kenner by die wording van n kant aan Duise in- 1891, op grond van op moontlike kreo- het D. C. Hesseling veral in sy bejende

hier, soos die Nederlandse taalkundige J. L. Pauwels aantoon, met 'n oorgeëerde verskynsel te make.

J. A. VERHAGE, „Daglike en gemeensame vorme in die sinsverband van ou Kaapse taal”, *Tydskrif vir geesteswetenskappe*, jg. 5, nr. 3, 1965, pp. 307-323.

J. A. VERHAGE, „Die herkoms van die verbinding as war na 'n kompara-tief en sy verbreiding in Afrikaans”, *Tydskrif vir geesteswetenskappe*, jg. 7, nr. 1, 1967, pp. 328-342.

J. DU P. SCHOLTZ, *Taalhist. opstelle*, pp. 162-168.

deur beskawingstaktore tegewerk is of verdwyn het. Daarnaas het die invloed van die talie vreemdeinge aan die Kaap 'n rol gespeel. Ook hier kan ons net by uitsondering een groep sprekers isoleer en vir die wording van 'n bepaalde taalvorm verantwoordelik hou. Ons kan bv. nie aantoon in hoever die Franse of Duiwe immigrante die Afrikaanse sinsbou direk beïnvloed het nie, of in hoever hulle die vereenvoudiging van die vormstelsel veroorsaak het nie.

1. Teorie oor die ontstaan van Afrikaans

Vroeër is daar wel aan die een of ander beslissende taalinvloed gedink. Dit was die geval voordat 'n taamlik groot hoeveelheid direkte gege-

wens van die Kaapse taal in die Argief in Kaapstad gevind is. Kort na die stigting van die GRA het die belangstelling in die herkoms en ontstaan van Afrikaans by taalgeleerdes begin posvat en aanleiding gegee tot die ponering van verskillende teorieë oor die ontstaan van Afrikaans. Th. Hahn se *Hottentots-teorie* van 1882 was die eerste pos-ging tot 'n verklaring van die karakter van Afrikaans. Hoewel hy vasstel dat Afrikaans „phonetically teutonic” is, d.w.s. sy Germaanse struktuur behou het, is dit volgens hom „psychologically an essential Hottentot idiom”. Maar hierdie vae stelling kan hy nie bewys nie. Kort ná hom kry ons die belangstelling van Nederlandse geleerdes soos M. de Vries en J. de Winkel, wat die *Frans-teorie* voorstaan. Volgens die teorie sou Afrikaans onder die invloed van die Franse Hugenote gelei word. Die teorie in 1897 al weerle. In gelei en kenner by die wording van n kant aan Duise in- 1891, op grond van op moontlike kreo- het D. C. Hesseling veral in sy bejende

line moes daar binne die eerste aeng- die volksplanting 'n skielike botsing van tale aan die Kaap plaasgevind het, nl. 'n botsing tussen die 17de-eeuse Nederlands van die vryburgers, soldate en amptenare en die taal van die Oosterse slawe wat Maleis en 'n vorm van gebroke Portugees gepraat het, of 'n vermenging van albei („Maleis-Portugees”). In 1658 en daarna het 'n groot aantal slawe wat gebroke Portugees gepraat het, Kaap toe gekom; dit sou volgens Hesseling 'n skielike kommunikasieprobleem veroorsaak het wat tot 'n vinnige verandering van Nederlands gelei het. Die resultaat was 'n sterk vereenvoudigde taal met 'n reduksie in sy grammatika. Wanneer 'n kultureel taal in 'n bepaalde kontaksituasie deur 'n botsing met 'n sosiaal laerstaande taal binne 'n kort tydperk 'n drastiese reduksie, struktuurverandering en vereenvoudiging ondergaan, praat 'n mens van kreolisering. Hesseling moet egter self erken dat die tipiese kenmerke van kreolisering in Afrikaans ontbreek, daarom kom hy tot die konklusie dat Afrikaans beskou moet word as Nederlands wat halfpad bly staan het om 'n Kreoolse taal te word.

Ongelukkig het Hesseling destyds nie oor die nodige direkte taal-gegewens beskik nie; hy kon sy teorie feitlik net op sosio-historiese gegewens baseer wat bowendien nie volledig en korrek was nie. Daarom was ook sy teorie ontoereikend en eensydig; dit het 'n hipotese gebly wat hy nie kon bewys nie.

325 P. 10/10/5

Defence to urge students' release

Staff Reporter

THE defence advocate in the sabotage trial at the Pretoria Supreme Court will apply today for the discharge of most of the 18 accused.

Mr S. Strydom, the defence counsel, will argue before Mr Justice Irving Steyn that most of the

In the three days of the trial 17 witnesses have given evidence for the State. The accused did not give evidence.

Earlier four students from Sozama High School were called as State witnesses. They denied they saw any of the accused.

Muti man jailed for sabotage

Staff Reporter

WITBANK.—A witchdoctor was told by a judge in a special court in Witbank yesterday that he had misused his position to corrupt the minds of younger people to commit acts against the State.

Mr Justice Curlewis sentenced the witchdoctor, Simon Nkosi, 40, to 16 years jail after finding him guilty of sabotage.

Four others who appeared with him received shorter jail sentences.

Three youths, described to the court as teenagers, were sentenced to five years jail each. The judge said he took their youth into account.

A fourth man, Richard Nkosi, 29, was sentenced to eight years in jail. He was an older man who should have shown more responsibility, the judge said.

All five were charged under Section 21 of the Sabotage Act.

Sentencing Simon Nkosi, Mr Justice Curlewis said it was difficult to describe such corruption of young people as Nkosi had accomplished.

"You may not be able to read or write, but you are nevertheless an alert and intelligent man with a strong personality," the judge said.

The five started fires in fields and near farm buildings in the Ermelo and Badplaas areas, the court was told.

The judge refused them leave to appeal.

325 Pol Line

Sabotage: Defence asks to free 18

PRETORIA — The defence advocate in the Sabotage trial heard in the Pretoria Supreme Court yesterday said he would apply today for the discharge of most of the 18 students appearing before court.

Mr S. Strydom will argue before Mr Justice Irving Steyn that most of the students were not guilty and should be discharged.

The 18 students pleaded not guilty to a main charge of sabotage and alternatively public violence, arson and malicious damage to property.

The students, all from Sozama High School in Middelburg, are alleged to have led students rioting in the township of Middelburg on July 20 last year. The students allegedly took part in the stoning and burning of a bus, beer depot, clinic, ambulance, police charge office and police vehicles.

The State Prosecutor, Mr M. J. Ackermann, closed the State case yesterday. The trial lasted three

days and 17 witnesses were called to give evidence for the State. The students did not give evidence.

Earlier, four students from Sozama High School were called as State witnesses. They denied seeing any of the accused taking part in the rioting.

Lt K. Erasmus of the Middelburg security police, testified that he saw a group of students of about 300 to 400 stone the charge office.

The hearing continues today. — DDC.

Student tells of police beating

SPRINGS — A Soweto student accused of murdering Dr Melville Edelstein had urged rioting youths not to harm him, the Circuit Court heard here yesterday.

Mr Lebegan Matonkonyane 18, was giving evidence in the trial in which he and Mr Kenneth Dhlamini, 18, are charged with killing Dr Edelstein on June 16, 1976, during the Soweto riots.

Both have pleaded not guilty before Mr Justice Eloff.

Mr Matonkonyane told the court that on June 16 he went to school as usual but at about 10 am he was told to go home.

At about midday he saw a group of youths dragging Dr Edelstein out of an office. They were hitting him with stones and punching and kicking him.

"I said to them not to do a thing like this because Dr Edelstein was known to us," Mr Matonkonyane said.

During the trial yesterday, an alleged statement by Mr Matonkonyane, admitting that he had participated in the killing, was read to the court. Before the statement was read, Mr S. Aarons, for the defence, told the court he did not dispute that Mr Matonkonyane had made the statement, only the manner in which it had been obtained from him.

Asked by Mr Aarons about his treatment while in custody, Mr Matonkonyane said he had been punched, slapped and hit on the head with a bottle.

After the beating he was taken to a room and handcuffed to the leg of a table. His mouth was bleeding and there was blood on the front of his shirt.

Mr Dhlamini, his co-accused, was then taken into the room and came out some time later, crying and with his nose bleeding, he added.

The trial continues today. — SARA

325 Pol Comas

American testifies in terror trial

PIETERMARITZBURG — Dr Louis Jolyon West, an American psychiatrist who gave evidence in the Terror trial here, said he had been approached by an attorney in the United States, who represented the Lawyers' Committee for Civil Rights Under Law, to give evidence in the trial.

He was giving evidence in the trial because he had been informed that ten men were being held under similar conditions to American POWs he had studied. His knowledge of what could happen under such conditions would be of benefit to the court, he said.

The conditions he referred to were the provisions of Section 6 of the Terrorism Act which permits captives to be held indefinitely in isolation.

Dr West has been giving evidence for the defence in the trial in which ten men have pleaded not guilty to charges under the Suppression of Communism and Terrorism Acts.

Mr West told Mr Justice Howard and two assessors that the various methods used to induce prisoners to give false evidence only needed a few days, with the prisoner eventually being totally dependent on his captors.

He queried the accuracy of various information given to the court in the trial.

Individuals could be led to make statements that might seem in harmony with a number of others who had made similar statements under the same interrogators. However, there was a possibility that these might be false, Dr West said.

He admitted that a person kept in solitary confinement could still speak the truth despite its effects.

Dr Hillel Shapiro, a

professor of forensic medicine at the University of South Africa, was called to give evidence on a report by Dr Barnard van Straaten, the pathologist who performed the post-mortem on Mr Joseph Mdluli who died while in security police detention.

He said he felt the injuries to Mr Mdluli could not have been caused by a single fall over a chair, as claimed by security branch police. He thought the cause of death was force applied to the neck which indicated that at least three separate applications of force had been applied.

The trial continues today. — DDC.

an
+B.

TULS
a:

325 fol trial

Policeman trusted accused

SPRINGS — A black police sergeant told the circuit court here yesterday he had left one of the two accused in the Edelstein murder trial unguarded in his car while he had gone to arrest the other one, "because I had confidence in him."

Sgt M. Neyhatalu was giving evidence before Mr

Justice Eloff in the trial of two 18-year-old Soweto youths, Mr Kenneth Dhlamini and Mr Lebegang Matonkonyane, who are charged with murdering Dr Leonard Edelstein on June 16, the first day of the Soweto uprisings last year. The trial continues today. — SAPA.

Taped speech evidence rejected

KIMBERLEY — Evidence tendered by a constable against the Coloured Labour Party vice-chairman, Mr. Norman Middleton, was declared inadmissible yesterday.

He is charged with inciting racial hatred through a speech he made at De Aar.

After the constable said he had tape-recorded a speech made by Mr. Middleton four months prior to his De Aar speech, the defence spent half a day submitting that his evidence was inadmissible.

Coloured Constable C. N. Fritz had testified that he had taped a speech made by Mr. Middleton at Port Elizabeth.

Mr. I. Mohammed, for the defence, argued that: "The fundamental rule of evidence is that it must be relevant. Did the accused utter the words with intent to create racial hatred or not?"

Time

"If the State says he said in Port Elizabeth that time was running short for the Whites in South Africa, and that if he woke up with a White skin one day he would hang his head in shame, it does not mean he said it at De Aar."

He pointed out that Mr. Middleton's charge originated from the speech he made at De Aar on April 20, 1975, and not from a speech he made at Port Elizabeth "or any other place for that matter."

Mr. Mohammed also argued that the accused could say he did not utter those words with intent to promote racial hatred, or that he was drunk, or in a hypnotic state or that he had said it by accident.

He could also deny totally he had uttered these words.

The hearing continues today. — (Sapa.)

9.5 Slotopmerkinge

- J. A. VERHAGE, „Deftige en gemeensame vorme in die sinsverband van ou Kaapse taal”, *Tydskrif vir geesteswetenskappe*, jg. 5, nr. 3, 1965, pp. 307-323.
- J. A. VERHAGE, „Die herkoms van die verbinding *as wat na 'n kompara-tief en sy verbreiding in Afrikaans*”, *Tydskrif vir geesteswetenskappe*, jg. 7, nr. 1, 1967, pp. 328-342.
- J. DU P. SCHOLTZ, *Taalhist. opstelle*, pp. 162-168.
- J. L. PAUWELS, „De volgorde van verbogen verbale vorme in het Nederlands”, in *Ditse studies*, pp. 105-110.

In hierdie beknopte oorsig van die wording van die Afrikaanse taal kon net op die mees opvallende kenmerke van die woordeskat, klank- en vormstelsel, en van die sinsbou gewys word. Talle van die fynere

wens van die Kaapse taal in die Argief in Kaapstad gevind is. Kort na die stigting van die GRA het die belangstelling in die herkoms en ontstaan van Afrikaans by taalgeleerdes begin posvat en aanleiding gegee tot die ponering van verskillende teorieë oor die ontstaan van Afrikaans. Th. Hahn se *Hottentots-teorie* van 1882 was die eerste pos-ging tot 'n verklaring van die karakter van Afrikaans. Hoewel hy vasstel dat Afrikaans „phonetically teutonic” is, d.w.s. sy Germaanse struktuur behou het, is dit volgens hom „psychologically an essential Hottentot idiom”. Maar hierdie vae stelling kan hy nie bewys nie. Kort ná hom kry ons die belangstelling van Nederlandse geleerdes soos M. de Vries en J. de Winkler, wat die *Frans-teorie* voorstaan. Volgens dié teorie sou Afrikaans onder die invloed van die Franse Hugonote ontstaan het, maar D. C. Hesselning het dié teorie in 1897 al weerlê. In 1885 wys Hugo Schuchardt, die beroemde Duitse geleerde en kenner van Kreoolse tale, op twee belangrike faktore wat by die wording van Afrikaans 'n rol kon gespeel het; hy dink aan die een kant aan Duitse invloed; aan die ander kant was hy die eerste wat in 1891, op grond van sy kennis

matreke van „kenmerke” van Afrikaans voortsittings van die een of ander dialekvorm of tendensie in 'n dialek wat in Nederland self deur beskrywingsfaktore teëgewerk is of verdwyn het. Daarnaas het die invloed van die talje vreemde dinge aan die Kaap 'n rol gespeel. Ook hier kan ons net by uitsondering een groep sprekers isoleer en vir die wording van 'n bepaalde taalvorm verantwoordelik hou. Ons kan bv. nie aantoon in hoever die Franse of Duitse immigrante die Afrikaanse sinsbou direk beïnvloed het nie, of in hoever hulle die vereenvoudiging van die vormstelsel veroorsaak het nie.

1. Teorieë oor die ontstaan van Afrikaans

Vroeër is daar wel aan die een of ander beslissende taalinvloed gedink. Dit was die geval voordat 'n taamlik groot hoeveelheid direkte gege-

ronne gepraat het, Kaap toe gekom; dit sou volgens Hesselning 'n skielike kommunikasieprobleem veroorsaak het wat tot 'n vinnige verandering van Nederlands gelei het. Die resultaat was 'n sterk vereenvoudigde taal met 'n reduksie in sy grammatika. Wanneer 'n kultuurtaal in 'n bepaalde kontaksituasie deur 'n botsing met 'n sosiaal laerstaande taal binne 'n kort tydperk 'n drastiese reduksie, struktuurverandering en vereenvoudiging ondergaan, praat 'n mens van kreolisering. Hesselning moet egter self erken dat die tipiese kenmerke van kreolisering in Afrikaans ontbreek, daarom kom hy tot die konklusie dat Afrikaans beskou moet word as Nederlands wat halfpad bly staan het om 'n Kreoolse taal te word.

Ongelukkig het Hesselning destyds nie oor die nodige direkte taal-gegewens beskik nie; hy kon sy teorie feitlik net op sosio-historiese gegewens baseer wat bowendien nie volledig en korrek was nie. Daarom was ook sy teorie ontoereikend en eensydig; dit het 'n hipotese gebly wat hy nie kon bewys nie.

hier, soos die Nederlandse taalkundige J. L. Pauwels aantoon, met 'n oorgeërfde verskynsel te make.

J. A. VERHAGE, „De fuge en gemeensame vorme in die sinsverband van ou Kaapse taal”, *Tydskrif vir geesteswetenskappe*, jg. 5, nr. 3, 1965, pp. 307-323.

J. A. VERHAGE, „Die herkoms van die verbinding *as wat na 'n kompara-* tief en sy verbreiding in Afrikaans”, *Tydskrif vir geesteswetenskappe*, jg. 7, nr. 1, 1967, pp. 328-342.

J. DU P. SCHOLTZ, *Taalhist. opstelle*, pp. 162-168.

J. L. PAUWELS, „De volgorde van verbogen verbale vormen in het Nederlands”, in *Diets studies*, pp. 105-110.

9.5 Slotopmerkinge

In hierdie beknopte oorsig van die wording van die Afrikaanse taal kon net op die mees opvallende kenmerke van die woordeskat, klank- en vormstelsel, en van die sinsbou gewys word. Talle van die fynere

Court told of alibi confusion

SPRINGS — A police officer yesterday denied telling a youth accused of murdering Dr. Melville Edelstein that he would be released without bail if he co-operated.

Sgt. J. Nevhutalu was giving evidence before Mr. Justice Eloff in the trial of two Soweto youths.

Mr. Kenneth Dhlamini and Mr. Lebogang Matonkonyane — both 18 — have pleaded not guilty to the murder of Dr. Edelstein, chief West Rand Administration Board recreation officer, on June 16 during the Soweto riots.

Sgt. Nevhutalu said he had not investigated Mr. Dhlamini's alibi because he had information from a witness that Mr. Dhlamini had taken part in the killing of Dr. Edelstein.

Moreover, Mr. Dhlamini had claimed he had been at a clinic and had left by 9.30 am, whereas Dr. Edelstein's death was between 11 and midday.

Mr. G. Bizos, defending, said records showed Mr. Dhlamini had been given injections at 11.15 am.

Mr. G. Bizos, defending, said records showed Mr. Dhlamini had been given injections at 11.15 am.

dialekiese skakelings van 'n taal met 'n ander, is die meeste „kenmerke” van Afrikaans voortsettings van die een of ander dialek of tendensie in 'n dialek wat in Nederland self deur beskrywingsfaktore teëgewerk is of verdwyn het. Daarnaas het die invloed van die talie vreemde dinge aan die Kaap 'n rol gespeel. Ook hier kan ons net by uitsondering een groep sprekers isoleer en vir die wording van 'n bepaalde taalvorm verantwoordelik hou. Ons kan bv. nie aantoon in hoever die Franse of Duitse immigrante die Afrikaanse sinsbou direk beïnvloed het nie, of in hoever hulle die vereenvoudiging van die vormstelsel veroorsaak het nie.

1. Teorieë oor die ontstaan van Afrikaans

Vroeër is daar wel aan die een of ander beslissende taalinvloed gedink. Dit was die geval voordat 'n taamlik groot hoeveelheid direkte ge-

wens van die Kaapse taal in die Argief in Kaapstad gevind is. Kort na die stigting van die GRA het die belangstelling in die herkoms en ontstaan van Afrikaans by taalgeleerdes begin posvat en aanleiding gegee tot die ponering van verskillende teorieë oor die ontstaan van Afrikaans. Th. Hahn se *Hottentots-teorie* van 1882 was die eerste poging tot 'n verklaring van die karakter van Afrikaans. Hoewel hy vasstel dat Afrikaans „phonetically teutonic” is, d.w.s. sy Germaanse struktuur behou het, is dit volgens hom „psychologically an essential Hottentot idiom”. Maar hierdie vae stelling kan hy nie bewys nie. Kort ná hom kry ons die belangstelling van Nederlandse geleerdes soos M. de Vries en J. de Winkler, wat die *Frans-teorie* voorstaan. Volgens dié teorie sou Afrikaans onder die invloed van die Franse Hugenote ontstaan het, maar D. C. Hesselning het die teorie in 1897 al weerlê. In 1885 wys Hugo Schuchardt, die beroemde Duitse geleerde en kenner van Kreoolse tale, op twee belangrike faktore wat by die wording van Afrikaans 'n rol kon gespeel het; hy dink aan die een kant aan Duitse invloed, aan die ander kant was hy die eerste wat in 1891, op grond van sy kennis van Indo-Portugees en Maleis-Portugees, op moontlike kreoolisasie-faktore in Afrikaans die aandag gevestig het. D. C. Hesselning in 1897 en 1899 verder gevoer, veral in sy beroemde *zansch* (1899) waarin hy sy *Maleis-Portugees-teorie* n teenstelling met die vorige teorieë was Hesselning 'n rklik wetenskaplik verantwoord was. Volgens Hesselning die eerste dertig jaar van die volksplanting 'n an tale aan die Kaap plaasgevind het, nl. 'n botsing use Nederlands van die vryburgers, soldate en amp- van die Oosterse slawe wat Maleis en 'n vorm van is gepraat het, of 'n vermenging van albei („Maleis- 658 en daarna het 'n groot aantal slawe wat gebroke t het, Kaap toe gekom; dit sou volgens Hesselning 'n skielike kommunikasieprobleem veroorsaak het wat tot 'n vinnige verandering van Nederlands gelei het. Die resultaat was 'n sterk vereenvoudigde taal met 'n reduksie in sy grammatika. Wanneer 'n kulturetaal in 'n bepaalde kontaksituasie deur 'n botsing met 'n sosiaal laerstaande taal binne 'n kort tydperk 'n drastiese reduksie, struktuurverandering en vereenvoudiging ondergaan, praat 'n mens van kreolisering. Hesselning moet egter self erken dat die tipiese kenmerke van kreolisering in Afrikaans ontbreek, daarom kom hy tot die konklusie dat Afrikaans beskou moet word as Nederlands wat halfpad bly staan het om 'n Kreoolse taal te word.

Ongelukkig het Hesselning destyds nie oor die nodige direkte taalgegewens beskik nie; hy kon sy teorie feitlik net op sosio-historiese gegewens baseer wat bowendien nie volledig en korrek was nie. Daarom was ook sy teorie ontoereikend en eensydig; dit het 'n hipotese gebly wat hy nie kon bewys nie.

Why Dr Edelstein died — statement

A Soweto student allegedly made a statement saying he had taken part in killing Dr. Melville Edelstein because police had shot schoolchildren. Spring Circuit Court heard today.

The student, Mr. Hofman Banda, is alleged to have escaped from custody after making the statement.

Mr. Lebegang John Matonkonyane (18) has claimed he was forced to make a false statement incorporating portions of a statement by Mr. Banda.

Mr. Matonkonyane and Mr. Kenneth Phlamini (18) are charged with killing Dr. Edelstein on June 16 during the Soweto riots. They have pleaded not guilty.

In a statement, Mr. Banda allegedly said a notice was put up at the Morris Isaacson School in Soweto on June 15. It read: "On Wednesday, June 16, a demonstration against the use of Afrikaans as a medium of instruction will be held from 7.30 am to 1.30 pm."

FLED

The next day, students from the school went to other schools and pupils joined the march. A large crowd had gathered when a police van arrived and a tear gas can was thrown. Some of the students did not disperse and the police opened fire.

Mr. Banda fled but later returned to his school where he met Mr. Matonkonyane and others.

He suggested they attack the juvenile unemployment centre and kill the whites there. When Mr. Matonkonyane asked why they should do such a thing, he replied that children had been shot by police.

They then attacked the centre and stoned Dr. Edelstein.

(Proceeding)

325 Pot lomas

325 fol 4nd

Captive feared 'cell death'

Mercury Reporter

Pietermaritzburg
MR. Cleopas Melayibone Ndhlovu (42), an accused in the ANC terror trial here, said he feared he could have been killed in many ways by police while he was in captivity at their camp at Kosi Bay—especially as he had a rope around his neck.

"I tell the whole country that people don't commit suicide. The police hang them and then claim the victim committed suicide. No person ought to be tied up by rope — there's no law enforcing this," he said.

Mr. Ndhlovu, who was cross-examined by the Deputy Attorney General, Mr. D. J. Rossouw, SC, then apologised for his allegations, of which he had no proof, saying he had been provoked by Mr. Rossouw.

In the trial 10 men have pleaded not guilty to charges under the Terrorism and Suppression of Communism Acts. They are Mr. Themba Harry Gwala (55), Mr. William Khanyile (40), Mr. Anton Xaba (42), Mr. John Nene (32), Mr. Vusimusi

Magubane (32), Mr. Matthews Meyiwa (51), Mr. Azari Ndebele (40), Mr. Zakhele Mdlalose (51), Mr. Joseph Nduli (35) and Mr. Cleopas Ndhlovu (42).

Persuaded

Mr. Justice Howard and two assessors were told Mr. Ndhlovu had lectured two people who were to become trade union organisers. They would induce workers to join trade unions and organise factory committees.

Mr. Rossouw claimed this was a "series of lies." Mr. Ndhlovu replied that the police had said the same thing when he was interrogated. He denied having any knowledge of the Communist Party and of being instructed to maintain secrecy about his activities.

Mr. Ndhlovu also denied evidence of a previous witness who said Ndhlovu had been given a formula to make gunpowder shortly before fleeing to Swaziland in November 1964.

He said he left South Africa when people were being detained for 90 days without knowing the reasons. Members of the South African Council of Trade Unions had been banned and he was wanted by the police.

In Swaziland he met Mr. Joseph Nduli, who was resident in Swaziland. Mr. Nduli never told him he had been to Russia, Tanzania and Rhodesia, he said.

On the night of March 25, he and Mr. Nduli met a person named Lukela at the Swaziland border fence at Hlangano. Mr. Ndhlovu said. But he did not know why Mr. Nduli had arranged to meet Lukela.

Bad dogs

After meeting Lukela at the border fence, Mr. Nduli and Lukela had a brief discussion, Mr. Ndhlovu said. He did not hear Mr. Nduli tell Lukela that people who had arrived the previous week were "bad dogs" and had been arrested by the police.

Neither did he hear Mr. Nduli suggest that they change their meeting place and meet near

a certain hospital the following Thursday.

Mr. Ndhlovu then explained how he was abducted from the Swaziland side of the border fence and later taken to a police camp at Kosi Bay.

Mr. Rossouw said it had been denied that Mr. Ndhlovu had ever been subjected to electric shocks, the lie detector and assaults at the police camp, as he had described. Mr. Ndhlovu, however, reaffirmed his previous evidence that he had been subject to such treatment.

Mr. George Muller, QC, appeared for the defence. The trial continues today.

Seven State witnesses arrested

16/2/77

GRAHAMSTOWN — Seven State witnesses in the sabotage trial here of seven King William's Town pupils have been arrested on charges of perjury.

Three of the pupils from the Forbes Grant Secondary School in Ginsberg Location charged with sabotage or alternatively malicious damage to property, are under 18.

The other four are Mr Mheli Matka, 18, Mr Zolile Goqwana, 19, Mr Mzwabantu Lumkwana, 18, and Mr Beseti Feliti, 18.

The charges arise out of the burning of classrooms at their school last September 15. Evidence was led on Monday that the damage to the school amounted to R83 000.

On Monday, Mr W. Jurgens, prosecuting for the State, called eight fellow students to give evidence. Five were warned as accomplices. They were all under 18.

In each case, the witnesses gave evidence

which differed from that allegedly made in statements to the police.

Asked by Mr Jurgens, they identified their signatures on the statements but said that the police had prepared the statements and assaulted them into signing them.

Mr Justice Eksteen told the five accomplices they would not be indemnified from prosecution. The other three were also discredited by Mr Jurgens.

Yesterday Mr Sipho Mlele, who is in the King William's Town jail serving a sentence for rape, said he had to take food to certain prisoners including the accused towards the end of last year.

When he took them porridge without sugar, they complained and asked him to take a letter allegedly containing a grocery list to other prisoners called the Mludi's.

Mr Mlele said he threw the folded piece of exer-

cise book paper through the window of the Mludi cell.

Mrs G. Viviers, a prison warden from King William's Town, said on December 3 a female prisoner handed her a letter. She took it to her husband, Sgt Viviers, who was with W/O G. A. Hattingh of the Security Police.

W/O Hattingh the investigating officer in the case, said the letter was signed by Mr Lumkwana who later identified his signature.

The letter was titled "power" and said pupils held a meeting in a classroom at Forbes Grant. A cutting from the Daily Dispatch was read. It was headed No changes by Vorster, and related to meetings between the Prime Minister and Coloured and Indian leaders. Blacks, it said, must take grievances to their homeland leaders.

A second meeting was held and various office bearers elected for the meeting. It was suggested the school be burnt and "we all consented".

The letter says all pupils then went home, but only 12 later returned. They stole petrol by siphoning it out of a car and then went to the school to "do our job".

Six rooms of the school were burnt down.

It was said a pupil gave Security Police 40 names of which 12 were considered responsible for the burning of the school. Then they were arrested.

The letter says after their arrest, "the 12 were baton-charged and forced to make statements". Three made statements and others were released. Three were taken to make confessions but "we resisted, but were baton-charged and made those false confessions".

Mr C. Downie, a King magistrate, testified that one of the accused, a 17-year-old youth, voluntarily made a confession before him.

However, a trial within a trial resulted when the youth testified that he was assaulted by Security Police to make the confession.

The trial within a trial continues today. — DDC

325 B. J. J. J.

ARGUS 16/2/77

Man found not guilty of Hout Bay terror

A 20-YEAR-OLD man who told the Supreme Court, Cape Town, today that he had watched a friend fire at policemen in Hout Bay during last year's unrest, was acquitted of three charges of taking part in terrorist activities.

Mr Frans Koopman had pleaded not guilty to the charges and alternative charges of assault with intent to murder, attempted murder and possession of a firearm without a licence.

The hearing arose from two shooting incidents. Constable Willem Johannes van Staden told the court he was shot in the thigh at a roadblock in Hout Bay on September 9.

Major D. A. van Wyk testified yesterday that what he thought was a shot hit the windscreen of the car in which he and other policemen were travelling on September 10.

AT A MEETING

Mr Koopman told the court today he was at a church meeting at the time of the first incident.

The next day Mr Frederick Daniels told him he had shot at police the night before.

He said Mr Daniels had told him that he and Mr William Edward Rajap had stolen the firearm.

On Friday night, Mr Koopman and a Mr Richard Clark went with Mr Daniels, who fired a shot towards a group of policemen from a storeroom across the road from the Casa del Mar Hotel. He then ran away and Mr Koopman and Mr Clark ran after him.

SHOWN DETECTIVES

Mr Koopman said he had shown detectives where Mr Daniels had hidden the gun. He and Mr Daniels were then arrested.

Mr Daniels and Mr Rajap told the court yesterday they had seen Mr Koopman carrying the rifle before the shooting.

Acquitting Mr Koopman, Mr Justice de Kock said the evidence of Mr Rajap and Mr Daniels seemed to have been twisted to disguise their own involvement.

325 H 423

Pamphlets handed out, ARGUS 16/2/77 court told

A MAN told the Supreme Court, Cape Town, today that a group of people at a Rylands Estate house discussed the distribution of pamphlets calling for a strike last year.

Mr Frederick Francis Haupt, 23, was giving evidence at the summary trial of Mr John Christopher Hoffman, 23, Mr Jaiwoodien 'Zane' Parker, 23, and Mr Ismail Jackson, 21, on a charge of taking part in terrorist activities by printing and distributing a pamphlet urging people to strike. All three have pleaded not guilty.

Mr Haupt, who was warned as an accomplice, said he and Mr Hoffman had taken a copying machine to the Rylands Estate home of a friend called Jeff in September last year.

INTRODUCTIONS

At the house Mr Hoffman introduced him to Mr Parker and Mr Jackson. About 10 people at the house were discussing the distribution of pamphlets.

Mr Haupt said yesterday that Mr Hoffman brought a pile of pamphlets for him and Mr Jackson, and they drove to Athlone Stadium.

Mr Jackson found four boys who were selling newspapers. He gave them 10 cents each and told them to give the pamphlets to people after the soccer match, Mr Haupt said.

Mr Justice Theron, sitting with two assessors, Mr M. R. Hartogh and Mr H. J. Swart, is on the Bench. Mr H. Klem is appearing for the State.

Mr M. Seligson, SC, instructed by A. M. Omar and Co, is appearing for Mr Hoffman. Mr P. Thirion, SC, assisted by Mr P. Avenant and instructed by Swanepoel, Uys and Van Reenen, for Mr Parker, and Mr L. Weincove, instructed by Frank Bernadt and Joffe, for Mr Jackson. (Proceeding)

325 B/t trial

Strike would have 'suited' witness

Staff Reporter

Cape
Times
17/2/77

A WITNESS in a summary trial in which three men are charged under the Terrorism Act said in the Supreme Court, Cape Town, yesterday that he had been prepared to hand out pamphlets calling for a strike because he was unhappy at his place of work and a strike would have suited him.

Mr Frederick Francis Haupt, 23, said this under cross-examination yesterday at the trial of John Christopher Hoffman, 23, Jiawoodien Parker, 23, and Ismail Jackson, 21, who have all pleaded not guilty to charges of participating in terrorist activities.

The State alleges that the three men printed and published a pamphlet last year at Athlone, which urged workers to strike on September 15 and 16.

Mr Haupt, who was warned as an accomplice, said under cross-examination that he was not interested in political matters and had not voted in the CRC elections. The sworn statement he had made was in Afrikaans, half of which he did not understand. He had signed it because a policeman had told him to read and sign it.

The case continues today.

Mr Justice Theron sat with two assessors — Mr M R Hartogh and Mr H J Swart. Mr H G Klem is appearing for the State. Mr M Seligson, SC, instructed by A M Omar and Co is appearing for Mr Hoffman, Mr P Thirion, SC, assisted by Mr P Avenant and instructed by Swanepoel, Uys and Van Reenen, is appearing for Mr Parker, and Mr L Weinkove, instructed by Frank Bernardt and Joffe is appearing for Mr Jackson.

Court told of motive for Edelstein killing

SPRINGS — A Soweto student allegedly made a statement saying he had taken part in killing Dr Melville Edelstein because police had shot schoolchildren, the Circuit Court here heard yesterday.

The student, Mr Hofman Banda, was alleged to have escaped from custody after making the statement.

Mr Lebegang Matonkonyane, 18, has claimed he was forced to make a false statement incorporating portions of a statement by Mr Banda.

Mr Matonkonyane and Mr Kenneth Dhlamini, 18, are charged before Mr Justice Eloff with the

murder of Dr Edelstein on June 16 during the Soweto riots. They have pleaded not guilty.

In his statement, Mr Banda allegedly said a notice was put up at the Morris Isaacson High School in Soweto on June 15, which read: "On Wednesday June 16, a demonstration against the use of Afrikaans as a medium of instruction will be held from 7.30 am to 1.30 pm."

The next day, students from the school visited other schools and pupils joined the march.

A large crowd had gathered when a police van arrived and teargas was thrown. Some of the

students did not disperse and the police opened fire.

Mr Banda fled but later returned to his school where he met Mr Matonkonyane and others.

He suggested they attack the juvenile unemployment centre and kill the whites there.

When Mr Matonkonyane asked why they should do such a thing, he replied that children had been shot by police.

They then attacked the centre and stoned Dr Edelstein.

The case continues today. — SAPA.

325 10/10/1965

hier, soos die Nederlandse taalkundige J. L. Pauwels aantoon, met 'n oorgeërfde verskynsel te make.

J. A. VERHAGE, „Defuge en gemeensame vorme in die sinsverband van ou Kaapse taal”, *Tydskrif vir Geesteswetenskappe*, jg. 5, nr. 3, 1965, pp. 162-168.

die verbinding as wat na 'n kompara-

ns”, *Tydskrif vir Geesteswetenskappe*, pp. 162-168.

merkinge

I was out looking for a job, not burning a bus

Staff Reporter

A 16-YEAR-OLD youth told the Pretoria Supreme Court yesterday that he was looking for work at the time he is said to have burned a bus in Middelburg.

The youth, who may not be named because of his age, and three Sozama High School pupils have pleaded not guilty to sabotage and alternative counts

of public violence, arson and malicious damage to property.

The four are said to have taken part in attacks on a bus, a clinic, an ambulance, a beer depot, police vehicles and an administration board charge office.

Three state witnesses have testified that the youth set alight the bus after it was stoned by pupils.

But the youth said he was in the city looking for work at the time he is supposed to have been involved in demonstrations.

He said he was with two others at a steel factory looking for work. Later they went to the city centre to try to find employment.

The hearing continues today.

1. Teorie oor die ontstaan van Afrikaans

Vroeër is daar wel aan die een of ander beslissende taalinvloed gedink. Dit was die geval voordat 'n taamlik groot hoeveelheid direkte ge-

wording van die Afrikaanse taal merke van die woordeskat, klank-gewys word. Talle van die fynere taalstruktuur kon uit die aard van naer uit die verskynsels wat wel ikaans nie eensklaps ontstaan het ar was nodig om die Afrikaanse ite ontwikkelingsproses het baie gebied van die woordeskat, die en die sinsbou bygedra. Wanneer ien ons dat nie die een of ander faktor vir die wording van Afrikaans die Afrikaanse taal die produk re. Besonder belangrik was die Nederlands; soos uit die oorsig Afrikaans voorsetting van die n 'n dialek wat in Nederland self it verdwyn het. Daarnaas het die die Kaap 'n rol gespeel. Ook hier rep sprekers isoleer en vir die antwoorde hou. Ons kan by. itise immigrante die Afrikaanse hoever hulle die vereenvoudiging

wens van die Kaapse taal in die Argief in Kaapstad gevind is. Kort na die stigting van die GRA het die belangstelling in die herkoms en ontstaan van Afrikaans by taalgeleerdes begin posvat en aanleiding gegee tot die ponering van verskillende teorieë oor die ontstaan van Afrikaans. Th. Hahn se *Hottentots-teorie* van 1882 was die eerste posging tot 'n verklaring van die karakter van Afrikaans. Hoewel hy vasstel dat Afrikaans „phonetically teutonic” is, d.w.s. sy Germaanse struktuur behou het, is dit volgens hom „psychologically an essential Hottentot idiom”. Maar hierdie vae stelling kan hy nie bewys nie. Kort ná hom kry ons die belangstelling van Nederlandse geleerdes soos M. de Vries en J. te Winkel, wat die *Frans-teorie* voorstaan. Volgens dié teorie sou Afrikaans onder die invloed van die Franse Hugonote ontstaan het, maar D. C. Hesselning het die teorie in 1897 al weerlê. In 1885 wys Hugo Schuchardt, die beroemde Duitse geleerde en kenner van Kreoolse tale, op twee belangrike faktore wat by die wording van Afrikaans 'n rol kon gespeel het, hy dink aan die een kant aan Duitse invloed, aan die ander kant was hy die eerste wat in 1891, op grond van sy kennis van Indo-Portugees en Maleis-Portugees, op moontlike kreoliseringsfaktore in Afrikaans die aandag gevestig het. D. C. Hesselning het dié gedagtes in 1897 en 1899 verder gevoer, veral in sy beroemde werk *Her Afrikaansch* (1899) waarin hy sy *Maleis-Portugees-teorie* uiteengesit het. In teenstelling met die vorige teorieë was Hesselning s'n die eerste wat werklik wetenskaplik verantwoord was. Volgens Hesselning moes daar binne die eerste dertig jaar van die volksplanting 'n skielike botsing van tale aan die Kaap plaasgevind het, nl. 'n botsing tussen die 17de-eeuse Nederlands van die vryburgers, soldate en amptenare en die taal van die Oosterse slawe wat Maleis en 'n vorm van gebroke Portugees gepraat het, of 'n vermenging van albei („Maleis-Portugees”). In 1658 en daarna het 'n groot aantal slawe wat gebroke Portugees gepraat het, Kaap toe gekom; dit sou volgens Hesselning 'n skielike kommunikasieprobleem veroorsaak het wat tot 'n vinnige verandering van Nederlands gelei het. Die resultaat was 'n sterk vereenvoudigde taal met 'n reduksie in sy grammatika. Wanneer 'n kultuurtaal in 'n bepaalde kontaksituasie deur 'n botsing met 'n sosiaal laerstaande taal binne 'n kort tydperk 'n drastiese reduksie, struktuurverandering en vereenvoudiging ondergaan, praat 'n mens van kreolisering. Hesselning moet egter self erken dat die tipiese kenmerke van kreolisering in Afrikaans ontbreek, daarom kom hy tot die konklusie dat Afrikaans beskou moet word as Nederlands wat halfpad bly staan het om 'n Kreoolse taal te word.

Ongelukkig het Hesselning destyds nie oor die nodige direkte taal-gegewens beskik nie; hy kon sy teorie feitlik net op sosio-historiese gegewens baseer wat bowendien nie volledig en korrek was nie. Daarom was ook sy teorie ontoereikend en eensydig; dit het 'n hipotese gebly wat hy nie kon bewys nie.

hier, soos die Nederlandse taalkundige J. L. Pauwels aantoon, met 'n oorgeërfde verskynsel te make.

J. A. VERHAGE, „Deftige en gemeensame vorme in die sinsverband van ou Kaapse taal”, *Tydskrif vir geesteswetenskappe*, jg. 5, nr. 3, 1965, pp. 307-323.

J. A. VERHAGE, „Die herkoms van die verbinding *as wat na 'n kompara-tief en sy verbreding in Afrikaans*”, *Tydskrif vir geesteswetenskappe*, jg. 7, nr. 1, 1967, pp. 328-342.

J. DU P. SCHOLTZ, *Taalhist. opstelle*, pp. 162-168.

J. L. PAUWELS, „De volgorde van verbogen verbale vormen in het Nederlands”, in *Dietse studies*, pp. 105-110.

9.5 Slotopmerkings

In hierdie beknopte oorsig van die wording van die Afrikaanse taal kon net op die mees opvallende kenmerke van die taal...

Police tell of stoning

At the inquest of 32 Soweto riot dead heard at the Johannesburg Magistrate's court today documentary evidence was handed in by the police explaining the circumstances surrounding the death of Dr Melville Edelstein, the Chief Re-creational Officer of the West Rand Administration Board.

Colonel J J Gerber, of the Protea Divisional Headquarters handed in evidence on the part police played in attempting to quell the demonstration which started at Naledi Higs School in Soweto.

The evidence told of the police action throughout June 16. He also told how police cars were stoned by rioting mobs.

In a further memorandum handed to the court by the police the events of the riots between June 1 and August 10 were described.

TRAPPED

The court heard how Dr Edelstein was trapped and finally killed.

The statement said Dr Edelstein and Mr R Hobkirk were trapped at the White City Juvenile Unemployment Centre. Dr Edelstein was stoned to such an extent that he was certified dead on arrival at hospital. Mr Hobkirk suffered from shock.

Nine of the people heard were performing unidentified people.

...met die vorige teorieë was Hesseling s'n kaplik verantwoord was. Volgens Hesse- ste dertig jaar van die volksplanting 'n die Kaap plaasgevind het, nl. 'n botsing nds van die vryburgers, soldate en ampe van die Oosterse slave wat Maleis en 'n vorm van gebroke Portugees gepraat het, of 'n vermenging van albei („Maleis-Portugees”). In 1658 en daarna het 'n groot aantal slawe wat gebroke Portugees gepraat het, Kaap toe gekom; dit sou volgens Hesseling 'n skielike kommunikasieprobleem veroorsaak het wat tot 'n vinnige verandering van Nederlands geleidelik het. Die resultaat was 'n sterk vereenvoudigde taal met 'n reduksie in sy grammatika. Wanneer 'n kultureel taal in 'n bepaalde kontaksituasie deur 'n botsing met 'n sosiaal laerstaande taal binne 'n kort tydperk 'n drastiese reduksie, struktuurverandering en vereenvoudiging ondergaan, praat 'n mens van kreolisering. Hesseling moet egter self erken dat die tipiese kenmerke van kreolisering in Afrikaans ontbreek, daarom kom hy tot die konklusie dat Afrikaans beskou moet word as Nederlands wat halfpad bly staan het om 'n Kreoolse taal te word.

Ongelukkig het Hesseling destyds nie oor die nodige direkte taalgewens beskik nie; hy kon sy teorie feitlik net op sosio-historiese gegewens baseer wat bowendien nie volledig en korrek was nie. Daarom was ook sy teorie ontoereikend en eensydig; dit het 'n hipotese gebly wat hy nie kon bewys nie.

...was die oorsig, is die meeste „kenmerke” van Afrikaans voortsetting van die een of ander dialekvorm of tendensie in 'n dialek wat in Nederland self deur beskrywingsfaktore teëgewerk is of verdwyn het. Daarnaas het die invloed van die talke vreemdelinge aan die Kaap 'n rol gespeel. Ook hier kan ons net by uitsondering een groep sprekers isoleer en vir die wording van 'n bepaalde taalvorm verantwoordelik hou. Ons kan bv. nie aantoon in hoever die Franse of Duitse immigrante die Afrikaanse sinsbou direk beïnvloed het nie, of in hoever hulle die vereenvoudiging van die vormstelsel veroorsaak het nie.

1. Teorieë oor die ontstaan van Afrikaans

Vroeër is daar wel aan die een of ander beslissende taalinvloed gedink. Dit was die geval voordat 'n taamlik groot hoeveelheid direkte ge-

Arson: evidence decision today

GRAHAMSTOWN—Judgment will be given today by Mr Justice Eksteen on the admissibility as evidence of alleged confessions to a King William's Town magistrate by two of the seven accused charged with having set fire to the Forbes Grant Secondary School on September 15 last year causing R83 248 damages.

Appearing before Mr Justice Eksteen, and an assessor, Prof R. Beuthin, are Mr Mheli Matka, 18, Mr Zolile Gogwana, 19, Mr Mzwabantu Lumkwana, 18, Mr Beseti Feliti, 18, and three youths under the age of 18.

They are charged with sabotage, alternatively arson, and alternatively malicious damage to property.

The whole of yesterday was devoted to a "trial within a trial" with the judge sitting alone to consider evidence and argument on the question of admissibility of statements made by the first accused who is 17 and Mr Mzwabantu Lumkwana, 18.

In argument at the end of the hearing, Mr W. F. Jurgens, who is appearing for the State, submitted that the evidence in rebuttal of allegations that the statements were made by the accused after they had been assaulted by the police could be accepted as showing that the confessions were made voluntarily.

Mr D. Kuny, for the defence, submitted there were grave doubts about the voluntariness of the statements. The police evidence that after the arrests on September 28 all the accused were calm and collected before making statements could not be accepted. — DDC.

Seven teachers in court

SEVEN teachers and 21 students appeared briefly in the Randfontein Magistrate's Court yesterday charged with sabotage. No evidence was given and they were all remanded until March 10.

The teachers were let out on their own recogni-

sances. The students under the age of 17 are in the custody of their parents and those over 17 are on R50 bail.

Their defence attorney, Mr Ismail Ayob, said he expected the indictment to be made available before March 10.

Sabotage ruling today

A SPECIAL sitting of the Pretoria Supreme Court will pass judgment today on four young Africans charged with sabotage.

Mr Daniel Khubu, a 16-year-old youth, Mr Lawrence Mahlangu and Mr Nokhu Mnisi pleaded not guilty to sabotage and alternative counts of arson, malicious damage to property and public violence

at the start of the trial.

The case is a sequel to rioting in Middelburg on July 20 during which administration board charge office and vehicle, a municipal clinic and a beer hall were stoned.

Fourteen others originally charged were acquitted earlier this week. Mr Justice Irving Steyn is on the Bench. — Sapa.

325
Vol
Tras

hier, soos die Nederlandse taalkundige J. L. Pauwels aantoon, met 'n oorgeërde verskynsel te make.

PLOTTED SUICIDE IN GAOL

Mercury Reporter

Pietermaritzburg
A FORMER detainee under Section 6 of the Terrorism Act gave evidence of his underground operations relating to the ANC and effects of his detention at the terror trial here yesterday.

Mr. Lawrence Kuny (26) told Mr. Justice Howard and two assessors that he and Mr. Raymond Suttner, a university lecturer, were detained in June, 1975.

He was warned as an accomplice but turned State witness in the trial in which Mr. Suttner was charged under the Terrorism and Suppression of Communism Acts.

Mr. Kuny said he was approached by Mr. Suttner who said there were many injustices in South Africa and suggested he work for an underground organisation.

He thought the ANC the most democratic force and was assured by Mr. Suttner it was not connected to the Com-

munist Party. He was also told the leadership of the ANC came from overseas.

Mr. Kuny was recruited as a member of the ANC and had the task of sending pamphlets to people in South Africa offering an alternative political point of view. The pamphlets were written by Mr. Suttner and printed on his own Roneo machine.

All races

The first batch of pamphlets was distributed in Pietermaritzburg in December, 1974, and sent to all race groups. Durban was the distribution point for the second batch but Mr. Kuny said he didn't participate in the third distribution as he was afraid of being involved with the Communist Party and wanted to back out.

He had noticed portions of pamphlets printed by Mr. Suttner had been issued by the Communist Party. Mr. Kuny then broke away from the cell which had a third secret member.

About three weeks later Mr. Suttner was arrested. Mr. Kuny panicked and dumped all the pamphlets in Durban and Kloof before being arrested some days later.

He was taken to the Security Police headquarters in Fisher Street, Durban, where he was interrogated.

Indefinite

At the headquarters he was told by a Colonel Steenkamp it was not a crime to be a communist but if one tried to install a communist government then police would take action.

Mr. Kuny was later taken to a cell at the Amanzimtoti police station where he was told he could be left for an indefinite period in terms

of Section 6. The effects of being alone in the cell led to him plotting his own suicide, he said. "I was losing my sense of reality, becoming paranoid, talking to myself and continually crying from a sense of hopelessness."

Further evidence on his mental state will be led today.

The 18 accused are: Mr. Thembu Harry Gwala (55), Mr. William Khaba (42), Mr. John Nene (32), Mr. Yusef Magubane (32), Mr. Matthews Meyima (31), Mr. Azari Ntshole (30), Mr. Zakele Mdlalose (51), Mr. Joseph Nkomo (35) and Mr. Clephas Nkhomo (42).

wens van die Kaapse taal in die Argief in Kaapstad gevind is. Kort na die stigting van die GRA het die belangstelling in die herkoms en ontstaan van Afrikaans by taalgeleerdes begin posvat en aanleiding gegee tot die ponering van verskillende teorieë oor die ontstaan van Afrikaans. Th. Hahn se *Hottentots-teorie* van 1882 was die eerste posging tot 'n verklaring van die karakter van Afrikaans. Hoewel hy vasstel dat Afrikaans „phonetically teutonic“ is, d.w.s. sy Germanse struktuur behou het, is dit volgens hom „psychologically an essential Hottentot idiom“. Maar hierdie vae stelling kan hy nie bewys nie. Kort ná hom kry ons die belangstelling van Nederlandse geleerdes soos M. de Vries en J. te Winkel, wat die *Frans-teorie* voorstaan. Volgens die teorie sou Afrikaans onder die invloed van die Fransiese taal ontstaan.

nie aantoon in hoever die Franse of Duitse immigrante die Afrikaanse sinsbou direk beïnvloed het nie, of in hoever hulle die vereenvoudiging van die vormstelsel veroorsaak het nie.

1. Teorieë oor die ontstaan van Afrikaans

Vroeër is daar wel aan die een of ander beslissende taalinvloed gedink. Dit was die geval voordat 'n taanlik groot hoeveelheid direkte gegee

ing moes daar binne die eerste derig jaar van die volksplanting 'n skielike botsing van tale aan die Kaap plaasgevind het, nl. 'n botsing tussen die 17de-eeuse Nederlands van die vryburgers, soldate en amptenare en die taal van die Oosterse-slave wat Maleis en 'n vorm van gebroke Portugees gepraat het, of 'n vermenging van albei („Maleis-Portugees“). In 1658 en daarna het 'n groot aantal slawe wat gebroke Portugees gepraat het, Kaap toe gekom; dit sou volgens Hesseling 'n skielike kommunikasieprobleem veroorsaak het wat tot 'n vinnige verandering van Nederlands gelei het. Die resultaat was 'n sterk vereenvoudigde taal met 'n reduksie in sy grammatika. Wanneer 'n kultureel taal in 'n bepaalde kontaksituasie deur 'n botsing met 'n sosiaal laerstaande taal binne 'n kort tydperk 'n drastiese reduksie, struktuurverandering en vereenvoudiging ondergaan, praat 'n mens van kreolisering. Hesseling moet egter self erken dat die tipiese kenmerke van kreolisering in Afrikaans ontbreek, daarom kom hy tot die konklusie dat Afrikaans beskou moet word as Nederlands wat halfpad bly staan het om 'n Kreoolse taal te word.

Ongelukkig het Hesseling destyds nie oor die nodige direkte taalgegevens beskik nie; hy kon sy teorie feitlik net op sosio-historiese gegewens baseer wat bowendien nie volledig en korrek was nie. Daarom was ook sy teorie ontoereikend en eensydig; dit het 'n hipotese gebly wat hy nie kon bewys nie.

325 P/L 10/10

ANC story denied

PORT ELIZABETH — The head of the Security Police, Brig C. F. Zietsman, yesterday denied telling newspapers that a terrorist cell of the African National Congress had been smashed in Graaff-Reinet.

He said a number of people were being held in Graaff-Reinet under the Terrorism Act.

Asked about reports linking the arrests with the break-up of a terrorist cell of the ANC's Umkhonto we Sizwe (Spear of the Nation) as part of a campaign to crush plans for an attack against South Africa, he said: "I did not tell any newspaper this."

He said investigations against the people detained in Graaff-Reinet were continuing. — DDC.

King school fire — pupils jailed

GRAHAMSTOWN — Two King William's Town pupils were sentenced to five years in jail after being charged here with sabotage or alternatively malicious damage to property.

Five other pupils of the Forbes Grant Secondary School at Ginsberg on the same charges were freed.

Their appearance follows a fire at their school on September 15 last year which caused R83 000 damage.

A 17-year-old youth and Mr Mzwabantu Lumkwana, 18, received the statutory minimum sentence.

Earlier Mr Justice Eksteen ruled after a "trial within a trial" on the admissibility of certain statements that confessions they had made to a magistrate, Mr C. P. Downing, were made voluntarily and were therefore admissible as evidence.

Those found not guilty were Mr Mheli Matka, 18, Mr Zol lie Goqwana, 19, Mr Beseti Feliti, 18, and two youths under 18.

The judge said it appeared from the evidence that in com-

mitting these offences, the accused were motivated by ideological and possibly political motives, and therefore the State had been correct when charging them with sabotage.

However admirable their motives might appear to them, it would always be wrong for them to resort to violence to attain such aims, the judge said.

The judge said if they had been older, he would have seriously considered imposing a heavier sentence. — DDC.

Police 'lied when it suited them'

By DAVID NIDDRIE

WHENEVER it suited one of the investigating officers to lie in the Edelstein murder trial, he had done so, defence counsel Mr George Bizos told the Springs Circuit Court yesterday.

Mr Bizos was addressing the court in his final argument in the trial of two 18-year-old Soweto youths Mr Kenneth Dhlamini and Mr Lebegang Matonkonyane, for the alleged murder of Dr Leonard Melville Edelstein, chief welfare officer for the West Rand Bantu Administration Board.

Dr Edelstein was killed at the Jabavu Juvenile Employment Centre on June 16, the first day of last year's Soweto uprising.

During his argument before Mr Justice Eloff, Mr Bizos said it was "about time police officers learn to comply with the judges' rules when resting and taking statements from suspects."

Police officers should be deterred from "the fashion" of taking suspects to their colleagues to make statements and should revert to using magistrates to take statements and confessions.

He told the court that Sergeant Michael Nevhutalu had lied when it suited him.

He also criticised the evidence of the chief investigating officer, Sergeant Frederick Dempsey, saying he "does not inspire the sort of confidence needed to enable the judge to reject the evidence of the two accused."

The issue in the trial was whether the police assaults alleged by the two accused and a witness, Mr Dexter Moshile, could reasonably have taken place, not whether they had.

It was not impressive that both had changed their minds about making a confession at the same time after they had initially refused, Mr Bizos added.

Allegations of police assault usually came from people who had been through the courts before.

"In this case the evidence comes from two inexperienced schoolchildren and another youngster."

In reply, Mr H. C. Slabbert, for the State, told the court that the two accus-

ed had been detained with their three former co-accused for some time, and while being held at the Johannesburg Fort may have come into contact with seasoned criminals who may have been the source of the assault allegations.

He also told the court that the confessions from the two accused would not be the first to come unsolicited from suspects.

His argument continues today.

325 fol trans

325 Pol bid

Lawyers' office spying not wrong, Swapo appeal told

BLOEMFONTEIN. — It was not wrong for the prosecution to obtain privileged documents from a defence attorney against his will, the prosecutor in the Swapo trial told the appeal court in Bloemfontein yesterday.

Mr J. H. C. Jansen was arguing for the State in the appeal by four members of the South West African People's Organisation who were convicted under the Terrorism Act at Swakopmund last May.

They were Hendrik Shikongo and Aaron Mushim-

ba, who were both sentenced to death, and two nurses Rona Nambinga (5 years) and Anna Nghihondijwa (7 years). The case arose out of the Assassination of Chief Fillemon Elifas.

At Windhoek in June Mr Justice Hart granted a special entry into the record in the case.

He said there had been a breach of the privileged relationship between attorney and client because spies in the defence lawyers' office had given defence documents to the police.

Yesterday Mr Jansen said it was not irregular or in conflict with the law for the prosecution to obtain privileged documents from an attorney without his permission.

He said if the court found that the spying was irregular then he submitted such an irregularity had no connection with the proceedings of the trial.

Alternatively, such an irregularity was not of such a gross departure from established rules of procedure that the accused had not been properly tried.

It was unnecessary, therefore, to apply the test of inquiring whether a reasonable court would inevitably have convicted if there had been no irregularity.

The appeal was heard by the Chief Justice, Mr Justice Rumpff, sitting with Mr Justice Hofmeyr and Mr Justice Kotze.

Judgment was reserved.

— Sapa

325 fol was

Six cuts for boy (16)

Pretoria Bureau

A 16-year-old youth was today sentenced by Mr Justice Irving Steyn to five cuts after being convicted of malicious damage to property and arson.

He was acquitted on the main charge of sabotage. Daniel Khubu, Lawrence Mahlangu and Nokhu Mni-si, who were charged with him, were acquitted.

They had all pleaded not guilty in a special Supreme Court sitting in Pretoria this week to the charges following disturbances in Adalburg in July last year.

'Assault talk must not cloud Edelstein killing'

By DAVID NIDDRIE

ALLEGATIONS that police assaulted the two accused in the Edelstein murder trial should not cloud the issues, State counsel told the Springs Circuit Court yesterday.

Mr H. C. Slabbert was addressing Mr Justice Eloff in the trial of two 18-year-old Soweto youths, Mr Kenneth Dhlamini and Mr Lebengang Matonkonyane.

They are charged with the murder of the chief welfare officer for the West Rand Bantu Administration Board, Dr Leonard Edelstein, on the first day of the Soweto unrest, June 16 last year.

Both accused were arrested on July 23 last year and have been in custody ever since.

In his final argument before judgment — to be given on Monday — Mr Slabbert described the accused's version of their arrests and interrogation as "fanciful and untrue".

He told the court that Mr Dhlamini and Mr Matonkonyane had not suggested in their evidence that they made their confessions because of the alleged assaults. And for the court to question too deeply the reason for the two accused changing their minds about making confessions to the police would be to enter the realms of speculation.

"There are many reasons why people suddenly decide to make a clean breast of it," he added.

Arguing on the evidence of Sergeant Michael Nevhutalu, one of the investigating officers in the case, first that there had been only three people in his car after he had arrested Mr Dhlamini, and later that there had been four people in the car, Mr Slabbert said this could be ascribed to a misunderstanding.

He submitted that the two confessions had been freely and voluntarily made.

In reply, Mr George Bizos, defending, told the court that Sergeant Nevhutalu had shown that he could not be trusted to tell the truth.

If he had been prepared to be untruthful in certain aspects of his evidence, Mr Bizos said, how could the court reject evidence by the two accused in the areas where Sergeant Nevhutalu's evidence stood alone against it.

He urged that the court find that the confessions had not been freely given.

325 Pol 4/25

Jailed for looting

CAPE TOWN—Six blacks who looted shops during the unrest in Langa in August last year were sentenced to a total of 57 months' imprisonment in the Wynberg Regional Court.

Constable Hendrik van Groenewald said in evidence that the accused had entered a burning shopping centre and bottle store and had looted clothes and liquor.—Sapa.

THE NOTICE MAY CHANGE IN ACCORDANCE WITH THE

REQUIREMENTS OF THE ACT.

It shall be the duty of the Registrar to ensure that the cost of the notice is not more than the cost of the notice. The notice shall be in the form of a notice and shall be in the form of a notice. The notice shall be in the form of a notice and shall be in the form of a notice. The notice shall be in the form of a notice and shall be in the form of a notice.

NOTICE ISSUED BY REGISTRAR

THE REGISTRAR

NOTICES WILL NOT BE CONSIDERED AS SUFFICIENT EXCUSE FOR NOT CONFORMING WITH THE REQUIREMENTS OF AN AUTHORIZED COMPANY OR FIRM. THE REGISTRAR WILL ADVISE THE REGISTRAR OF ANY NOTICE BOARDS. THE REGISTRAR WILL ADVISE THE REGISTRAR OF ANY NOTICE BOARDS. THE REGISTRAR WILL ADVISE THE REGISTRAR OF ANY NOTICE BOARDS.

NOTICE BOARDS

THE REGISTRAR

A student leaving the University before that date does so at his/her own academic level. The Registrar will advise the Registrar of any notice boards. The Registrar will advise the Registrar of any notice boards. The Registrar will advise the Registrar of any notice boards. The Registrar will advise the Registrar of any notice boards. The Registrar will advise the Registrar of any notice boards.

AVAILABILITY FOR OTHER EXAMINATIONS

ATTENTION TO THE FOLLOWING IS REQUESTED:

325 Pot trials

hier, soos die Nederlandse taalkundige J. L. Pauwels aantoon, met 'n oorgeërfde verskynsel te make.

J. A. VERHAGE, „Deftige en gemeensame vorme in die sinsverband van ou Kaapse taal”, *Tydskrif vir geesteswetenskappe*, jg. 5, nr. 3, 1965, pp. 307-323.

J. A. VERHAGE, „Die herkoms van die verbinding as wat na 'n kompara-tief en sy verbreiding in Afrikaans”, *Tydskrif vir geesteswetenskappe*, jg. 7, nr. 1, 1967, pp. 328-342.

J. DU P. SCHOLTZ, *Taalhist. opstelle*, pp. 162-168.

J. L. PAUWELS, „De volgende van verbogen verbale vorme in het Neder-lands”, in *Dietse studies*, pp. 105-110.

Threats But no torture

MARITZBURG — A former University of Natal law student, Mr. Lawrence Kuny, told the Supreme Court here that although he had expected “Gestapo-like torture” during his detention under Section 6 of the Terrorism Act, he had not been ill-treated.

Mr Kuny was giving evidence at the ANC terrorism trial. He also gave evidence in the 1975 trial of lecturer Raymond Sorrel Suttner, who was jailed under the Suppression of Communism Act.

Mr Kuny told Mr Justice Howard that shortly after Suttner's arrest, he (Mr Kuny) had been detained by the security police, interrogated and taken to a police cell in Amanzimtoti.

One day he was taken to security police headquarters, where a policeman shouted at him, calling him a mass murderer.

Later he was taken to an office and told to sit on the carpet. A Colonel Steenkamp lectured him on communism and the anarchy and chaos it was trying to spread in the country.

KGB WARNING

After telling him he would crush him, and that Kuny would regret the day he got involved, Colonel Steenkamp had warned him that if he did not talk by midnight, he would “hand me over to the KGB.”

Colonel Steenkamp also told him he would hand him over to the blacks, and that was when he would realise he had got “involved.”

In another office, a member of the security branch told him that at midnight he was “going out the window, like Timol.”

In his evidence about being held in solitary confinement, Mr Kuny said he contemplated committing suicide almost immediately after his arrest, and smuggled pins and cold-drink cans into his cell to split his wrists.

However, Mr Kuny said, he found himself becoming less radical and started to form a deep friendship with his captors.

The case is continuing.
—Sapa.

giese en morfologiese struktuur, en die sinsbou bygedra. Wanneer ons ons bronne versigtig bestudeer, sien ons dat nie die een of ander taal in die besonder of een spesifieke faktor vir die wording van Afrikaans verantwoordelik was nie, maar dat die Afrikaanse taal die produk is van baie eksterne en interne faktore. Sonder belangrik was die dialektiese skakerings van 17de-eeuse Nederlands; soos uit die oorsig blyk, is die meeste „kenmerke” van Afrikaans voortsittings van die een of ander dialek of tendensie in 'n dialek wat in Nederland self deur beskrywingsfaktore teëgewerk is of verdwyn het. Daarnaas het die invloed van die talle vreemde invloede aan die Kaap 'n rol gespeel. Ook hier kan ons net by uitsondering een groep sprekers isoleer en vir die wording van 'n bepaalde taalvorm verantwoordelik hou. Ons kan bv. nie aantoon in hoever die Franse of Duitse immigrante die Afrikaanse sinsbou direk beïnvloed het nie, of in hoever hulle die vereenvoudiging van die vormstelsel veroorsaak het nie.

1. Teorieë oor die ontstaan van Afrikaans

Vroeër is daar wel aan die een of ander beslissende taalinvloed gedink. Dit was die geval voordat 'n taanlik groot hoeveelheid direkte ge-

wens van die Kaapse taal in die Argief in Kaapstad gevind is. Kort na die stigting van die GRA het die belangstelling in die herkoms en ontstaan van Afrikaans by taalgeleerdes begin posvat en aanleiding gegee tot die ponering van verskillende teorieë oor die ontstaan van Afrikaans. Th. Hahn se *Hottentots-teorie* van 1882 was die eerste pos-ging tot 'n verklaring van die karakter van Afrikaans. Hoewel hy vasstel dat Afrikaans „phonetically teutonic” is, d.w.s. sy Germanse struktuur behou het, is dit volgens hom „psychologically an essential Hottentot idiom”. Maar hierdie vae stelling kan hy nie bewys nie. Kort ná hom kry ons die belangstelling van Nederlandse geleerdes soos M. de Vries en J. te Winkel, wat die teorie van die teorie se-

ling moes daar binne die eerste dertig jaar van die volksplanting 'n skielike botsing van tale aan die Kaap plaasgevind het, nl. 'n botsing tussen die 17de-eeuse Nederlands van die vryburgers, soldate en amptenare en die taal van die Oosterse slawe wat Maleis en 'n vorm van gebroke Portugees gepraat het, of 'n vermenging van albei („Maleis-Portugees”). In 1658 en daarna het 'n groot aantal slawe wat gebroke Portugees gepraat het, Kaap toe gekom; dit sou volgens Hesseling 'n skielike kommunikasieprobleem veroorsaak het wat tot 'n vinnige verandering van Nederlands gelei het. Die resultaat was 'n sterk vereenvoudigde taal met 'n reduksie in sy grammatika. Wanneer 'n kultureel taal in 'n bepaalde kontaksituasie deur 'n botsing met 'n sosiaal laerstaande taal binne 'n kort tydperk 'n drastiese reduksie, struktuurverandering en vereenvoudiging ondergaan, praat 'n mens van kreolisering. Hesseling moet eger self erken dat die tipiese kenmerke van kreolisering in Afrikaans ontbreek, daarom kom hy tot die konklusie dat Afrikaans beskou moet word as Nederlands wat halfpad bly staan het om 'n Kreoolsetaal te word.

Ongelukkig het Hesseling destyds nie oor die nodige direkte taal-gegewens beskik nie; hy kon sy teorie feitlik net op sosio-historiese gegewens baseer wat bowendien nie volledig en korrek was nie. Daarom was ook sy teorie ontoereikend en eensydig; dit het 'n hipotese gebly wat hy nie kon bewys nie.

325 Pl trials

Pamphlet: Secretary 'was asked to help'

Cape Times 19/2/77
Supreme Court Reporter

A SECRETARY employed by the Black Sash said yesterday that she had been asked to help one of the three men allegedly responsible for a pamphlet calling for a strike during last year's unrest.

Mrs Norma Gabriel told the Supreme Court Cape Town that Mr Ebrahim Khan had come to her home in Claremont with Mr Jiawoodien Parker.

Mr Khan asked her if she could assist Mr Parker, who is known as "Zane", with duplicating in case the machine did not work properly. "I said I was willing to help them," Mrs Gabriel said.

Mr Parker is charged with John Christopher Hoffman and Ismail Jackson. All three have pleaded not guilty to taking part in terroristic activities by preparing and distributing the pamphlet.

Mrs Gabriel said that one or two days after Mr Parker and Mr Khan had visited her, Mr Parker came to her house again.

He took her to an address somewhere off Belgravia Road in Athlone.

In a room at the back of the house there was a duplicating

machine. She realized that the ink was clotted so she took a tissue, cleaned the machine, turned it a few times and re-inked it.

There was a typed stencil of some committee meeting on the machine, Mrs Gabriel said.

Under cross-examination she denied that there was a picture of a hammer and sickle in her house and emphasized that she was not a member of the Black Sash.

The trial which is being heard by Mr Justice Theron and two assessors, Mr M R Hartogh and Mr H J Swart, will continue on Tuesday.

Mr T N Louw appeared for the State. Mr M Seligson SC, instructed by A M Omar and Co appeared for Mr Hoffman. Mr P Thirion SC, assisted by Mr P D Avenant and instructed by Swanepoel, Uys and Van Reene, appeared for Mr Parker. Mr L Weinkove, instructed by Frank Bernardt and Joffe, appeared for Mr Jackson.

Uni

SOU

relati

week

T

afiel

T

pro

liai

Re

anc

T
n
le

T
A
re
c
di
c
p
p

P

Edelstein killing accused go free

By DAVID NIDDRIE

THE two youths accused of killing Dr Melville Edelstein on the first day of the Soweto riots last June were discharged yesterday because their statements to the police had not been proved to have been given freely.

Mr Justice Eloff, passing judgment on Kenneth Dhlamini and Lebegang Matonkonyane, said they had not been found not guilty — the case against them had not been proved.

He said their statements — the only evidence connecting them with the murder — had not been proved to have been made freely.

Dr Edelstein was clubbed and stoned to death on June 16 by a crowd attacking the Jabavu Juvenile Employment Clinic.

Mr Justice Eloff said he could not be absolutely sure that something had not happened on the Sunday following their arrest to prompt the two accused to "tell all."

Both accused and a defence witness, Mr Ronnie Mosihle, alleged during the trial that they had been assaulted by members of the Meadowlands Murder and Robbery Squad before giving statements.

The judge also found that Sergeant Michael Nevhutalu, a member of the squad, had "let his side down" in his evidence. He was not an entirely reliable witness.

The judge had reason to doubt aspects of Sgt Nevhutalu's evidence. He had claimed that Mr Dhlamini said he had been at the Jabavu clinic for only one and a half hours on the day of the killing and that he had no documents to prove he had been there.

"I do not understand why Mr Dhlamini would be so grossly inaccurate about factors in his favour," Mr Justice Eloff said.

The judge found Mr Dhlamini "an unmitigated liar" and that this had undermined the value of his evidence.

Mr Matonkonyane, he found, had fared well in parts of his testimony, but had committed "demonstrable falsehoods" from the witness stand which had gone far in destroying the court's confidence in him as a witness.

He also found that



MR MATONKONYANE
... discharged



MR DHLAMINI
... discharged

there was little credence to the testimony of Mr Mosihle and that Mr Dhlamini's mother and sister, who appeared at first to be simple souls incapable of manufacturing evidence, had seemed to be bolstering Mr Dhlamini's story.

Mr Justice Eloff said the court, having found the accused and many of the defence witnesses unreliable, had to examine the State case closely — especially when the only evidence was the accuseds' disputed confessions.

The court had had to ask itself why the accused changed their minds after denying participation in the killing of Dr Edelstein when first interrogated.

Allegations of police assault were often made — and often false. But, unfortunately, they were occasionally proved true. The fact that the two accused lied did not prove the State allegations.

Commenting on the fact that although both accused claimed to have made statements before making their final statements to Captain Cornelius Maree, the judge said that it was unfortunate that Captain Maree had not thought that verbal statements did not qualify as statements.

He believed Captain Maree had been acting bona fide, but if he had asked why the two wished to repeat their statements he might have been given an answer which could have persuaded him to stop taking the statement.

This failure detracted from the weight of the statements.

325 Pol Wed

22/11/77

hier, soos die Nederlandse taalkundige J. L. Pauwels aantoon, met 'n oorgeërde verskynsel te make.

J. A. VERHAGE, „Defuge en gemeensame vorme in die sinsverband van ou Kaapse taal”, *Tydskrif vir geesteswetenskappe*, jg. 5, nr. 3, 1965, pp. 307-323.

J. A. VERHAGE, „Die herkoms van die verbinding as wat 'n kompara-tief en sy verbreiding in Afrikaans”, *Tydskrif vir geesteswetenskappe*, jg. 7, nr. 1, 1967, pp. 328-342.

Reds, Christians same court told

UMTATA — A woman who told the Supreme Court here she belonged to a communist organisation called The Front said yesterday she believed communism and Christianity strove for the same ends.

Miss Luluma Xingwana was giving evidence at the trial in which five men are facing charges under the Suppression of Communism Act. Mr Dumisa Ntsebeza, 27, Mr Lungisile Ntsebeza, 22, Mr Meluxolo Silinga, 22, Mr Matthew Goniwe, 30, and Mr Michael Mobozi, 22, have pleaded not guilty.

Miss Xingwana said under cross-examination she had not actually joined the Communist Party and explained communism as the equal distribution of wealth.

The court heard Miss Xingwana had learned about communism from newspapers, books and the Readers Digest.

Asked by Justice Mun-nik from which new-

spapers she had learned about communism, Miss Xingwana said the Daily Dispatch.

An article on Samora Machel's speech in which he advocated the equal distribution of wealth and the stamping out of illiteracy had made her believe in communism, she told the judge who asked her how new-spapers had made her believe in communism.

She said she had become a State witness because she thought she would not be charged. The policemen who had arrested her had told her she would be released if she made a statement. She made a statement in July but had not been released.

Anyone who was not selfish was both a communist and a proper Christian in her eyes, Miss Xingwana said.

She also related how she had read communist literature with two of the accused.

The trial continues.

invloed van die talle vreemde dinge aan die Kaap 'n rol gespeel. Ook hier kan ons net by uitsondering een groep sprekers isoleer en vir die wording van 'n bepaalde taalvorm verantwoordelik hou. Ons kan bv. nie aantoon in hoever die Franse of Duitse immigrante die Afrikaanse sinsbou direk beïnvloed het nie, of in hoever hulle die vereenvoudiging van die vormstelsel veroorsaak het nie.

1. Teorieë oor die ontstaan van Afrikaans

Vroeër is daar wel aan die een of ander beslissende taalinvloed gedink. Dit was die geval voordat 'n taamlik groot hoeveelheid direkte ge-

wens van die Kaapse taal in die Argief in Kaapstad gevind is. Kort na die stigting van die GRA het die belangstelling in die herkoms en ontstaan van Afrikaans by taalgeleerdes begin posvat en aanleiding gegee tot die ponering van verskillende teorieë oor die ontstaan van Afrikaans. Th. Hahn se *Hottentots-teorie* van 1882 was die eerste pos-ging tot 'n verklaring van die karakter van Afrikaans. Hoewel hy vas-stel dat Afrikaans „phonetically teutonic” is, d.w.s. sy Germanse struktuur behou het, is dit volgens hom „psychologically an essential Hottentot idiom”. Maar hierdie teorie kan hy nie bewys nie. Kort ná hom kry ons die belangstelling van Nederlandse geleerdes soos M. de Vries en J. te Winkel, wat die *Frans-teorie* voorstaan. Volgens dié teorie sou Afrikaans onder die invloed van die Franse Hugenoote ontstaan het, maar D. C. Hesselning het die teorie in 1897 al weerlê. In 1885 wys Hugo Schuchardt, die beroemde Duitse geleerde en kenner van Kreoolse tale, op twee belangrike faktore wat by die wording van Afrikaans 'n rol kon gespeel het; hy dink aan die een kant aan Duitse invloed, aan die ander kant was hy die eerste wat in 1891, op grond van sy kennis van Indo-Portugees en Maleis-Portugees, op moontlike kreoliseringsfaktore in Afrikaans die aandag gevestig het. D. C. Hesselning het dié gedagtes in 1897 en 1899 verder gevoer, veral in sy beroemde werk *Het Afrikaansch* (1899) waarin hy sy *Maleis-Portugees-teorie* uiteengesit het. In teenstelling met die vorige teorieë was Hesselning 'n die eerste wat werklik wetenskaplik verantwoord was. Volgens Hesse-ling moes daar binne die eerste dertig jaar van die volksplanting 'n skielike botsing van tale aan die Kaap plaasgevind het, nl. 'n botsing tussen die 17de-eeuse Nederlands van die vryburgers, soldate en amptenare en die taal van die Oosterse slawe wat Maleis en 'n vorm van gebroke Portugees gepraat het, of 'n vermenging van albei („Maleis-Portugees”). In 1658 en daarna het 'n groot aantal slawe wat gebroke Portugees gepraat het, Kaap toe gekom; dit sou volgens Hesselning 'n skielike kommunikasieplek veroorsaak het wat tot 'n vinnige verandering van Nederlands gelei het. Die resultaat was 'n sterk vereenvoudigde taal met 'n reduksie in sy grammatika. Wanneer 'n kul-tuurtal in 'n bepaalde kontaksituasie deur 'n botsing met 'n sosiaal laerstaande taal binne 'n kort tydperk 'n drastiese reduksie, struktuur-verandering en vereenvoudiging ondergaan, praat 'n mens van kreolisering. Hesselning moet egter self erken dat die tipiese kenmerke van kreolisering in Afrikaans ontbreek, daarom kom hy tot die konklusie dat Afrikaans beskou moet word as Nederlands wat halfpad bly staan het om 'n Kreoolse taal te word.

Ongelukkig het Hesselning destyds nie oor die nodige direkte taal-gegevens beskik nie; hy kon sy teorie feitlik net op sosio-historiese gegewens baseer wat bowendien nie volledig en korrek was nie. Daarom was ook sy teorie ontoereikend en eensydig; dit het 'n hipotese gebly wat hy nie kon bewys nie.

Police dictated riot stories'

By MARTIN MAHLABA

TWO high school boys from Duduza Township, near Nigel, told a special court judge yesterday that statements they made before a magistrate were dictated by the police.

They and nine others have pleaded not guilty to burning a beerhall, buses, schools, cars and East Rand Administration Board offices during the June riots.

Solomon Rakosa, 20, said that when he was arrested the police read to him from a book. They told him to repeat what he had heard before a magistrate.

The statement said that children in Duduza were unhappy over the Afrikaans language issue and high examination fees.

"On June 21 we had to write Afrikaans and talked about it. We left the school shouting 'Black Power' and went to another school where the children left classes when they saw us. At the third school one Lawrence entered the classroom and took examination papers, which he tore up."

The statement said the group went to a beerhall and the nearby administration offices which were

set alight. Tsotsis joined the group. Together they stoned cars and set fire to an Administration Board van.

A bus was stoned, driven around and then set alight. Police who arrived at the scene were stoned.

John Msinga, 19, alleged that he was assaulted by the police. One of them, an African, said the students thought they were clever by shouting "Black Power" in the streets but denying everything when they got to the police station.

Mr Msinga said the policeman punched and trampled over him until stopped by a White. He was then read to from a book and told to repeat it in his statement.

The hearing continues today.

Also before the court are Ephraim Mogola, 17, Lawrence Mokoena, 20, Michael Mbele, 19, Albert Mazibuko, 18, Moses Kubeka, 21, Felix Mpeka, 19, Charles Mazibuko, 18, Elias Silepe, 18, and Rossouw Nconco, 17.

325/101/1

325 Politics

Politics claim in Union act

Mercury Reporter
Pietermaritzburg
THE South African
can Council of
Trade Unions had
on occasion influ-
enced its members
purely for politi-
cal purposes, a
former trade
unionist admitted
yesterday in the
terrorism trial in
the Supreme Court
here.

Mr. D. Mateman was
giving evidence before
Mr. Justice Howard and
two assessors at the trial
of 10 Africans charged
with various offences
under the Terrorism and
Suppression of Com-
munism Acts.

Membership

Mr. Mateman said
under cross-examina-
tion by Mr. Neil Ros-
souw SC that there were
political motives involved
in co-operation between
Sactu and the ANC.

Sactu had asked the
ANC to help improve its
membership by inducing
ANC members to join
the trade union body.

The ANC had a larger
membership than Sactu.

Mr. Mateman said
where workers who were
members of trade unions
were involved in a dis-
pute with their
employers, peace always
reigned. But when trade
unions were not present,
workers would strike
without negotiation.

Asked why there were
strikes in Britain where
trade unions were regis-
tered, Mr. Mateman said
the strikes took place as
a last resort after
lengthy negotiation.

Training

Mr. Mateman said
some Sactu officials had
been sent out of South
Africa for training in

trade union matters.
None had passports.

He did not know
whether any of these
officials had returned to
South Africa and was of
the opinion they would
not be welcome back.

Mr. Mateman said
there were trade union
training centres in
London and Tanzania.

Sactu decided to join
an alliance with other
organisations to build
itself up. Other members
of the Congress Alliance
were the ANC, the S.A.
Congress of Democrats,
the Indian Congress, and
the S.A. Coloured Peo-
ple's Congress. The aim
of the Alliance was to
gain representation for
all people in South
Africa.
A propaganda cam-

paign was launched and
a congress held in Klip-
town in 1955 which was
open to all. Several par-
ticipants were arrested
and charged with trea-
son. They were dis-
charged. Most members
of the Alliance had been
banned.

Left

Mr. Mateman said
several trade unionists,
including the Sactu pre-
sident, had left South
Africa because of police
harassment.

Defence counsel
recalled a State witness,
Mr. Gerald Mdaloze,
after handing in an affi-
davit by Mr. John Morris-
son, a former university
student and friend of
Mdaloze.

Mr. Morrison said he
had talked with Mr.
Mdaloze in October last
year about his treatment
while in detention.

Pebbles

Mr. Mdaloze said he
had told Mr. Morrison
about the police putting
pebbles in his shoes, then
forcing him to rock from
heel to toe and run.

Mr. Mdaloze said a
policeman had said he
would "get his little
friends outside and they
would make me talk."

The policeman col-
lected pebbles and placed
them in his shoes.

"They were trying to
make me answer things
I didn't know," said Mr.
Mdaloze.

Truth

Mr. Mdaloze said his
evidence in court last
year was true. He had
been approached to form
cells and one of the
accused, Mr. Yustinus
Magubane, had given him
a book on guerrilla war-
fare. However, he was
not sure of the title.

While being detained
at Thornville he and
several other detainees
had been shown a film
depicting monkeys
dressed as humans.
After the show the detai-
nees were given alcohol.

Mr. Gert Engelbrecht
(for the State) declined
cross-examination but
said steps had been
taken to investigate the
witness's allegations of
mistreatment.
The hearing continues.

WITNESS NABBED NEAR COURT

Mercury Reporter

Pietermaritzburg
THE terrorism trial was interrupted briefly here yesterday by shouting when two CID policemen tried to arrest a witness outside the court building shortly after he had given evidence.

Mr. Frans Kunene shouted that the police would kill him, but lay on the floor when two plainclothes policemen, one of whom is believed to be Major B. Henn,

tried to take him into custody.

The White policemen refused to answer any questions put to them by a Mercury reporter.

Mr. Kunene's shouts echoed in the courtroom, where Mr. George Muller, QC, was questioning a former trade unionist, Mr. D. Mateman, before Mr. Justice Howard and two assessors.

Mr. Kunene refused to

accompany the police until his lawyer arrived.

He later left with the police and a legal clerk from the law firm, Leslie Weinberg and Co.

Mr. Patrick Stilwell, Mr. Kunene's attorney, told the Mercury his client had been released on police bail of R50 and would appear in the Magistrate's Court today in connection with an

allegation of perjury.

Mr. Kunene gave evidence in the terrorism trial for the State. He testified that one of the accused, Mr. John Nene, had tried to recruit him for military training.

This week Mr. Kunene, recalled by the defence, told the Court he had been assaulted by the police until he signed a statement which contained false evidence.

hier, soos die Nederlandse taalkundige J. L. Pauwels aantoon, met 'n oorgeërfde verskynsel te make.

J. A. VERHAGE, „De fuge en gemeensame vorme in die sinsverband van ou Kaapse taal”, *Tydskrif vir geesteswetenskappe*, jg. 5, nr. 3, 1965, pp. 307-323.

J. A. VERHAGE, „Die herkoms van die verbinding as wat na 'n komparatief en sy verbreiding in Afrikaans”, *Tydskrif vir geesteswetenskappe*, jg. 7, nr. 1, 1967, pp. 328-342.

J. DU P. SCHOLTZ, *Taalhist. opstelle*, pp. 162-168.

J. L. PAUWELS, „De volgorde van verbogen verbale vorme in het Nederlands”, in *Dietse studies*, pp. 105-110.

Killing of doctor two discharged

SPRINGS. — Two 18-year-old youths charged with the murder of Dr Melville Edelstein during the Soweto riots were yesterday found not guilty and discharged because „inadmissible statements” were the only evidence linking them with the crime.

Kenneth Dhlamini and John Lebegang Matonkonyane appeared in the Circuit Court here before Mr Justice O F Eloff. They had pleaded not guilty.

Mr Justice Eloff said his verdict did not mean they were not guilty, but that it had not been proved they were involved in the murder.

Evidence led by Mr R Hopkirk was that Dr Edelstein, the chief West Rand Administration Board recreation officer, was stoned and battered to death by mobs last June 16, the day rioting began. — Sapa

ander of een spesifieke faktor vir die wording van Afrikaans verantwoordelik was nie, maar dat die Afrikaanse taal die produk is van baie eksterne en interne faktore. Besonder belangrik was die dialektiese skakerings van 17de-eeuse Nederlands; soos uit die oorsig blyk, is die meeste „kenmerke” van Afrikaans voortsettings van die een of ander dialekvorm of tendensie in 'n dialek wat in Nederland self deur beskrywingsfaktore teëgewerk is of verdwyn het. Daarnaas het die invloed van die tal'e vreemde dinge aan die Kaap 'n rol gespeel. Ook hier kan ons net by uitsondering een groep sprekers isoleer en vir die wording van 'n bepaalde taalvorm verantwoordelik hou. Ons kan by nie aantoon in hoever die Franse of Duitse immigrante die Afrikaanse sinsbou direk beïnvloed het nie, of in hoever hulle die vereenvoudiging van die vormstelsel veroorsaak het nie.

1. Teorieë oor die ontstaan van Afrikaans

Vroeër is daar wel aan die een of ander beslissende taalinvloed gedink. Dit was die geval voordat 'n taamlik groot hoeveelheid direkte ge-

wens van die Kaapse taal in die Argief in Kaapstad gevind is. Kort na die siging van die GRA het die belangstelling in die herkoms en ontstaan van Afrikaans by taalgeleerdes begin posvat en aanleiding gegee tot die ponering van verskillende teorieë oor die ontstaan van Afrikaans. Th. Hahn se *Hottentots-teorie* van 1882 was die eerste posging tot 'n verklaring van die karakter van Afrikaans. Hoewel hy vasstel dat Afrikaans „phonetically teutonic” is, d.w.s. sy Germaanse struktuur behou het, is dit volgens hom „psychologically an essential Hottentot idiom”. Maar hierdie vae stelling kan hy nie bewys nie. Kort ná hom kry ons die belangstelling van Nederlandse geleerdes soos M. de Vries en J. te Winkel, wat die *Frans-teorie* voorstaan. Volgens dié teorie sou Afrikaans onder die invloed van die Franse Hugenote ontstaan het, maar D. C. Hesseling het die teorie in 1897 al weerlê. In 1885 wys Hugo Schuchardt, die beroemde Duitse geleerde en kenner van Kreoolse tale, op twee belangrike faktore wat by die wording van Afrikaans 'n rol kon gespeel het; hy dink aan die een kant aan Duitse invloed, aan die ander kant was hy die eerste wat in 1891, op grond van sy kennis van Indo-Portugees en Maleis-Portugees, op moontlike kreoliseringsfaktore in Afrikaans die aandag gevestig het. D. C. Hesseling het dié gedagtes in 1897 en 1899 verder gevoer, veral in sy beroemde werk *Het Afrikaansch* (1899) waarin hy sy *Maleis-Portugees-teorie* uiteengesit het. In teenstelling met die vorige teorieë was Hesseling s'n die eerste wat werklik wetenskaplik verantwoord was. Volgens Hesseling moes daar binne die eerste dertig jaar van die volksplanting 'n skielike botsing van tale aan die Kaap plaasgevind het, nl. 'n botsing tussen die 17de-eeuse Nederlands van die vryburgers, soldate en amptenare en die taal van die Oosterse slawe wat Maleis en 'n vorm van gebroke Portugees gepraat het, of 'n vermenging van albei („Maleis-Portugees”). In 1658 en daarna het 'n groot aantal slawe wat gebroke Portugees gepraat het, Kaap toe gekom; dit sou volgens Hesseling 'n skielike kommunikasieprobleem veroorsaak het wat tot 'n vinnige verandering van Nederlands gelei het. Die resultaat was 'n sterk vereenvoudigde taal met 'n reduksie in sy grammatika. Wanneer 'n kultureel taal in 'n bepaalde kontaksituasie deur 'n botsing met 'n sosiaal laerstaande taal binne 'n kort tydperk 'n drastiese reduksie, struktuurverandering en vereenvoudiging ondergaan, praat 'n mens van kreolisering. Hesseling moet egter self erken dat die tipiese kenmerke van kreolisering in Afrikaans ontbreek, daarom kom hy tot die konklusie dat Afrikaans beskou moet word as Nederlands wat halfpad bly staan het om 'n Kreoolse taal te word.

Ongelukkig het Hesseling destyds nie oor die nodige direkte tale-gegewens beskik nie; hy kon sy teorie feitlik net op sosio-historiese gegewens baseer wat bowendien nie volledig en korrek was nie. Daarom was ook sy teorie ontoereikend en eensydig; dit het 'n hipotese gebly wat hy nie kon bewys nie.

3 25 Poltra

Witness freed in terror trial

Court Reporter

A SUPREME Court Judge yesterday remitted a 12-month prison sentence passed on a witness 10 days ago when he refused to give evidence at a terrorism trial.

Mr. Acting Justice Vermooten released Mr. Musa Ngcobo (18) after he changed his mind and elected to give evidence.

Mr. Ngcobo earlier told the Court he feared for his life if he gave evidence against Mr. Them-binkosi Sithole (20) and Mr. Samuel Mohlomi (19).

The two Kwa Mashu youths have pleaded not guilty to participating in terrorist activities.

Mr. Ngcobo said that in November last year he and Mr. Sithole had discussions about leaving South Africa for military training.

They left Durban with two other youths and went to Golela where they were arrested while waiting to cross the Swaziland border.

Giving evidence in his defence, Mr. Sithole said he had wanted to leave South Africa to further his studies.

Mr. Sithole said he wanted to be a minister of religion and had no intention of undergoing military training.

He had no idea why his friends had told the Court otherwise, but thought they might have got the stories from the police when they were beaten in detention.

The hearing has been adjourned to Friday for judgment.

Police forced me to tell lies — witness

OWN CORRESPONDENT

MARITZBURG. — A witness, who had previously given evidence for the State in a Maritzburg terror trial, said yesterday that the police had tortured him to make him give false evidence.

Mr Frans Kunene said he had been told that if he deviated from a statement which incriminated his cousin, Mr John Nene, he would never see his parents again.

The statement was written by police "using their own brains," he said.

It was alleged that his cousin had approached him to train as a soldier in Swaziland and return to fight the Whites.

Cross-examined by Mr George Muller, QC, Mr Kunene said that when he denied having had any political discussions with Mr Nene, he was assaulted.

Pebbles were put in his shoes and he was made to squat with his chin and knees against a wall.

When he collapsed he was struck with a sjambok. Then he had to put his hands on a table and his fingernails were struck with the butt of the sjambok until they bled. He had lost all his fingernails.

Mr Kunene said he did not say this in evidence as he had been told not to by the Security Police. They wanted him to give evidence which would lead to a conviction. He eventually agreed because "they were killing me."

Mr Kunene said he did not know why he was being detained as he had done nothing wrong.

Some months later while in detention at the Thornville Police Station he had met 25 other Blacks who were being held in connection with the same trial. They were shown a film and he was given beer, spirits and tobacco.

Next day he was taken to the Howick police cells where he was given a lot of beer because he was to be a State witness.

Everything he had said in evidence for the State last October was on the instructions of the police.

The day before he gave evidence, he said he was warned to keep to the statement which was read to him by Mr Gert Engelbrecht, junior counsel for the State.

The trial, in which 10 men have pleaded not guilty to charges under the Terrorism and Suppression of Communism Acts, continues today.

The accused are: Mr Themba Gwala, 55, Mr William Khanyile, 40, Mr Anton Xaba, 42, Mr John Nene, 32, Mr Vusimusi Magubane, 32, Mr Matthews Meyiwa, 51, Mr Azaria Ndebele, 40, Mr Zakhele Mdlalose, 51, Mr Joseph Nduli, 35, and Mr Cleopas Ndhlovu, 42.

Red Act trial told of love advances

UMTATA — A former Idutywa hotel receptionist told the Supreme Court

here yesterday she and four men charged under the Suppression of Communism Act were communists.

Miss Zingiswa Nosa, 21, was giving evidence for the State at the trial in which five men are charged under the Suppression of Communism Act.

Mr. Dumisa Ntsebeza, 27, Mr. Lungisile Ntsebeza, 22, Mr. Meluxolo Silinga, 22, Mr. Matthew Goniwe, 30, and Mr. Michael Mobozi, 22, have pleaded not guilty before the Transkeian Chief Justice, Mr. Justice Munnik.

The court heard Miss Nosa was in love with Mr. Dumisa Ntsebeza before her arrest on June 11 last year. She told the court she still loved Mr. Ntsebeza.

Under cross examination she said the Leader of the Democratic Party, Mr. Hector Ncokazi had made advances to her in her hotel room last year.

He was not successful and did not make any more advances when she told him: "I believe married people should stick to their wives."

Asked if any of the accused were communists, she said all except Mr. Mobozi were communists.

During her detention she was never advised she would become a State witness. She was told by a Capt. Dreyer just at the beginning of November last year she would be called as a State witness.

"He said I was to be a State witness and if I refused, I would be prosecuted and would be found guilty."

The trial continues today. — DDR.

325 Albas

Police told me to lie at trial, man claims

hier, soos die Nederlandse taalkundige J. L. Pauwels aantoon, met 'n oorgeëide verskynsel te make.

J. A. VERHAGE, „Deflige en gemeensame vorme in die sinsverband van ...“ in „Oorsprong van die Afrikaanse taal“, jg. 5, nr. 3, 1965.

lost all his fingernails. He had been given medical treatment at a doctor's surgery in Camperdown. Mr. Kunene said that he didn't say this in evidence as he had been told not to by the Security Police. They wanted him to give evidence which would lead to the conviction of "these people," he said. He eventually agreed to the police allegations because "they were killing me."

Others

Mr. Kunene said that he didn't know why he was being detained as he had done nothing wrong. Some months later, while in detention at the Thornville police station, he had met 25 other Blacks who were being held in connection with the same trial.

At various intervals his memory regarding the statement was refreshed.

Everything he had said in evidence for the State last October was on the instructions of the police in order to convict Mr. John Nene, he said.

The trial, in which 10 men have pleaded not guilty to charges under the Terrorism and Suppression of Communism Acts, will continue today with cross-examination by Mr. D. J. Rossouw, SC, the Deputy Attorney General.

derlandse geleerdes soos van die Franse Hugenote in 1897 al weêr. In Duitse geleerde en kenner e wat by die wording van die een kant aan Duitse in- wat in 1891, op grond van tuges, op moontlike kreo- festig het D. C. Hesseling

in his shoes and he was made to squat with his chin and knees against the wall with his buttocks and heels raised.

When he collapsed he was struck with a sjambok which left weals on his body.

After the lashing he had to place his hands on the table and his fingernails were struck with the butt of the sjambok until they bled.

He had subsequently

ard van wat wel itaan het irikaanse • het baie skat, die Wanneer of ander van Afri- die produk ik was die l die oorsig rgs van die aderland self rnaas het die jeel. Ook hier t en vir die Ons kan by. ie Afrikaanse eenvoudiging

Mercury Reporter
PIETERMARITZBURG
A WITNESS who had previously given evidence for the State in the terrorism trial here said yesterday that he had given false evidence following police instruction.

Mr. Frans Kunene told Mr. Justice Howard and two assessors that he had been told that if he deviated from the statement which incriminated his cousin, Mr. John Nene, he would never see his parents again.

The statement was written by police "using their own brains," he said. He had also been instructed not to mention the police assaults on him.

It was alleged that his cousin had approached him to train as a soldier in Swaziland and return to "fight the Whites."

Cross-examined by Mr. George Muller, QC, for the defence, Mr. Kunene said he was assaulted when he denied having had any political discussions with Mr. Nene.

Small pebbles were put

1. Teorieë oor die ontstaan van Afrikaans

Vroeër is daar wel aan die een of ander beslissende taalinvloed gedink. Dit was die geval voordat 'n taanlik groot hoeveelheid direkte gege-

wens van die Kaapse taal in die Argeïe in Kaapstad gevind is. Kort na die stigting van die GRA het die belangstelling in die herkoms en ontstaan van Afrikaans by taalgeleerdes begin posvat en aanleiding gegee tot die ponering van verskillende teorieë oor die ontstaan van Afrikaans. Th. Hahn se *Hotentots-teorie* van 1882 was die eerste poging tot 'n verklaring van die karakter van Afrikaans. Hoewel hy vas- "Afrikaans „phonetically teutonic“ is, d.w.s. sy Germaanse ... kan hy nie bewys nie. Kort derlandse geleerdes soos teorie voorstaan. Volgens van die Franse Hugenote in 1897 al weêr. In Duitse geleerde en kenner e wat by die wording van die een kant aan Duitse in- wat in 1891, op grond van tuges, op moontlike kreo- festig het D. C. Hesseling het die gedagtes in 1897 en 1899 verder gevoer, veral in sy beroemde werk *Het Afrikaans* (1899) waarin hy sy *Maleis-Portugees-teorie* uiteengesit het. In teenstelling met die vorige teorieë was Hesseling s'n die eerste wat werklik wetenskaplik verantwoord was. Volgens Hesse- ling moes daar binne die eerste dertig jaar van die volksplanting 'n skielike botsing van tale aan die Kaap plaasgevind het, nl. 'n botsing tussen die 17de-eeuse Nederlanders van die vryburgers, soldate en amptenare en die taal van die Oosterse slawe wat Maleis en 'n vorm van gebroke Portugees gepraat het, of 'n vermenging van albei („Maleis-Portugees“). In 1658 en daarna het 'n groot aantal slawe wat gebroke Portugees gepraat het, Kaap toe gekom; dit sou volgens Hesseling 'n skielike kommunikasieprobleem veroorsaak het wat tot 'n vinnige verandering van Nederlands gelei het. Die resultaat was 'n sterk vereenvoudigde taal met 'n reduksie in sy grammatika. Wanneer 'n kultuurtaal in 'n bepaalde kontaksituasie deur 'n botsing met 'n sosiaal laerstaande taal binne 'n kort tydperk 'n drastiese reduksie, struktureverandering en vereenvoudiging ondergaan, praat 'n mens van kreolisering. Hesseling moet egter self erken dat die tipiese kenmerke van kreolisering in Afrikaans ontbreek, daarom kom hy tot die konklusie dat Afrikaans beskou moet word as Nederlands wat halfpad bly staan het om 'n Kreoolse taal te word.

Ongelukkig het Hesseling destyds nie oor die nodige direkte taal-gegewens beskik nie; hy kon sy teorie feitlik net op sosio-historiese gegewens baseer wat bowendien nie volledig en korrek was nie. Daarom was ook sy teorie ontoereikend en eensydig; dit het 'n hipotese gebly wat hy nie kon bewys nie.

325 Pol Gues
[Signature]

23/2/77

The Cape Times, Wednesday,

Terror trial told of duplicator in boarder's bedroom

A WITNESS said in the Supreme Court, Cape Town, yesterday that he came home one day in September last year to find two men and two girls working with a duplicating machine in the room which he shared with another man in the home of the Hoffman family in Port Jackson Road, Crawford.

The witness, Mr John Pfeiffer, 27, was giving evidence for the State in the summary trial in which three men are charged under the Terrorism Act. The men, John Christopher Hoffman, 23, Jiawoodien Parker, 23, and Ismail Jackson, 21, have all pleaded not guilty to charges of participating in terrorist activities.

The State alleges that the three men printed and published a pamphlet last year at Athlone, urging workers to strike on September 15 and 16.

Mr Pfeiffer said the men in his room were

John Hoffman and Jiawoodien Parker. He knew one of the girls by sight. She lived nearby. Mr Parker was turning the handle of the duplicating machine and later packed the papers in a carton.

Mr Pfeiffer said that while they were working with the papers he played records while lying on his bed. The duplicating machine began to give trouble. Another girl was fetched to fix it.

When Mr Hoffman, father of the accused Mr John Hoffman, arrived home he scolded them about the duplicating machine and said he did not want it in his house.

The case continues today.

Mr Justice Theron sat with two assessors, Mr M R Hartogh and Mr H J Swart. Mr Klem is appearing for the State. Mr M Seligson SC, instructed by A M Omar and Co, is appearing for Mr Hoffman, Mr P Thirion SC, assisted by Mr P Avenant and instructed by Swanepoel, Uys and Van Reenen, for Mr Parker, and Mr L Weinkove, instructed by Frank Bernardt and Joffe for Mr Jackson.

'Sjambok attack' terror witness declared hostile

Own Correspondent
MARITZBURG. — Mr Frans Kunene, who was originally called to testify for the State in the ANC terrorism trial, was yesterday declared a hostile witness after saying that a statement he had made was false and signed under duress.

In the statement, which he signed on December 17 while in police custody, he said one of the accused, Mr John Nene, had tried to recruit him for military training. This was not true, he

again said yesterday. He had been forced to sign the statement after a policeman beat his fingertips with the butt of a sjambok.

He could not remember how many times he had been hit.

Mr Kunene said his sister noticed the injury when shaking hands with him. She urged him to make a statement to a lawyer giving the facts.

Mr D. J. Roussouw, for the State, said Mr Kunene should be declared a hos-

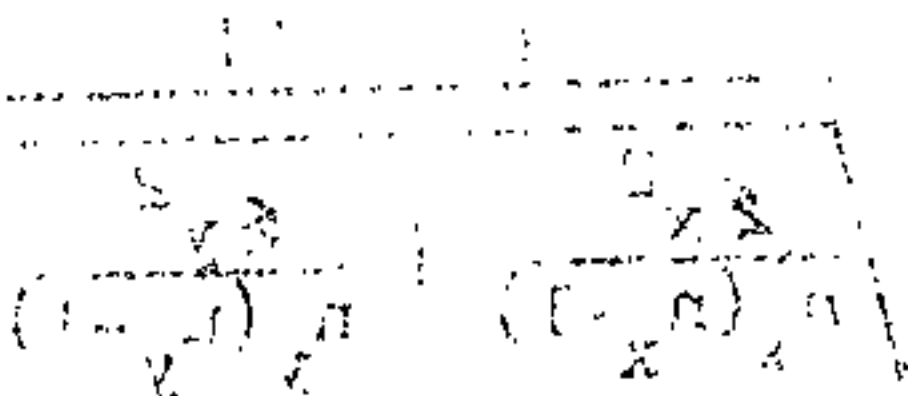
tile witness so he could be cross-examined.

Mr Justice J. A. Howard granted the request.

The 10 accused have pleaded not guilty to various charges under the Terrorism and Suppression of Communism Acts.

They are Messrs Harry Gwala, William Khanyile, Anton Xaba, John Nene, Vusimusi Magubane, Matthews Meyiwa, Azaria Ndebele, Zakhele Mdlalose, Joseph Nduli and Cleopas Ndhlovu.

The case continues today.



Using the appropriate degrees of freedom in this case

$$t = \frac{\frac{\sum (X - \bar{X})(Y - \bar{Y})}{\sqrt{\frac{\sum (X - \bar{X})^2}{n-1} \cdot \frac{\sum (Y - \bar{Y})^2}{n-1}}}{\sqrt{1 - r^2}}$$

Using the appropriate degrees of freedom in this case

$$df = (n_x - 1) + (n_y - 1) = n_x + n_y - 2$$

The significance of t is determined graphically or from Tables of the critical value of t which give the probability, α , of accepting the null hypothesis. In geographical analysis the critical value of t is usually $\alpha = 0.05$ (5%) and one can retain or abandon the null hypothesis according to whether p is greater or less than 0.05.

For example, p was found to be 0.01. This implies that if a number of samples were repeatedly drawn from the same population, differences of the magnitude $(\bar{Y} - \bar{X})$, or larger, would be expected 1% of the time. The actual observed difference between \bar{Y} and \bar{X} would scarcely be the result of chance and the difference between the samples is real (or is

Widow fined for having banned book

Staff Reporter

A FREELANCE journalist was yesterday found guilty in the Johannesburg Magistrate's Court of having banned literature and was sentenced to a fine of R50 or 25 days.

The magistrate, Mr O. J. Coetzee, heard that Mrs Zubeida Mayet, 39, a widow with eight children, was found with the August 9, 1975 edition of a bulletin of the Human Rights Committee — a banned publication.

Mrs Mayet said she received this and other such publications because she was a journalist. She had meant to destroy all banned literature in her possession.

325 pl trials

Strange pair 'told to leave'

THE FATHER of an accused man in a trial in the Supreme Court, Cape Town, yesterday said he had ordered a strange man and woman he found in a room in his house at Crawford to leave and take with them a carton which he feared could contain explosives.

The witness, Mr John Hoffman sen, was giving evidence in the summary trial in which his son and two other men are charged under the Terrorism Act. The State alleges that the men printed and published a pamphlet urging workers to strike on September 15 and 16.

The accused, John Christopher Hoffman, 23, Jiawoodien Parker, 23, and Ismail Jackson, 21, have all pleaded not guilty to charges of participating in terrorist activities.

Mr Hoffman sen said that on September 13 he came home unexpectedly during the day and found the door of the room occupied by two boarders, Mr Frederick Haupt and Mr John Pfeiffer, wide open. This was most unusual.

Inside he saw a young man and a woman "busy with a carton". A number of white foolscap sheets of paper were lying on the floor. Mr Pfeiffer was asleep on a bed.

"I had never seen the young couple before. I was in a terrible mood and shouted at them to get out and take away whatever belonged to them. I was afraid that the box could contain explosives because at that time there was talk of a strike and other matters. The man just looked at me. I thought he was dumb," Mr Hoffman said.

The case continues today.

Cape Times 24/2/77

Shouts at terror trial

BERMARITZBURG —
Terror trial here was
interrupted briefly yester-
day shouting when two
men tried to arrest a
man outside the court-
house shortly after he
gave evidence.

According to eye-
witnesses, Mr. Frans
shouted that the
men would kill him and
fell on the floor when two
clothes policemen,
one of whom is believed to
be B. Henn, tried to
put him into custody. The
men refused to
answer any questions.

Kunene's shouts
in the courtroom,
Mr. George Muller,
a trade unionist, Mr.
Steman, before Mr.

Justice Howard and two
assessors.

Mr. Kunene refused to
accompany the police un-
til his lawyer arrived.

He later left with the
police and a clerk from a
law firm.

Mr. Patrick Stilwell, Mr.
Kunene's attorney, said
his client had been releas-
ed on police bail of R50
and would appear in the
magistrate's court today
in connection with an
allegation of perjury.

Mr. Kunene gave
evidence in the terror trial
for the State. He testified
that one of the accused,
Mr. John Nene, had tried
to recruit him for military
training.

This week Mr. Kunene,

recalled by the defence,
told the court he had been
assaulted by the police un-
til he signed a statement
which contained false
evidence. — DNC.

Accused tells of beating by police

By MARTIN MAHLABA

A FORM III student at a Duduza high school told a judge in the Springs Special Court that he saw a colleague beaten up by police and his hands handcuffed behind his back before he was forced to make a statement before a magistrate.

Mr Charles Mazibuko 18 was giving evidence before Mr Justice Eloff. He is appearing with 10 others charged with arson and public violence.

The hearing is a sequel to last year's June unrest.

The accused are alleged to have burnt down a beerhall, buses, a car belonging to the East Rand Administration Board, of-

fices of the board and schools.

Appearing with Mr Mazibuko are: Lawrence Mokoena, 20. Michael Mbele, 19. Albert Mazibuko, 18. Moses Kubeka, 21. Felix Mpeka, 19. Elias Sitepe, 18, and two 17-year-old youths.

Mr Charles Mazibuko told the court he was taken to the Springs offices of the Security Police where he found Mr Maurice Mokoena bleeding from the mouth. He had a rag tied round his neck and was crying.

"A Sergeant Prins told Mokoena to explain to us what had happened to him. Mokoena then told us that we should tell the truth or otherwise we would be killed," said Mr Mazibuko.

Mr Mazibuko then said Sgt Prins took him to a different office where he pulled out a statement and read it to him. He told him that he should repeat everything before a magistrate if he did not want the same medicine that Mokoena got.

Mr Mazibuko said he complied with the police and made a statement after an African policeman had told him that if he did not do so he would pull his private parts with pliers until they reached his knees.

He said he was frightened by this threat and complied with the police who later said he had "spoken like a man."

The hearing continues today.

Labour unions 'also used for political aims'

Own Correspondent

MARITZBURG. — The South African Council of Trade Unions had on occasion influenced its members for purely political purposes, a former trade unionist said yesterday in the terror trial in the Maritzburg Supreme Court.

Mr D. Mateman was giving evidence before Mr Justice Howard and two assessors at the trial of 10 Africans charged with various offences under the Terrorism and Suppression of Communism Acts.

Mr Mateman said the SACTU had asked the ANC to help improve its membership by inducing ANC members to join the trade union body.

Mr Mateman said where

workers who were members of trade unions were involved in a dispute with their employers, the dispute was always peaceful.

But when trade unions were not present, workers would strike without negotiation.

In his evidence-in-chief Mr Mateman said some SACTU officials had been sent abroad for training in trade union matters. None of them had passports as their applications had been refused.

He did not know if any of them had returned.

Mr Mateman said there were trade unions outside South Africa which were ready to provide training.

The SACTU had decided to join an alliance with other organisations to gain members. Other bodies in the alliance were the ANC, the South African Congress of Democrats, the Indian Congress, and the South African Coloured People's Congress.

The aim of the alliance was to gain representation for all in South Africa.

The accused, who have pleaded not guilty, are Mr Themba Gwala, Mr William Khanyile, Mr Anton Xaba, Mr John Nene, Mr Yusimusi Magubane, Mr Matthews Meyiwa, Mr Azaria Ndebele, Mr Zakhele Mdlaose, Mr Joseph Nduli, and Mr Cleopas Ndhlovu.

Screams interrupt terror trial

Own Correspondent

MARITZBURG. — The terror trial was interrupted briefly in Maritzburg yesterday by shouting when two CID policemen tried to arrest a witness outside the court building shortly after he had given evidence.

The witness, Mr Frans Kunene, lay on the floor and screamed when two plainclothes policemen tried to take him into custody.

Mr Kunene's shouts echoed through the courtroom where the trial was in progress.

Mr Kunene refused to go with the police until his lawyer arrived.

He later left with them and a legal clerk from his law firm.

Mr Patrick Stilwell, Mr Kunene's attorney, said Mr Kunene had been released on bail of R50, and would appear in the magistrate's court today on an allegation of perjury.

Mr Kunene gave evidence in the terror trial for the State. He testified that one of the accused, Mr John Nene, had tried to recruit him for military training.

This week Mr Kunene, recalled by the defence, told the court he had been assaulted by the police until he signed a statement which contained false evidence.

Soldiers coming to get you warning

Mercury Reporter

PIETERMARITZBURG
A MEMBER of the Edendale Advisory Board said at the terrorism trial in the Supreme Court here yesterday he had toured the township in a broadcast van in 1975, warning residents they could be taken away by soldiers for military training if they did not clear the streets.

Mr. Lindeni Johannes Simelane, a herbalist, said the board had been told by the Bantu Affairs commissioner that soldiers would carry out an exercise in the Machibisa area as far as Swartskops on a certain date. The soldiers were taking part in an exercise and were not "going to war."

Mr. Simelane was giving evidence before Mr. Justice Howard and two assessors at the trial of 10 Africans charged under the Terrorism and Suppression of Communism Acts.

Not afraid

He said that about mid-1975 he had been given a broadcast vehicle and had driven around announcing the public should not be afraid as the soldiers who were coming would not be fighting the Africans.

He told a large number of boys in the streets they should find work since it was possible the soldiers would fight with them. If the boys did not seek work, the soldiers would take them away and make them work.

Mr. Simelane said he also warned women to stay off the streets "because who knows what the habits of soldiers are — something might happen."

Mr. Simelane said he was aware rumours had grown out of the broadcast. Some people had asked him to tell the truth about why soldiers were coming to train among the houses at Edendale, but he had replied that he did not know.

Training

Under cross-examination, Mr. Simelane said he had broadcast that soldiers would remove people for military training if they crowded the streets in order to caution the public.

"I was told to tell the people in such a manner that they would be afraid to go into the streets." The town manager, a Mr. Taljaard, had told him to do this.

Mr. Simelane said he heard after the broadcast had been made that many people had gone to the Bantu Recruitment Corporation to seek employment on the mines. This was because they were scared.

Mr. George Muller, SC, told the Court the defence would probably close its case on Monday.

The State is expected to call police officers to give evidence rebutting allegations of torture.

Perjury

The accused, who have pleaded not guilty to the charges, are Mr. Themba Gwala, Mr. William Khanyle, Mr. Anton Xaba, Mr. John Nene, Mr. Vusi Musi Magubane, Mr. Matthews Meyiwa, Mr. Azaria Ndebele, Mr. Zakhele Mdlalose, Mr. Joseph Nduli, and Mr. Cleopas Ndhlovu.

In the Magistrate's Court here, terrorism trial witness Mr. Frans Kunene, appeared briefly yesterday in connection with an allegation of perjury.

Mr. J. N. Petersen set bail of R50 and remanded Mr. Kunene to March 24. No evidence was led and Mr. Kunene was not asked to plead.

325 P. 10/10

325 Pol was

D
e
i
t

Innocent man held for 3 months, court told

RAM 26/2/77

By JOHAN BUYS

A MAN arrested last August in connection with riots in Duduza township, Nigel, was held in custody for three months, although the investigating officer was sure he was innocent, the Springs Circuit Court was told yesterday.

Mr Maurice Mokwena, of Duduza, was arrested on August 26 and held till November 25, although the Security Police believed he was innocent, defence counsel, Mr S. J. Thomas, said.

Mr Thomas told Mr Justice Eloff the police had

opposed bail for Mr Mokwena at the Nigel Magistrate's Court on October 21, nearly two months after his arrest, although Sgt Prins was of the opinion he was innocent.

Lieut Piet Kruger told the court it was possible Sgt L. Prins could have told him that Mr Mokwena was innocent, but he could not remember whether he had discussed it with him.

He had, however, discussed it with the Attorney-General's office. Lieut Kruger and Sgt Prins both denied defence claims that they had assaulted Mr

Mokwena to get a statement from him.

At yesterday's trial eleven men appeared on charges of arson and public violence. They are accused of having burnt down a beerhall, schools, offices of the Bantu Administration Board and buses.

They are: Mr Charles Mazibuko, 18, Mr Lawrence Mokoena, 20, Mr Michel Mbele, 19, Mr Albert Mazibuko, 18, Mr Moses Kube, 21, Mr Felix Mpeka, 19, Mr Elias Sitepe, 18, and four 17-year-old youths.

The hearing continues on Monday.

325 det

325 det
**Top SASO
official held**

JOHANNESBURG — Miss Deborah Matshoba, an executive member of the South African Students' Organisation, was detained by security police in the Free State this week and it is believed she is being held under Section 6 of the Terrorism Act.

Miss Matshoba, a mother of a young child, is literacy director of SASO. She was released from detention at the end of December last year after being held for four months under the Internal Security Act.

She was detained together with friends while passing through Vrede by car to Natal on Tuesday evening. — DDC.

325 Poltonals

325 Poltonals
3 years for
pamphlets

A Daveyton switchboard operator was today jailed for three years and fined R100 (or 50 days) after she had been convicted of furthering the aims of the ANC and of possessing pornographic sketches.

Phenjiwe Edith Mbala (52) appeared before Johannesburg regional magistrate, Mr G R Dowling and pleaded not guilty to the charges.

She was found guilty of producing a pile of ANC pamphlets on an office photostat machine on July 9 last year. She has been in custody since. The magistrate said the pamphlet was a "most inflammatory" call to arms.

State bid to refute torture claims

Own Correspondent

MARITZBURG. — The defence closed its case in the terror trial in the Supreme Court, Maritzburg, yesterday, and the State was given leave to give evidence to disprove allegations of Security Police torture.

At the end of several months of defence evidence before Mr Justice Howard and two assessors, Mr George Muller, QC, read out facts on which the Defence and the State agreed.

It was agreed that when Mr Joseph Mdluli — who died while in detention — was taken into custody on March 18 last year, a Mr Khumalo had assisted police.

At the time of the arrest, Mr Khumalo saw no injuries on Mr Mdluli.

Mr D. J. Roussouw, SC, was granted leave to lead evidence on police interrogation methods, and an adjournment until March 7 was granted to allow the State to prepare.

Ten Africans are appearing on charges under the Suppression of Communism and Terrorism Acts.

The accused, who have pleaded not guilty to the charges, are Mr Themba Gwala, Mr William Khanyile, Mr Anton Xaba, Mr John Nene, Mr Vusimusi Magubane, Mr Matthews Meyiwa, Mr Azaria Ndebele, Mr Zakhele Mdlalose, Mr Joseph Nduli, and Mr Cleopas Ndhlovu.

325 Pol trials

325 Pol trials
**Carlton Centre bomb blast
trial is postponed** *ADM 1/3/77*

THE case against Mr Isaac Mohlolo Siko, 27, who allegedly caused an explosion at the Carlton Centre, Johannesburg, on December 7, was yesterday postponed for hearing in the

Springs Circuit Court on May 2.

According to the charge sheet Mr Siko is being charged under Section 2A of Act 83 of 1967. He is in custody.

D

325 R/trial

2 GAOLED FOR SCHOOL ARSON

Court Reporter

"HE THAT takes up the sword shall perish by the sword," a Supreme Court, Durban, Judge said yesterday in imprisoning two young men for participating in terrorist activities.

Mr. Acting Justice Vermooten and two assessors convicted Theminkosi Abner Sithole (21) and Samuel Mohlomi (19) of arson.

Sithole was also convicted on two counts of participating in terrorist activities and Mohlomi on one count.

After quoting from the Bible and telling the youths that they "would reap as they sowed," the Judge sentenced Sithole to a total of 14 years' imprisonment, five years to run concurrently with the other nine.

Mohlomi was sentenced to seven years' imprisonment.

The Court was told the two accused used petrol bombs to set fire to the Isibonela, Zakhe and Mvuzele schools in Kwa Mashu last October.

Sithole, Mohlomi and two other Kwa Mashu youths then tried to cross the border into Swaziland to undergo

military training. They intended to return to South Africa to "set the Black people free."

325 Pol trials

325 Pol trials
RD 1/3/77

Anti-Afrikaans posters in court

STAFF REPORTER

POSTERS allegedly put up by students in Duduza township, near Nigel, were yesterday handed into court where 11 youths are appearing on charges of arson and public violence arising out of unrest in the area in June last year.

Some of the posters read: "Let English be the medium of instruction," "What is Afrikaans after matric?", "We do not want any White man in our schools," "You teachers must stop teaching Afrikaans otherwise Black power will look after you".

The posters were handed in before Mr Justice Eloff in the Springs Circuit Court.

The students are charged with burning administration offices, a van belonging to the East Rand Bantu Administration Board and beerhalls in Duduza township on June 18, last year.

Before the court are Solomon Rakosa, 20, Lawrence Mokoena, 20, Michael Mbele, 19, Albert Mazibuko, 18, Moses Kubeka, 21, Felix Mpeka, 19, Charles Mazibuko, 18, Elias Selepe, 18, John Msinga, 19, and two 17-year-old youths.

Mr H. F. Strydom, a senior superintendent in Duduza told the court that on the day in question he received a report about an attack on the board's offices.

"I went to the offices and saw a crowd of youths in the main street of the township. Administration board policemen were running away but I managed to load them into my car. Stones, bricks, sticks and all types of missiles rained on to my car."

Red Act trial: bail refused

EAST LONDON — Bail was refused yesterday to five men who appeared briefly in the Remand Court here, charged under the Suppression of Communism Act.

In a letter placed before residing magistrate, Mr P. Cambell, the Attorney-General of the Eastern Cape Division of the Supreme Court, Mr C. Van der Walt, said: "The Eastern Cape Division of the Supreme Court considered it necessary in the interests of safety of the State, and maintenance of public order" that bail be refused.

The five are: Mr Zolile Keke, 31, Mr Wilson Ketelo, 40, Mr Tembekile Nyobo, 50, Mr Welcome Mafanya, 34, and Mr Laurence Mene, 30.

The men first appeared on February 24, where formal application for bail was made. However, the case was remanded until yesterday, pending a decision of the Attorney-General.

Yesterday Mr Cambell told the accused no bail would be granted and that their case had been provisionally remanded until July 22 to set the date of trial.

The case is to be heard in the Supreme Court in Grahamstown.

After the hearing the five men were escorted and transported by Security Police to Fort Glamorgan prison where they will be held in custody until the trial date. — DDR

325 Pol trials

Move to free five in Red Act trial fails

2/3/77
[Signature]

UMTATA — An urgent application for the discharge of five men charged under the Suppression of Communism Act on the grounds that the Transkei Supreme Court cannot punish offences committed against the Republic of South Africa was refused yesterday.



MR JUSTICE MUNNIK...
will give reasons later

The Transkeian Chief Justice, Mr Justice Munnik, said the application was refused on both legal and factual grounds. He said he would present his detailed reasons to the court later in order to speed up the trial.

The application was made by the international law expert, Prof John Dugard, in his capacity as an advocate for the defence.

The five men charged under two counts of the Suppression of Communism Act — Mr Dumisa Ntsebeza, Mr Lungisile Ntsebeza, Mr Meluxolo Silinga, Mr Matthew

Goniwe and Mr Michael Mbozi — have all pleaded not guilty.

Prof Dugard submitted the five could not be convicted because:

The Suppression of Communism Act punishes offences against the personality of the state.

The State of Transkei is a different legal personality from the Republic of South Africa.

The accused cannot be convicted of an offence against the Republic of South Africa before the courts of another country, namely Transkei.

The Attorney-General of Transkei, Mr G. Titterton, SC, opposing the application, said both the Status of Transkei Act and the Transkei constitution provided that all court cases in progress at the time of independence could, at the Attorney-General's discretion, continue as if Transkei had not become independent.

The only difference was that the court acted in the name of the Republic of Transkei and not that of the Republic of South Africa.

The trial continues today. — DDR-SAPA.

Court told of petrol in bottles

Cape Times 2/3/77
TWELVE BOTTLES containing petrol, sand and sugar were found in various classrooms of the Berg River High School, Wellington, on the morning of September 9 last year, the Cape Town Supreme Court was told yesterday.

This was evidence given by Mr Gabriel Cupido, one of the cleaners at the school.

He was giving evidence in the trial of 15 youths, all pupils at the school last year, who are charged with sabotage.

The accused are: Samuel Adams, 18, Floris Anthony, 19, Daniel Bantam, 18, Franklin Christians, 18, Jêsaja Hill, 19, Edmond Pedro, 18, James Scheepers, 20, Frederick Schippers, 19, Rodney Titus, 18, Christo van der Heyde, 19, Leslie Wee, 19, Bennett Zimri, 18, and three 17-year-old youths.

Twelve bottles were handed to the court. Some of them contained liquid, and in the necks of some of the bottles were burnt-down pieces of candle.

Mr Cupido said that he found one of the bottles lying on its side in a classroom.

"It had burnt a black mark on the floor. The other cleaners and I then searched the rest of the school classrooms and buildings and found more bottles. It looked as if the candles in some of the bottles had been blown out by the wind because there were some broken window panes in some of the classrooms," he said.

Mr Justice Vivier was on the Bench, assisted by two assessors, Mr R Lewin and Mr J W van Greunen.

Mr C du Plessis prosecuted. Mr B Kies, Mr C L Rogers and Mr D Motale, all instructed by Y Ebrahim and Co, appeared for the accused. The case continues today.

325 Pol Lmail

325 Pot Louis

Not guilty of sabotage

Staff Reporter

A MAN who wrote a document entitled "Speaking my Mind" was found not guilty in the Pretoria Supreme Court yesterday on charges under the Sabotage Act and alternatively of inciting racial hostility between Blacks and Whites.

Mr Molefe Isaac Mashigo, 24, of Mamelodi, appeared before Mr Justice Van der Walt. The charges arose from a document found in Mr Mashigo's possession last November.

In the document Mr Mashigo wrote that "what the Boers should know is that

they are facing the last generation willing to negotiate. The young generation know only the language the Boers understand is that of the gun barrel, and nothing else can make the Boers accept the truth."

The judge ruled that the charge sheet, even after it was amended, did not specify the charges of sabotage.

In his judgment, the judge said Mr Mashigo must be discharged on the alternative charge because the State had failed to prove that the document incited racial hostility.

325 Pol trials

Terror judgment postponed

By MARTIN MAHLABA

THREE Black educationists and a librarian appeared before Mr Justice Human at a special court in Randburg yesterday on charges under the Terrorism Act.

The case, which began last year, was postponed to March 22 when judgment will be given.

The accused are Mr Sibusiso Joel Temba Doda Ndebele, 28, a former librarian, Mr Tintswalo Godwin George Mashamba, 32, a former Turfloop University lecturer, his wife, Mrs Happy Joyce Mashamba, 27, a school teacher, and Mr Percy Tshabalala, 41, a former high school teacher.

It is alleged that between August 1975 and May 1976 they were members of the banned ANC, that they recruited people for military training for the same organisation and had distributed banned literature.

After arguments for the State and the defence, the judge postponed the hearing.

Mr L. S. Weinstock, SC, with Mr J. Bornmann, instructed by Mr G. S. S. Maluleke, appeared for the accused. Mr K. Von Lieres, SC, appeared for the State.

325-101
Tories

Man denies any role in strike pamphlet

Cape Town 2/3/77

A MAN charged under the Terrorism Act yesterday denied in the Supreme Court, Cape Town, that he had had any hand in the composing, printing and distribution of a pamphlet calling for a strike.

The man, John Christopher Hoffman, 23, is appearing in a summary trial with Jiawoodien Parker, 23, and Ismail Jackson, 21, charged with terrorist activities.

The State alleges that the men printed and published a pamphlet at Athlone last year, which urged workers to strike on September 15 and 16. All three men have pleaded not guilty to the charges.

At the end of the State case yesterday an application for their discharge was refused by the court. Each then declined to give evidence in the witness box, but elected instead to read unsworn statements from the dock.

Mr Hoffman said in his statement that at the request of the State witness, Mr Ebrahim Khan, he agreed to assist in the running off of a political pamphlet on September 13, 1976. The proposed pamphlet did not

call for a strike on September 15 and 16, 1976, nor did it contain the statement — "Go to work at your own risk."

Mr Hoffman said that before the proposed pamphlet could be printed in readable form, the contents were changed without his knowledge by the addition in his absence of a new stencil of words calling for a strike on those days and of the words — "Go to work at your own risk."

"The pamphlet was run off in this form when I was not present. I found out later that day that this had been done at the insistence of the State witness, Frederick Haupt. When I discovered this, I made it clear to Haupt that I was dissatisfied and wanted nothing to do with the pamphlet which had been printed.

"I told Khan the same thing when he arrived later that day as arranged to fetch the pamphlets. He took the pamphlets away with him that afternoon.

"I accordingly deny that I composed or printed or distributed the pamphlet

attached to the charge or any pamphlet calling for a strike and stating — "Go to work at your own risk."

Mr Hoffman further denied that he ever had any of the pamphlets in his possession at the house of a man named Jeff, in Doreen Road, Rylands Estate, or in his car outside the house. He also denied that he ever took part "in any discussion or decision to distribute the pamphlets" or that he handed any of the pamphlets to Mr Ismail Jackson for him and Mr Haupt to distribute.

First time

Mr Jiawoodien Parker said in his statement that the first time he looked at the pamphlet he saw that it was about a strike and he decided not to have anything to do with it. When approached, he had also refused to distribute them.

Mr Ismail Jackson denied that he ever "handled or saw" the pamphlet until after he was arrested and was shown it by the police.

The court adjourned till tomorrow when argument will be heard.

Mr Justice Theron sat with two assessors — Mr M R Hartogh and Mr H J Swart. Mr H Klein is appearing for the State. Mr M Seligson, SC, instructed by A M Omar and Co, is appearing for Mr Hoffman. Mr P Thirion, SC, assisted by Mr P Avenant and instructed by Swanepoel, Uys and Van Reenen, for Mr Parker, and Mr L Weinkove, instructed by Frank, Bernardt and Joffe, for Jackson.

325 Patina

Court told of thesis on communism

UMTATA — One of five men facing charges under the Suppression of Communism Act denied in the Supreme Court here yesterday that a group called "The Front" had ever existed.

Mr Dumisa Ntsebeza was making an unsworn statement from the dock in the trial in which he and four others are facing charges on two counts under the Suppression of Communism Act.

Mr Ntsebeza, Mr Lungisile Ntsebeza, Mr Meluxolo Silinga, Mr

Matthew Goniwe and Mr Michael Mgobozi have all pleaded not guilty before the Transkeian Chief Justice, Mr Justice Munik.

Mr Ntsebeza said that a State witness, Miss Zingisa Loza, who claimed she was a communist, was a police informant. Miss Loza had told the court she was in love with Mr Ntsebeza.

Mr Ntsebeza said Miss Loza's evidence and that of another State witness, Miss Lulama Xingwana, was an "effort to smear us."

As a teacher at Jongilizwe school for chiefs at Tsolo which ran a course in current events, Mr Ntsebeza told the court an in-depth study of communism was very necessary.

In 1975 Mr Ntsebeza began a serious study in communism in preparation for an MA thesis. He had considered the title "Communism, a theory of world revolution or a strategy of expansionism," for his thesis.

Mr Ntsebeza denied that study groups he took part

in were ever organised as meetings as referred to by previous witnesses. He also denied he had got a farm for the group to raise money.

Capt Dreyer of the South African security police had told him he would be held incommunicado until he had told everything after he was arrested, Mr Ntsebeza told the court. Capt Dreyer told him the police knew everything, said Mr Ntsebeza.

The trial continues. —
DDR.

325 Vol 12 3/3/77

Lessons led to 'study of communism'

325 Vol 12

UMTATA—An accused told the Supreme Court here yesterday he was threatened with "what happened to Mdluli" if he did not co-operate with the police during interrogation.

Mr. Dumisa Ntsebeza (27) who was giving evidence in his defence, is charged with four others on two counts under the Suppression of Communism Act. They are Mr. Lungisile Ntsebeza (22), Mr. Meluxolo Silinga (23), Mr. Matthew Goniwe (30) and Mr. Michael Mgobozi (22).

They have pleaded not guilty. An application made this week for the discharge of the five was turned down by the Chief Justice of Transkei, Mr. Justice G. G. A. Munnik.

Prof. John Dugard, dean of the law faculty of the University of the Witwatersrand, submitted the men could not be tried for an alleged crime against South Africa before the Courts of another country.

The threat alleged to have been made to Mr. Ntsebeza apparently refers to Mr. Joseph Mdluli who died in police detention in Durban on March 19, 1976.

Investigating

Mr. Ntsebeza said the threat was made by Col. J. G. Dreyer, divisional commander of the Security Police in Natal, who was asked in on the case by Transkei police.

The police had asked him about the Azanian Liberation Front and the Marxist Front which they were investigating.

He disagreed with the opinion of Prof. B. van der Merwe of the Rand Afrikaans University, called as an expert witness earlier in the trial, that there had to be a violent transition in a communist revolution.

His interest in communism had started when he became disgruntled with capitalism. As a teacher at the Jongilizwe school of sons of chiefs and headmen at Tsolo, he had taught history and native administration. He had had to discuss with his students the spread of communism through Africa.

AR645

4/3/77

3

325 Pot brack

Mrs Stott in court

(Continued from Page 1)

forbade meetings in the Republic of South Africa.

Mr Snitcher said Section 2 (3) (b) referred to meetings in the Republic of South Africa. The notice was therefore made in terms of the wrong section of the Act and was ultra vires.

The magistrate, Mr C. A. Dell, said he would decide on this issue after hearing further evidence.

Giving evidence in her own defence, Mrs Stott said housing had been her main concern for years.

MISERY

On the morning of February 20, she said, she had been miserable about the exposure to which the squatters in Grassy Park had been subjected. About 5 cm of rain had fallen the previous night.

She said she had thought that if she could see the Minister of Community Development, Mr Marais Steyn, whom she had found to be reasonable, and if he could see the squatters, he would be moved by their misery.

As she did not know his address she thought she would find him at the Ned Geref Church, Rondebosch.

After going to the church, Mrs Stott and some of the squatters had gone to Mr Steyn's house, to which they had been directed.

REFUSED

Mrs Stott said she and Sister Maria Bignon of the Holy Family Convent, Grassy Park, had gone into the house and had had an interview with the Minister lasting three-quarters of an hour.

Mrs Stott said she had organised and arranged the expedition. She had felt that going to the church was a permissible thing to do. It had not occurred to her it might not be permissible.

In argument Mr Snitcher said there had never been any intention to have a gathering of people with a common purpose — a meeting at which people would make a decision to take concerted action.

The case was postponed until March 14 for judgment. Mrs Stott was released on her own recognisances.

Mr Snitcher was assisted by Mr R. D. McDougall, instructed by Syfret, Goddington and Low. Mr J. D. Huggett appeared for the State.

325 Potlual

No expert so trial is adjourned

325 Potlual H/3777

UMTATA—The Supreme Court trial yesterday of five Transkeians facing two charges under the Suppression of Communism Act was adjourned until March 14 to allow time to find an expert witness.

The defence had wanted Mr. Rick Turner, the banned former senior lecturer in political science at the University of Natal, Durban.

However, it was not possible to obtain permission from the South African Minister of Justice, Mr. Jimmy Kruger, for a relaxation of his restriction order.

The defence advocate, Mr. J. Poswa, said later that Mr. Kruger had replied that he needed at least 14 days to consider the application.

In view of this uncertainty, Mr. Poswa decided to look for another expert.

All five accused have pleaded not guilty to the charges of furthering the aims of communism, forming Marxist cells and indoctrinating 16 people in Marxist ideology. — (Sapa.)

Funeral — then police station attacked

Staff Reporter

A JUDGE was told yesterday how a police station was attacked with stones and petrol bombs by a group of students returning from the funeral of a colleague shot dead by the police.

Lieutenant Andrew Maleka, commander of the police station — at Atteridgeville, near Pretoria — was giving evidence at the Pretoria Supreme Court trial of 17 students and a teacher.

All have pleaded not guilty to charges of sabotage, alternatively public violence, attempted arson, arson, attempted malicious damage to property and conspiracy to commit arson.

The charges arise from attacks on the police station, a Putco bus and Administration Board offices and vehicles on September 11 last year.

Lieut. Maleka said he was in his office when about 300 students marched towards the police station. They were singing "Nkosi Sikelele Afrika". About 10 rushed into the building while others threw stones, breaking more than 20 windows.

The students ran away after four warning shots were fired. Afterwards, petrol bombs were found in the building.

Mr. Godfrey Matshidiso Papo, a Putco bus driver, said he was in a cafe when he heard shouts of "Black Power". When he ran out he found the bus on fire.

An Administration Board constable, Mr. Wilson Sehlangu, said he was on his way to work when he saw the students attack a bottle store. Later they forced their way into the Administration Board premises by breaking the 2 m security fence. They attacked the offices and vehicles.

Police constables in the charge office ran away and hid.

Constable C. P. de Villiers said that when he arrived at the offices he saw a man pouring inflammable liquid on the furniture. When the man ran out of the building he was joined by another man and Miss Minah Motsweni, one of the accused.

The second man was shot dead and Miss Motsweni was arrested.

The hearing continues today.

325 Pol trials

Gathering: Councillor pleads not guilty

325 The trial

ARBUS

4/3/77

MRS EULALIE STOTT, chairman of the Cape Town City Council's Housing Committee, pleaded not guilty in the Magistrate's Court, Wynberg, today to convening and addressing an illegal gathering.

The charge, under the Riotous Assemblies Act, arose out of an alleged contravention of the ban on public gatherings imposed by the Minister of Justice, Mr J. T. Kruger, in December last year.

The offence is alleged to have occurred outside the Ned Geref Kerk, Rondebosch, on Sunday February 20.

Sergeant M. J. van Zyl told the court that on February 20 he had gone to the church. The car of Dr N. Diederichs, the State President, had been parked outside.

WET WOMAN

Two buses containing Coloured men and women were also parked outside. Sergeant van Zyl said he had found out later that the people were Grassy Park squatters.

Groups of Coloured and White people had been standing on the pavement outside the church.

One of these had been Mrs Stott, who had had her arm around a wet, blanket-draped Coloured woman.

The worshippers had left the church, among them the State President and his wife, who had driven away in their car.

Mrs Stott had tried to attract the attention of the churchgoers to the Coloured people by saying, 'please come and listen to these people's problem'.



Mrs Eulalie Stott

and 'look at this woman — she is soaking wet after the night's rain.'

The churchgoers had ignored her.

Sergeant van Zyl had gone to Mrs Stott and asked for her name and told her that the group was breaking the law. Mrs Stott had then told the people to return to the buses.

The sergeant said there had been no unruliness at any stage.

Mr H. Snitcher, QC, for Mrs Stott, submitted that the Minister's notice of the ban on public gatherings was ultra vires.

He said the notice was made in terms of Section 2 (3) (a) of the Riotous Assemblies Act, which forbade meetings in any area at any time, yet the notice

(Continued on Page 3, col 7)

325 Pot Vial

Cape Times 5/3/77
**Robben Island man
sentenced over book**

A ROBBER ISLAND prisoner was sentenced to three months by a Cape Town magistrate this week for unauthorized possession of a book.

Malcolm Dyani, 36, pleaded not guilty to the main charge of possessing an unauthorized article and to the alternative charge of receiving an unauthorized article from another person or gaining possession of it in any other way.

The court found that on June 29, 1976 he had been in possession of the book, "Dialectical Materialism", which was not from the prison library.

Another prisoner, Mr Titus Vukile Jobo, 46, was found not guilty on the same charge.

He admitted two previous convictions. In East London in November, 1961, he was sentenced to six cuts for possessing a dangerous weapon, and in Butterworth in November, 1963 he was

sentenced to 12 years for sabotage and belonging to an unlawful organization.

Mr J W Z Havenga was on the Bench, Mr P D Theron appeared for the State, and Mr R Josephson appeared for the defence.

The information contained in this report was obtained from the record of the proceedings.

● FOOTNOTE: The Commissioner of Prisons, Major M J Nel, refused permission for a Cape Times reporter to attend the trial on Robben Island.

325 Pol Weiss

**Councillor
pleads
not guilty**

CAPE TOWN. — A Cape Town city councillor, Mrs Eulalie Stott, chairman of the council's housing committee, pleaded not guilty in Wynberg Magistrate's Court yesterday morning to a charge under the Riotous Assemblies Act.

She allegedly contravened the December ban on public gatherings by addressing an illegal gathering outside the NG Kerk in Rondebosch on Sunday, February 20.

Sergeant M. J. van Zyl said the car of the State President, Dr Diederichs, was parked outside the church. So were two buses with Coloured men and women whom he later found were squatters.

The case was postponed to March 14 for judgment.

— Sapa.

Youths get 5 years for June sabotage

Staff Reporter

SEVEN young men were yesterday sentenced to five years jail each for their part in the June unrest last year.

The men, all from the Duduza township at Nigel, were convicted in the Springs Circuit Court on a charge of sabotage. They are Solomon Rakos, 20, John Msinga, 19, Ephrain Mongala, 18, Micel Mbele, 19, Albert Mazibuko, 18, Felix Mpeka, 19, and Ros-sou Ncongo, 18.

They were accused of

stoning and burning buses and buildings in Duduza between June 18 and 21 last year. Four 17-year-olds who appeared with them were acquitted.

Passing sentence, Mr Justice Eloff said: "I have no option but to impose the minimum sentence prescribed by law. I find it very difficult to sentence young scholars."

Mr Justice Eloff said the stoning of property was not a spontaneous act of resentment against the education system, but the result of prior scheming.

325 Pol trials

Youth 'had petrol bomb'

Staff Reporter

A 17-YEAR-OLD student who was arrested after he was seen coming from the burning buildings of the Bantu Administration Board had a petrol bomb in his hand, it was alleged in the Pretoria Supreme Court yesterday.

The evidence was given at the trial of 17 Atteridgeville students and a teacher appearing before Mr Justice Van der Walt. The students and the

teacher pleaded not guilty to the main charge of sabotage and the alternative charges including public violence.

The charges arise from incidents in Atteridgeville on September 11 last year after a funeral of a student shot by the police.

Constable Jan Theron, said he saw a 17-year-old youth run out of the burning building with a petrol bomb. He chased the youth and arrested him in Ra-

musha Street.

The accused are Mr Raymond Moroane, 19, Mr Joubert Hlabiyago, 28, Mr Isaac Mpho, 18, Mr Neph-tali Sathekge, 18, Mr Benjamin Dhlamini, 19, Mr Arthur Tshoke, 18, Mr Khomotso Mokoka 18, Mr Reginald Maputla, 20, Miss Minah Motswai, 18, Mr Abel Maleka, 23, and eight 17-year-old youths. The hearing continues on Monday.

325 pot trials

Shot two innocent

Own Correspondent

CAPE TOWN — A man and a woman who were both shot by the police during the unrest in Athlone last year, were acquitted of public violence and illegal gathering in the Cape Town Regional Court today.

Mr Lionel Gaffrey (23) and Miss Patricia Hendricks (19) were shot when the police opened fire on a crowd blockading Belgravia Road with burning tyres.

Mr Said Lamara (18), who appeared on similar charges, was also acquitted. He was arrested on the premises of a garage in Belgravia Road.

The Magistrate, Mr J Vermeulen, found the two State witnesses had contradicted each other.

They gave completely different accounts of the events that had led to the arrest of three people.

325-101
Lried

Acquitted of public violence

Staff Reporter

TWO PEOPLE wounded by shotgun fire during a riot in Manenberg were acquitted of public violence by a Cape Town regional magistrate yesterday.

Police witnesses said at a previous hearing that Mr Lionel Gaffrey, 23, and Miss Patricia Hendricks, 19, were shot while standing in a crowd which had put burning tyres in the middle of Belgravia Road, Manenberg, on September 16.

Mr Said Lamara, 18, was arrested on the same day for allegedly stealing tyres from a garage in Belgravia Road.

All three were acquitted by the magistrate, Mr J Vermeulen, because, he said, there was no proof they had joined a gathering with a common purpose.

Mr P. H. S. van Zyl appeared for the State and Mr M. S. Nacerodien for the defence.

325 701 612

Cape Times 8/3/77
Youths guilty of homicide

JOHANNESBURG. — Two youths, aged 16 and 18, were found guilty in the Regional Court here yesterday of killing a traffic officer, Mr Jan Harm Strydom, at a Soweto roadblock on August 4.

Ernest Segakweni and the 16-year-old youth had pleaded not guilty to a charge of culpable homicide as well as to a charge of robbing Mr John Mbele of his car on the same date. They appeared before Mr J L de Villiers.

Segakweni was sentenced to three years and six strokes for robbery and one year suspended for three years for culpable homicide. Segakweni was not driving the car which ran over Mr Strydom.

Sentence was postponed on the 16-year-old youth to March 21 pending a probation officer's report. — Sapa

WOMAN TELLS OF STUDENT RAMPAGE IN ZULULAND

325 fol.
total

Court Reporter

A WOMAN stood at the window of her home on the University of Zululand campus and fired shots at rioting students who shouted "Today you die, you White dogs," the Durban Criminal Sessions heard yesterday.

University employees locked themselves and their children in a house after about 700 students marched across the campus, stoning cars, the Court was told.

The evidence was given before Mr. Justice Milne and two assessors at the trial of 20 students charged with three counts of sabotage, one of arson, one of malicious injury to property and two of assault with intent to murder.

Accused

Penueli Maduna, Reuben Dumane, Nhlanhla Ngidi, Pongamusa Nkabinde, Mkonto Mthembu, Jeremiah Shongwe, Wilson Gule, Miss Agness Kobus,

Michael Sambo, Carl Msomi, Wiseman Khuzwayo, Bongani Ngcobo, Phinda Nhongo, Siphosile Molefe, Hosea Tshongwe, Isiah Mandlenosi, David Khumalo, Mkhalelwa Mazibuko, Manqoba Nyembesi, and Bonke Dumisa have pleaded not guilty to all charges.

The Deputy Attorney General for Natal, Mr. Don Brunette SC, told a packed court that students seriously injured people and caused more than R500 000 damage last June.

At a prayer meeting on June 17, about 800 students passed a resolution to boycott classes or hold a violent demonstration to express their solidarity with the Soweto rioters, Mr. Brunette said.

He and a colleague, Mr. Reed, tried to get out of the yard but the road was blocked by students carrying placards and sticks, he said.

Wounds

Mr. Staples and an African worker sheltered in the worker's home.

Mr. Reed was carried into the room about half an hour later with a gash on his head and stab wounds in his chest and back.

The University's internal auditor, Mr. T. F. Dreyer, said that the administration building was burnt out in the riot.

The hearing continues today. Mr. Louis de Klerk appears with Mr. Brunette for the State. Mr. Andrew Wilson, SC, and Mr. Thembile Skweyiya appear for the defence.

At 6 a.m. on June 18, a crowd gathered in Freedom Square on the campus, singing, shouting and waving weapons. Mr. Maduna and Mr. Dumane exhorted the crowd to "kill the White people," and they moved off, the Court was told.

Violence

One man smashed a glass door and violence erupted.

Works inspector Mr. B. S. Snyders said a Mrs. Jennings and he drove their cars towards the post office, where they were told to turn back.

Mr. Snyders said he was stoned by some of a crowd of about 700 students walking down the road.

The windows of his car were broken and his arm and face injured.

At his home, he and his wife, their seven-year-old son, Mr. and Mrs. Jennings and their son and a Mrs. Reed locked themselves in. Mr. and Mrs. Snyders took guns and stood at the windows.

"I saw a group of student at the gate. Three entered and tried to set fire to Mrs. Jennings' car by putting lighted paper in the petrol tank. It did not catch, though.

Shots

Mrs. Snyders said she watched two men and a woman break the windows of their second car with sticks and stones and fired shots over their heads.

She heard them shout: "Today you die, you White dogs."

Another Works Inspector, Mr. A. Staples, was in the Building Section when students set the petrol pump.

8/3/77
The 'no
probe'
cell
visits

Mercury Reporter

PIETERMARTZBURG.
THE Assistant Chief Magistrate of Durban, who visited Terrorism Act detainees, said he had no powers of investigation or authority to see that their complaints or requests were followed up.

The Magistrate, Mr. Hans Potgieter, was testifying for the State here before Mr. Justice Howard and two assessors yesterday. On trial are 10 Africans, who have pleaded not guilty to charges under the Terrorism and Suppression of Communism Acts.

Mr. Potgieter said he reported the complaints or requests to the station commanders of police stations at which the men were being held, the Commissioner of Police and Secretary of Justice.

He had no powers to investigate or justify complaints or to ascertain whether requests had been granted he said.

Of 12 detainees he visited, only two had complained of being assaulted by police.

Duty

When he visited detainees, Mr. Potgieter said he would make condensed notes of any complaints. It was his duty to record all complaints, even allegations of police assaults. His visits were conducted in a "rather businesslike manner," he said.

He denied that Mr. William Khanyile, one of the accused, had told him on December 10 that his ear had been injured by police or that he (Mr. Potgieter) said he did not attend to such matters but would see that he was given food and kept well.

Mr. Khanyile was visited by a different magistrate in March who reported his complaints concerning his ear and the small quantity of food he was receiving to Mr. Potgieter who informed the Commissioner of Police and Secretary of Justice.

Mr. Potgieter said he was unaware that Mr. Khanyile had been

to an ear specialist, as he was concerned with merely making a report.

Defence counsel for the accused, Mr. George Muller, QC, asked Mr. Potgieter if the detainees were aware they were being visited by a Magistrate who had no real powers.

Request

Mr. Muller went on to request that Mr. Potgieter's file be made available.

The Deputy Attorney General, Mr. D. J. Rossouw, objected.

The Judge referred to Section 6 which says that no person, other than the minister or an officer in the service of the State, acting in the performance of his official duties, shall have access to any detainee, or shall be entitled to any official information relating to or obtained from any detainee.

However, he ruled that the magistrate's file, without certain correspondence, was not official and could be examined by the defence.

On examination, it was established that no other detainees had complained about police assaults, but a Mr. T. Zani had complained on December 29, 1975, that he had been threatened to sign a statement.

The trial continues today.

325 Kol trail

325-16610

325 8/3/77 20m

Arsonists 'were given fuel'

Staff Reporter

AN Atteridgeville taxi driver provided students with petrol used in the September attack on the premises of the Bantu Affairs Administration Board for the Central Transvaal, it was alleged in the Pretoria supreme Court yesterday.

An administration board employee, Mr Daniel Malapane, was giving evidence at the sabotage trial of 16

students, a teacher, and a taxi driver.

All the accused pleaded not guilty to a main charge of sabotage, alternatively public violence, attempted arson, arson, malicious damage to property (five counts), attempted malicious damage to property, and conspiracy to commit arson.

The charges arise from incidents in Atteridgeville after the funeral of a stu-

dent shot by police.

Mr Malapane said he saw Mr Abel Maleka, alias Alfa, give the students petrol. He reported the incident and gave the police the driver's description and car registration number.

Mr Malapane denied he falsely reported Mr Maleka because Mr Maleka was in love with his girlfriend.

The hearing continues today.

RDM 8/3/77 325

Saso, BPC — it's all the same, says security policeman

By MELANIE YAP

BLACK consciousness is an American philosophy imported into South Africa by the University Christian Movement and "blue-printed" by the South African Students' Organisation, Saso, a Security Police witness told the Cillie Commission of Inquiry yesterday.

Giving evidence in Pretoria's Old Synagogue Lieutenant Rein Botha, of Security Police headquarters, said there were many Black Power organisations which champion Black consciousness.

He named Saso, the Black People's Convention, the South African Students' Movement (Sasm) and all branches of the National Youth Organisation (Nayo) in South Af-

rica.

Church organisations which also supported Black consciousness were the African Independent Churches and the Inter-denominational African Ministers' Organisation. The Institute for Black Studies, the Union of Black Journalists, the Black Allied Workers' Union, the Black Community Programmes and Zimela Trust Fund all had a background in Black consciousness, he said.

Saso, BPC and Sasm were inseparable organisations, who were all leaders of Black consciousness.

He quoted from Saso's policy manifesto where Black consciousness was described as an attitude of mind and a way of life which implied an aware-

ness of power as wielded by a group.

Lt Botha said Black consciousness was a good idea. Just as Whites had their White consciousness, he believed that Blacks should also have an awareness of their own culture and their own race.

But Black consciousness as expounded by Saso aimed to join all of the many Black races together and break away from all that the Whites had given them, he said.

He quoted the BPC policy on Black consciousness as defined at a national convention in 1975. BPC said it was "determined to expose the myth that Black is an aberration from the normal which is White."

The BPC statement also said it rejected all negative names such as "non-White" as derogatory. Solidarity was the coming together of Blacks for the purpose of solving problems by using their numbers as a strong power base.

Lt Botha said Black consciousness represented the imminent unleashing of a Black avalanche which would engulf Whites.

Even the White liberal establishment, assumed to be a friend of Blacks, had been shocked by the growth of Black consciousness, he said.

Members of the Black Parents' Association, which was formed after the start of last year's unrest, were all figures on the Black political front, he said.

The hearing continues on Thursday.

Blacks 'use the arts to spread the message'

Staff Reporter

THEATRE and the arts were among the most important means used by Black Power organisations to involve people, the Cillie Commission of Inquiry heard yesterday.

Giving evidence, Lieutenant Rein Botha of Security Police headquarters, described a poem and a play which were used in South Africa.

The poem which, Lt Botha said, was written by an accused in last year's BPC-Saso trial, and called "What a Friend We Have in Vorster", opened with the lines:

"What a friend we have in Vorster

Freedom has no truer friend.

Does your telephone sound funny,

Take it to the special Branch,

If they take you to the shower, don't take your soap with you,

If they take you to the 10th floor, ask for a parachute . . ."

The poem ends with the line:

"Arson, rape and bloody murder when the Black revolution comes," Lt Botha said.

Lt Botha said the poem was published in a Saso newsletter.

He said a play "Requiem for Brother X" was written by an American and, like the poem, was used by Black movements to "exploit crisis situations."

The play was described in the introduction which Lt Botha read to the court as a dramatic dialogue of Black people trapped in the ghetto and an expression of repressed feelings of anxiety and frustration.

It was "about people who cannot talk, who exist from day to day," the introduction said.

Other methods used by Saso to involve people included personal contact, pamphlets, seminars and meetings, he said.

Lt Botha handed in as an exhibit the first part of the record in last year's Saso hearing in Pretoria. The lieutenant quoted Steven Biko as saying that in South Africa it was not enough only to be aware of a situation, but "one must be committed to the idea of getting out of the morass" and must be aware of the dangers involved.

Clenched fist stirs Blacks, Cillie told

Staff Reporter

THE clenched fist symbol of Black power was used during last year's unrest to stir crowds into causing further damage after they had calmed down, Lieutenant Rein Botha of Security Police headquarters, told the Cillie Commission of Inquiry yesterday.

He said this sign was Saso's salute, and was also depicted on its newsletters.

The Black Power sign came from the United States, as did Black consciousness, and meant power or might. The sign

had a great psychological effect on the young.

Lieut Botha said Black people were easily stirred emotionally and the philosophy of Black consciousness, as well as the Black Power sign, were used to play on the feelings of the masses by telling them they were "oppressed people".

Saso and BPC were the chief Black Power organisations that had a great hold on the youth. They worked together and members of Saso often became members of the BPC, he said.

Rescue during varsity riots

325 Pot
9/3/77
325
Bl. brad

Court Reporter

AN AFRICAN woman carried a seriously injured White man to her home and sheltered him and a colleague during rioting at the University of Zululand last year, the Durban Criminal Sessions was told yesterday.

Mrs. Reginah Rametsi gave evidence before Mr. Justice Milne and two assessors at the trial of 20 students from the university.

The 19 men and one woman have pleaded not guilty to three counts of sabotage, one of arson,

one of malicious damage to property and two of assault with intent to murder.

Mrs. Rametsi, the wife of a university employee, said that on the morning of June 18 last year she was alone at her home on the campus when she saw a group of Africans running past.

They were followed by a White man, whose way was blocked by a fence.

Mrs. Rametsi said that she went outside and shouted to the man. He came up to her and she helped him through the fence.

She then took him to her home and locked him inside. As she did so he pointed out a tree, and told her that another White man was lying there injured.

Mrs. Rametsi went to the tree, picked up the injured man and carried him home on her shoulders.

"He was full of blood and had wounds on his head and hip," she said. "I wiped the blood off and went to look for my husband."

The injured man was taken to hospital in Empangeni by Mr. Rametsi and a friend.

A worker in the building section, Mr. M. Mkwana, said that he heard windows in the administration block being broken and a crowd shouting.

He then saw about 200 people marching up the road carrying sticks and stones.

There was noise at the homes of the White employees and someone shouted: "Here are other White people."

"I was frightened and ran on," he said.

The hearing continues today.

Mr. Don Brunette SC and Mr. Louis de Klerk are appearing for the State. Mr. Andrew Wilson SC and Mr. Thembile Skweyiya appear for the defence.

Students had petrol bombs, court told

Staff Reporter

ATTERIDGEVILLE High School students were given petrol bombs at a students meeting to use against anything controlled by the Government, it was alleged in the Pretoria Supreme Court yesterday.

The evidence was given by a student from Hofmeyr High School, Mr Emmanuel Matsemela, 19, before Mr Justice Van der Walt at the trial of 16 Atteridgeville students, a teacher and a taxidriver.

They pleaded not guilty to a main charge of sabotage, alternatively public violence, arson, attempted arson, five counts of malicious damage to property, attempted malicious damage to property and conspiracy to commit arson.

The State alleged that the students, the teacher and the taxidriver took part in an attack on the Atteridgeville police station, a Putco bus and offices and vehicles of the Bantu Administration Board of the Central Transvaal on September 11 last year.

Mr Matsemela, who was warned as an accomplice before he gave evidence, said the students' meeting took place at Hofmeyr High School on the morning of September 11. One student named Desmond told them about the funeral

of a student who was shot by the police.

The students had then painted slogans on placards to be displayed at the funeral. Each student was given a petrol bomb which was to be used against anything which was under Government control, including buses, the police station and Bantu Board premises.

Mr Nephatali Sathekge, one of the accused, allegedly instructed the students on how to use the petrol bombs.

Mr Matsemela also said that after the funeral of the shot student, Irene Phalatse, the students marched towards the Atteridgeville police station, displaying placards and singing "Nkosi Sikelele".

The hearing continues today.

Mercury Reporter

PIETERMARITZBURG
THE HEAD of the
Security Police for the
Natal Inland Division,
Colonel Johannes Ger-

hardus Dreyer, said
yesterday he regarded
communists and
members of the ANC as
"being at war with us"
and he was dedicated to
the protection of the
State's security.

The colonel was under
cross-examination
before Mr. Justice
Howard and two
assessors after giving
evidence in the terrorism
trial at the Supreme
Court here.

In the trial 10 men
have pleaded not guilty
to charges under the
Terrorism and Suppres-

sion of Communism
Acts.

He said detainees
under Section 6 of the
Terrorism Act were
detained until they give
satisfactory evidence or
until the commissioner of
police is satisfied and
orders their release.
Others are released if no
useful purpose is likely
to be attained by their
detention.

Solitary confinement
was not one of the
means of preparing
detainees to talk and he
was unable to say
whether it had this
effect, he said. The pur-
pose of detention was for

interrogation purposes.

Colonel Dreyer was
unable to say whether
being in solitary con-
finement would have
greater pressure than
merely being in deten-
tion. He said this would
depend on what was
meant by solitary con-
finement and explained
that detainees were not
completely isolated from
the outside world as they
were visited regularly by
members of the security
police and uniformed
policemen.

The detainees are

treated as humanely as
possible but the
characters of interro-
gators did differ, he said.
There are no specially
trained interrogators.
They are merely given a
course to follow.
However, it is possible
that a member of the
Security Branch could
have gone overseas to
study interrogation
methods, the colonel
said.

Colonel Dreyer said he
was not aware of any
allegations of assault by
security police which had

been found to be correct.
It had never occurred
in his presence that
detainees had been
spoken to so harshly
that they became afraid
and said what was
wanted from them, but it
was possible.

He wasn't aware that
one of the methods of
interrogation is to make
detainees stand for
lengthy periods, causing
pain and suffering.
People also tire from sit-
ting for long periods, he
said. The colonel stated
that he could see no
reason why anyone want-

WERE AT WAR,

TRIAL TOLD

ing to sit during interro-
gation should not be
allowed to do so and
added that he would
have allowed it.

The continual question-
ing of detainees "for days
on end" didn't occur in
his presence although it
might have occurred.
However, he could not
see the purpose of this,
said Colonel Dreyer.

The colonel stressed
that he was not aware of
methods of interrogation
used by other members
of the force.

Cross-examination of
the colonel will continue

today.

Another State witness,
Dr. James Napier, denied
having treated Mr. Frans
Kunene, a previous detai-
nee under Section 6 and
witness in the trial, for
injuries to his fingers.

Previous evidence was
that Mr. Kunene had
been hit repeatedly by a
policeman with the stock
of a sjambok over the
ends of his fingers. This
had resulted in his fing-
ers swelling and bleed-
ing and the loss of his
fingernails.

Mr. Kunene said he
had been given ointment

to treat his fingers by
Dr. Napier, a medical
practitioner and part-
time district surgeon at
Camperdown.

Dr. Napier said that
Mr. Kunene and two
other detainees had been
brought to his surgery
on December 20, 1975. He
had complained of fever
and general body pains
and had a slight tem-
perature. He was given
an injection and tablets.
On his request he was
also given ointment to
rub on his joints which
were painful.

The doctor said Mr.

Kunene never complained
about any injuries to his
fingers. Dr. Napier never
noticed any injuries nor
did he apply any dress-
ing.

Dr. Napier said he had
been visited by Mr. Chris
Nicholson, junior counsel
for the defence, on
February 3, this year,
after he had been sub-
poenaed to give evidence
in the trial.

The purpose of his
visit was to try to per-
suade him that the oin-
tment supplied to Mr.
Kunene was to be used
on his finger nails that
were dropping off, Dr.
Napier said.

The trial continues
today.

No need to strike men says col

Mercury Reporter

PIETERMARITZBURG — Colonel Johannes Gerhardus Dreyer, the Divisional Head of the South African Police for the Natal Inland Division, told the Supreme Court here yesterday that detainees held under Section 6 of the Terrorism Act were kept in solitary confinement to prevent them from conspiring to give false evidence.

Giving evidence in the terrorism trial before Mr. Justice Howard and two assessors, Colonel Dreyer and several other police witnesses denied assaulting various detainees.

In the trial 10 men have pleaded not guilty to charges under the Terrorism and Suppression of Communism Acts.

The colonel said there was never any need or purpose for him to assault the detainees, and he was not aware of any assaults on them by police.

Earlier evidence by Mr. John Nene was that he was struck by the colonel on the cheek and received a cut over his eyebrow when he hit the wall as a result of the blow.

Serious

He said the colonel had struck him as other policemen had told the colonel that he was not telling the truth.

Colonel Dreyer denied the assault and said he had merely defined Section 6 to him and explained the seriousness of the charge.

He also denied telling Mr. Nene that being struck was just the beginning of what would be done to him and that he would be locked up for six months or longer if he still refused to speak.

He said it was not true that he gave instructions that Mr. Nene should not be given any food or water.

Evidence of Mr. Truman Magubane was that he had been taken to the Loop Street Police Station, Pietermaritz-

burg, he could do such a thing "when you can see that our sons are dying at the border."

He was then punched in the stomach by the colonel who ordered that he be made to speak quickly and in any manner.

Mr. Magubane said he then heard people crying out and shouting when he was in a passage. It was then said: "Do you hear that? There's no playing going on."

Colonel Dreyer said he would be the last person to speak about the matter at the border to Mr. Magubane, and had no reason to discuss such incidents with him. He also denied assaulting him.

Referring to the detention of Mr. Joseph Nduli and Mr. Cleopas Ndhlovu following their arrest at the Swaziland border, the colonel said that neither of the men was blindfolded nor had a rope tied round his neck while at the police camp at Island Rock.

Irons

He was also not aware of any assaults on the men, but had ordered they be put in leg irons.

Cross-examination of Colonel Dreyer will proceed today.

Several other policemen gave evidence relating to claims by the accused that they had been assaulted.

They denied having any knowledge of the allegations or noticing any visible signs of injury on the detainees.

The accused are Messrs. ...

and Cleopas Ndhlovu.

The Deputy Attorney-General, Mr. D. J. Rossouw, SC, appears for the State, and Mr. George Muller, QC, for the defence.

was struck by the colonel on the cheek and received a cut over his eyebrow when he hit the wall as a result of the blow.

Serious

He said the colonel had struck him as other policemen had told the colonel that he was not telling the truth.

Colonel Dreyer denied the assault and said he had merely defined Section 6 to him and explained the seriousness of the charge.

He also denied telling Mr. Nene that being struck was just the beginning of what would be done to him and that he would be locked up for six months or longer if he still refused to speak.

He said it was not true that he gave instructions that Mr. Nene should not be given any food or water.

Evidence of Mr. Truman Magubane was that he had been taken to the Loop Street Police Station, Pietermaritzburg, where the colonel was told that he was "one who recruited terrorists."

Mr. Magubane said the colonel then asked how

Mr. Magubane, and had ... discuss such incidents with him. He also denied assaulting him.

Referring to the detention of Mr. Joseph Nduli and Mr. Cleopas Ndhlovu following their arrest at the Swaziland border, the colonel said that neither of the men was blindfolded nor had a rope tied round his neck while at the police camp at Island Rock.

Irons

He was also not aware of any assaults on the men, but had ordered they be put in leg irons.

Cross-examination of Colonel Dreyer will proceed today.

Several other policemen gave evidence relating to claims by the accused that they had been assaulted.

They denied having any knowledge of the allegations or noticing any visible signs of injury on the detainees.

The accused are Messrs. ... William Khanyile, Anton Xaba, John Nene, Yusuf M. Magubane, Matthews, Mayiwa, Azaria Ndebele, Zakhele Mhlalose, Joseph Nduli.

325 Pbl tra

Gentle arm of the law

By CAROL STEYN

IN GIVING five men suspended sentences on a charge of public violence following last year's riots, a Johannesburg magistrate said yesterday that peace had been restored, wounds were healing and he did not want to reopen them.

Mr J. P. Gildenhuys gave Daniel Makgobo, 47, Philip Tsohepi, 48, Andries Manana, 24, Edwin Sekepe, 33 and Simon Manyane, 24, a year's suspended sentence each.

At a previous hearing Lieutenant P. A. J. van Rensburg told the court that while on patrol in Alexandra on August 11 he had seen about 20 people shouting "Black Power" and giving the clenched fist salute. He said they stoned the patrol. He fired five birdshot rounds at them and they fled.

The police were unable to catch any of the rioters. Later in the Alexandra police station he recognised five men who had shotgun wounds as part of the group.

10/1/77
325

pol. trials

Court told of plot to burn principal's house

EAST LONDON — Witnesses told a Regional Court magistrate here how youths plotted to burn the house of a Mdantsane school principal where the circuit inspector boards so he would close all schools in the township.

They were giving evidence when Mr Mxolisi Mazwayi, 19, Mr Toto Cana, 18, a 15-year-old youth and three of 17 years appeared before Mr J. H. Jordaan on a charge of arson.

Their appearance follows the burning of the house belonging to Mr C. Maxakato on October 18 last year.

They pleaded not guilty.

Mr Maxakato said he heard a noise and went into the main bedroom where he saw a fire. He did not see how the fire started. Fire also caused damage in his diningroom and the children's room.

Mr Maxakato said damage to his curtains, a cupboard, floor rug and

carpet, including broken window panes and scorched walls, amounted to between R125 and R150.

A circuit inspector of schools, Mr F. Ntsaluba, said after he was awakened by Mr Maxakato he noticed a curtain was burning.

Mr Ntsaluba said the motive for the burning of the house was to make him close the schools at Mdantsane.

Shown a cardboard placard on which was written: "Close the school," warning: "Uyalunyukiswa Ngale nto yenzekile yo (Be warned about what had happened)" by Leopards, Mr Ntsaluba said they probably thought he had the authority to close the schools.

A 17-year-old youth who was warned as an accomplice, told the court he had met Mr Mazwayi near the Technical College and Nkululeko Higher Primary School.

Mr Mazwayi had told him Mr Maxakato would be visited at his house in

NU6, Mdantsane.

He later that afternoon met Mr Mazwayi and three 17-year-old youths who were in the company of others who had not been charged.

They went into the veld below NU3 where one of the three 17-year-old youths produced a plastic bag containing petrol bombs.

Each one in the group was told to take a petrol bomb and from there they went to Mr Maxakato's house. The group split in two as some went to the back and others remained at the front of the building.

"We threw the petrol bombs at the house and ran away. As we ran I looked back and saw fire coming from the house," the youth said.

Another witness, Mr F. Katywa told the court the plot to burn the house of Mr Maxakato was because they wanted the inspector, Mr Ntsaluba to close the schools.

The hearing continues on March 24. — DDR

FIRE HOSES KNOTTED AT CAMPUS FIRE

Court Reporter

A MAN trying to fight a blaze at the University of Zululand was told by an African to flee as the students were "mad, and after the white man's lloyd," the Durban Criminal Sessions was told yesterday.

Mr. J. D. Berlyn said he thought the warning came from a student, as the man was smartly dressed and well-spoken. He gave evidence

against 20 students from the university who are appearing before Mr. Justice Milne and two assessors.

The 19 men and one woman have pleaded not guilty to three counts of sabotage, one of arson, one of malicious damage to property and two of assault with intent to murder.

Mr. Berlyn, gardens superintendent at the university, said that on June 18 he was told to

open the exit gates in the grounds.

He later noticed a crowd of students carrying placards moving towards the Administration Block.

He drove home and told his wife to leave the campus with their child and servants.

Mr. Berlyn said he then noticed smoke coming from the Administration Block.

He found the fire hose in the building had been

knotted and fires in all the offices.

"I managed to get the hose undone and began fighting the fires," he said.

A man, whom he took to be a student, then came to him and said the body of students was returning.

Mr. Berlyn told the Court that the man said: "Get out of here. They are mad — they want to kill white people. They are after the white man's blood."

The man showed Mr. Berlyn an exit. As he left a group of 20 to 30 students started throwing stones at him, shouting "There's a white man."

"A man carrying a knife separated from the group and chased me," Mr. Berlyn said. "I ran and gained on him and he fell back."

The superintendent said he managed to get to his car and drive away uninjured. The hearing continues today.

11/27/14
255 10440

STELLA RITZBURG
NHT. Geniavitis

er, head of the
rity Branch of the
Inland Division,
today said it was
while that Mr. Harry
one of 10 accused,
I have been interro-
for two days with-
sleep.

was not present.

SECRET

tions under Section 6 of the Espionage Act made it clear that a person could be detained until he had given all the relevant information known to him.

In the trial, 10 men have pleaded not guilty to charges under the Terrorism and Suppression of Communist Acts.

He said that Mr. G. was the nearest ear

night of his arrest was told by Colonel Driver that his father returned to England and would no longer be in the army.

Colonel Dreyer denied having said this. He had told Mr. Gwala he had been trying to further the aims of the ANC in Pietermaritzburg. He never told him what the

SA Givola had come assigned ahead the drive

condition of his cell and the blankets, which were covered in feces, blood, urine and sweat.

Colonel Dwyer said he received a copy of the Cavalry's complaints and referred correspondence from the Commissioner.

Mr. George Muller, SC, for the defense, requested that the correspondence be made available.

He said he wished to establish what action was taken following the lodging of complaints as there had been evidence of discrimination in housing.

the complaints were made, saying they were powerless to investigate. He said that the committee was "justified" in seeing that the complaints were justified.

received.
Examined
Mr. D. J. ROSSIGNOL, SO
Edw. Deputy Attorney

General, objected for the State, saying the correspondence was irrelevant.

Mr. [redacted] requested that relevant correspondence on the case.

Chinese, a witness), Mr. A. I.

After the case
enlightened for about 3
minutes. Colored people

produced only a typed statement by Mr. Gwala and an undated letter by a magistrate to the Secretary of Justice and Minister of Police.

The Collier said he had no recollection of receiving the document.

the admitted fact that the detainees were kept in isolation from all outside information "until it serves the purpose of the CIA's policies."

There was no business of depriving detainees of literature since they had been incarcerated.

Detainees were persuaded to co-operate when they were refusing to make a statement. No circumstances were mentioned.

giveness to continue interrogation into the night. Thus depended on the urgency of the information, he said.

Mr. Edward Hickman, a magistrate from Greytown, gave evidence for the State regarding the killings.

made by two witnesses,
Mr. Kralose and Mr.
William Knausle,
the trial continues.

325-10/4-06

11/3/77

Rand Daily Mail

Regional

Bombs found in old stove, court told

STAFF REPORTER

A SENIOR police officer said in the Pretoria Supreme Court yesterday that he found petrol bombs hidden in a disused coalstove and buried in the ground in an Atteridgeville backyard.

Lieutenant B. J. Uitenboorgadt, section head of the Brooklyn police station, was giving evidence before Mr Justice van der Walt at the trial of 16 Atteridgeville students, a teacher and a taxi driver charged with sabotage.

The accused allegedly took part in the student unrest in Atteridgeville when the local police station, buildings and vehicles were attacked with stones and petrol bombs on September 11 last year.

The 18 pleaded not guilty to the main charge of sabotage and to the alternative charges which include public violence and arson.

Lieut Uitenboorgadt said after the student unrest the buildings of the Bantu Affairs Administration Board were damaged by fire and stones. Three vehicles of the administration were burned. One vehicle was a complete write-off. The petrol pump on the premises was uprooted.

A number of window panes at the Atteridgeville police station and two panes at the local magistrate's court were damaged.

Lieut Uitenboorgadt said he was handed petrol bombs found on the premises of the police station and the Administration Board.

He said he visited the home of Mr Stanley Mahlangu, one of the accused who estreated bail on September 20. Mr Mahlangu showed him five petrol bombs in the backyard. The bombs were hidden in a disused coalstove and others were buried in the ground.

The accused are Mr Raymond Moroane, 19; Mr Joubert Hlabiyago, 28; Mr Isaac Mpho, 18; Mr Nephthali Sathekge, 18; Mr Benjamin Dhlamini, 19; Mr Arthur Tshoke, 18; Mr Khomotso Mokoka, 18; Mr Reginald Maputla, 20; Miss Minah Motswai, 18; Mr Able Maleka, 23; and eight 17-year-old youths. The hearing continues today.

325 - Pol Trials

Jubilant teachers go free

Staff Reporter

THERE was jubilation outside the Randfontein Magistrate's Court yesterday when charges against eight teachers were withdrawn.

The teachers, who had been charged under the Sabotage Act, were Mr Michael Ketsioe, 23, Mr Jeremiah Tiharipe, 27, Mr Edward Mogajane, 22, Mr

Caleb Mutsetsi Sejake, 23, Mr Walter Ratsatsi, 23, Mr Lazarus Matshuisa, 31, Miss Dorothy Sejoe, 24, and Miss Margaret Edith-Puleng Manana, 26, all of Mohlakeng.

The trial of 10 students who appeared with them was postponed to May 23. Bail of R50 was allowed to stand.

Ten other students be-

low the age of 18 were remanded in the custody of their parents to appear on the same date.

The 10 who were released on bail will now face charges of public violence.

The offences were allegedly committed between June and October last year.

They are: Mr Bonaface Mandla Sithole, 20; Mr Job Mahuma, 21; Mr Moses Sithole, 18; Mr Ismael Mokobane, 19; Mr Reuben Borias, 18; Mr Alfred Manake, 18; Mr Abraham Sithole, 19; Mr Jacob Letsholonyane, 18; Mr Patrick Sibidla, 18, and Mr Andrew Sefako, 19, all of Mohlakeng township.

Miss A. Loubert appeared for the State. Mr Ramsey Ayob appeared for the defence. Mr J. J. Potgieter was on the Bench.

'Heritage' call failed

Court Reporter

JUST before he was beaten unconscious, an elderly librarian begged rioting students at the University of Zululand not to destroy their library — the heritage of the Zulu nation, the Durban Criminal Sessions heard yesterday.

But damage to the library was extensive and thousands of books were destroyed.

Mr. Daniel Johannes Theron gave evidence before Mr. Justice Milne and two assessors at the trial of 20 students from the university.

They have pleaded not guilty to three counts of sabotage, one of arson, one of malicious damage to property and two of assault with intent to murder.

Mr. Theron said he became university librarian in 1969 and managed to build up the library to contain 82 000 books.

Warned

On the morning of June 18 he was warned of unrest among the students.

As there was no sign that the students were only holding a protest, he put a .22 pistol in his pocket and opened the library.

"I took the gun to calm my wife," he said.

Mr. Theron said he later saw the administration block on fire. The students were heading towards the library, so he stood in front of the building.

He met a large group, armed with stones, and asked them to listen to him.

"I pleaded with them and told them they did not know what they were doing if they destroyed the building.

"I explained that the contents of the building were valuable to them and the Zulu nation and to the future generations of students."

Surrounded

Mr. Theron said the crowd listened but slowly moved, surrounding him.

One man, who appeared to be the leader, grabbed him round the throat and shouted that he did not want to listen to such rubbish.

Mr. Theron said he was struck about the

rocks and the pistol was pulled from his pocket.

Mr. Theron said he lost consciousness. When he came round he was alone.

Staggered

Falling and blinded by his own blood, he staggered to his home.

A doctor who examined him said Mr. Theron's life might have been in danger. He had multiple bruises and abrasions and a fractured skull, and was suffering from shock and loss of blood.

In court, Mr. Theron pointed out one of the accused, Mr. Penuell Maduna, as the leader of the crowd that attacked him.

The hearing continues today.

Terror trial mitigation plea

GRAHAMSTOWN — Pleas in mitigation of sentence were heard for three Mdantsane men in the Grahamstown Supreme Court yesterday.

The men — Mr Walter Sifozonke Tshikila, 43, Mr Joseph Lulamile Madyo, 18, and Mr Penrose Dmle Ndwandwa, 18, pleaded guilty to terrorism charges earlier this week.

All had been in detention for the past year and had spent a total of 248 days in solitary confinement, according to the defence attorney, Dr W. E. Cooper.

Mr Tshikila was found guilty of two charges of inciting people to leave the country for military training, one charge of being an office-bearer and member of the banned Pan-Africanist Congress, one charge of giving lectures on the PAC and of allowing his house to be used for members of the PAC.

His plea of not guilty to a third charge of inciting four people to leave the country for military training and a similar one involving six people was accepted.

Mr Madyo and Mr Ndwandwa pleaded guilty to attempting to leave the country to undergo military training and of being office-bearers and members of the PAC. They pleaded not guilty to giving lectures on the PAC. Their pleas were accepted.

Dr. Cooper said Mr Tshikila did what he did because he "thought he was furthering the political ideals of his fellow-men."

Young blacks were politically aware and one could understand the attraction of the PAC with its offer of education as well as military training. Dr Cooper said in mitigation of Mr Madyo and Mr Ndwanda.

They were both at an impressionable age and were caught up in the political wave that had swept the country for the past year, he said.

Sentence will be passed on Monday. Mr Justice Kannemeyer and two assessors sat on the bench with Mr J. Whitehead assisting Dr. Cooper and Mr J. H. C. Jansen appearing for the State. — DDC.

325 ROM
12/3/77
**We're all
in peril**

IN proposing to destroy Press freedom as it has been known in South Africa, the Government's reason has finally snapped.

Few actions in nearly 29 years of Nationalist rule can match the damage that will be done by the measure now before Parliament.

For the limited Press freedom which we still enjoy is the one remaining thread of respectability in the tattered cloak of democracy which this Government wears so uneasily.

Now the cloak is to be thrown off altogether, because no country where the Press is under State control can pass as a democracy. The two things are utterly incompatible.

Was it coincidence that the editor of Die Transvaler, Dr Willem de Klerk, warned in an article last Sunday that some "responsible" people — he did not name them — had come round to the view that only a dictatorship could solve South Africa's problems?

Our reaction to that was that a dictatorship would not be possible without an assault on the Press first. And now, within days, this has come to pass.

We believe South Africa will be imperilled as never before by the Government's Newspaper Bill.

Imperilled internally because *only* a free Press can expose injustice and maladministration, can alert the people to dangers building up in society and undermining it, and can bring to bear on government the discipline of the full public searchlight.

The Press is the means of expression of ordinary people and so far as its freedom of expression is curbed so also is the freedom of all of us.

In South Africa today the Press has exactly the same rights as the man in the street. No more and no less.

No other mechanism has ever been found to replace a free and independent Press as a safeguard of the people. One of the greatest American Presidents went so far as to say:

"Were it left to me to decide whether we should have a government without newspapers or newspapers without a government, I would not hesitate for a moment to prefer the latter."

There is also the effect abroad. The confidence instilled by a free Press has enabled friends overseas to defend us and has influenced decisions to invest here.

So long as this vital element of democracy has existed have they been able to treat our racist policies as an aberration, a product of our history which will pass.

But curbing the Press will be seen for what it is: a calculated act that will take this country beyond the borderlines of democracy.

State control is a principle which we and every other newspaper in South Africa, including our no less horrified Afrikaans counterparts, totally reject.

It is not negotiable.

325 RDM 12/3/77

One held, one freed

Staff Reporter

ONE man was detained and another released by Security Police yesterday.

Mr Malusi Mpumlwana, 26, an official of the Black Community Programmes in King William's Town, was arrested at his home under the Terrorism Act.

Mr Mpumlwana was banned in October 1973 under

the Suppression of Communism Act.

Mr Kenny Rachidi, national president of the Black Peoples' Convention, was released after spending 240 days in detention.

He was arrested under Section Six of the Terrorism Act on July 13 at the Johannesburg offices of Consolidated Share Registers, where he worked.

BOX 7



Mrs. Eulalie Stott
ARG 45 14/3/77

Mrs Stott guilty, warned by court

How am I similar

Difference

PERFORMANCE :
sport, outside
POTENTIAL, the
shown, effort

PERSONALITY,
person

MATURITY, how
life

CULTURE, B1
Afrikaans,
Muslim, Jew

PERMANENCY, w
about yours
cannot chan

age and how am I different?

Your measure

school marks, teachers' and
parents' comments, what your
friends say about what you
really can do, and what the
less friendly say you can't do
sometimes you have to believe
them!)

how others see you, how you
see yourself

how you deal competently with
situations at home, in school
and outside

behaviour, relationships,
beliefs, attitudes to others
who are different

What you want to change

You will gat
about yourself
your school
you are. Of

most of the things you know
from others. You compare
if others and learn how clever
you are friendly or shy, if

MRS. EULALIE STOTT, chairman of the City Council's Housing Committee, was today found guilty in the Magistrate's Court, Wynberg, of attending a prohibited gathering. She was cautioned and discharged.

She was found not guilty of the main charge of convening or addressing a prohibited gathering.

Mrs Stott pleaded not guilty to both charges.

The charges arose out of an incident at the Ned Geref Kerk, Rondebosch, on February 20 at which churchgoers were confronted by rain-soaked squatters standing outside.

Mrs Stott had organised the excursion, she said in evidence, to show the Minister of Community Development, Mr Marais Steyn, the plight of the squatters in the hope that he would take pity on them and provide alternative shelter and relief.

The defence contended that the notice prohibiting all gatherings was ultra vires and that the squatters at the church did not have a common purpose in terms of the Act.

The magistrate, Mr G. A. Dell, found the notice was intra vires and that the squatters at the church did have a common purpose.

He found, however, that the common purpose had not evolved at the church, and, accordingly, found Mrs Stott not guilty on the main charge but guilty on the alternative charge.

RDM 15/3/77

RAND DAILY MAIL, Tues

Witness denies aim was to please captors

f
nt
loth
Pro-
arty
way
was

Raw
ent
dis-
it's
trt
w-
es
pl
-
ne
T
y
if
NPI
dray

By MELANIE YAP
A TERRORISM Act detainee appearing before the Cillie Commission was yesterday told that it was easy to make statements which would please his captors, but more difficult to answer questions about his allegations.

Mr George Bizos, SC, was cross-examining a witness who gave evidence earlier last month.

Mr Bizos suggested that the witness had realised that his interrogators wanted evidence about Winnie Mandela. He had responded by feeding his captors what he thought they wanted to hear.

The witness — who may not be identified—denied this. "My idea was not to please the people who de-

tained me," he said.

Mr Bizos continued by examining him closely on aspects of allegations made against Mrs Mandela and Dr Harrison Motlana.

Meanwhile Mrs Mandela herself was present at the Pretoria sitting — having obtained a relaxation of her house arrest and banning order which restricts her to Orlando and Johannesburg.

The witness declined to answer when Mr Bizos asked him to admit that he had committed perjury or that he had signed a fraudulent document.

Questioned about a conversation he had with Dr Motlana and Mrs Mandela on August 4 last year, the witness said Dr Motlana had used the words: "Per-

haps the boys are back from training." This he understood to mean that people who had gone abroad for training had returned.

Mr Bizos said that the witness had — in his earlier evidence — attributed this statement to Mrs Mandela. The witness denied this, saying he had only mentioned that Mrs Mandela had received a call from London.

Mr Bizos then referred the witness to commission records of his previous evidence.

Bizos: Do you know what you are talking about?

Witness: Well I'm sorry I made a mistake.

Bizos: Can you tell us

when you are making a mistake, hallucinating, imagining or telling the truth? Can you give us any yardstick?

Witness: No I cannot.

The witness said that during the conversation he could not recall whether anything had been mentioned about the ANC. Mr Bizos responded by starting to read his previous evidence to him. The witness then stopped him, saying he remembered Dr Motlana mentioning the ANC.

Asked Mr Bizos why he had wanted to blacken Mrs Mandela's name by suggesting she had corrupted a young girl—Joyce Sikekane—the witness said he had made his own impressions after reading newspaper reports.

During the day's hearing Mr Bizos said the witness was being untruthful about himself and many others. He had picked up gossip to smear Mrs Mandela without having regard to the truth.

325 5/3/77 RDM

Own Correspondence

PORT ELIZABETH.- Valter Sifozone Tshikile, 43, who has spent six years in jail for political offences, was yesterday jailed for another 13 years by the Supreme Court in Grahamstown for offences under the Terrorism Act.

shikila's two co-accused in the trial, which ended in its tenth day yesterday. Joseph Lulamile Madyo, 18, and Penrose Vumile Ndwandwa, 18, were each jailed for five years for their part in the offences, which centre on activities of the banned Pan Africanist Congress in East London last year.

passing sentence, Mr Justice Kannemeyer told Tshikila that had it not been for his age, his spell in jail while awaiting trial and the fact that tuberculosis had reduced his life expectancy by five years, he would have received 15 years.

Lecturer gives evidence

15/2/73
UMTATA — An expert in political philosophy appeared for the defence at the resumption of the communism trial in the Supreme Court here yesterday.

Dr B. du Toit, senior lecturer in political philosophy at the University of Stellenbosch, was called by the defence in the trial of five men charged under the Suppression of Communism Act. They are Mr Dumisa Ntsebeza, 27, Mr Lungisile Ntsebeza, 22, Mr Meluxolo Silinga, Mr Matthew Goniwe, 30, Mr Michael Mgobozi, 22.

Dr Du Toit said most of the books in court that had been found in the possession of the accused were familiar to him.

On a pamphlet called "organisational tasks," he disagreed with another expert witness, Prof B. van der Merwe of the Rand Afrikaans University, that the whole tenor of the pamphlet was Marxist.

He felt the pamphlet had been written by someone who grew up in little-known political movements.

The hearing continues.
— SAPA.

Mdantsane trio gets 23 years

GRAHAMSTOWN — Three Mdantsane men were sentenced here yesterday to a total of 23 years imprisonment for terrorism charges.

Mr Walter Tshikila, 43, who has spent six years in jail for political offences, was jailed for 13 years.

His two co-accused, Mr Joseph Lulamile Madyo, 18, and Mr Penrose Ndwandwa, 18, were each jailed for five years for their part in the offences, which centre on activities of the banned Pan Africanist Congress in East London last year.

All three were each in solitary confinement for 248 days since their arrest last March.

Mr Justice Kannemeyer told Mr Tshikila that had it not been for his personal circumstances, his age, his spell in jail while awaiting trial, and the fact that tuberculosis had reduced his life expectancy by five years, he would have received a jail term of 15 years.

Mr Tshikila was found guilty of inciting and persuading Mr Madyo and Mr Ndwandwa to undergo military training outside South Africa; being a member and taking part in the activities of the PAC; and using his Mdantsane house to hold meetings and deliver lectures on the history and aims of the PAC.

Mr Justice Kannemeyer said it was clear that Mr Tshikila had, in recruiting the two youths, preyed on their ambitions by offering them higher education and military training in a foreign country through the PAC.

He said Mr Tshikila's shop, which was run from his home, was a "political club." Mr Tshikila was part of an organisation which intended to overthrow the South African Government by force and he had actively worked towards this end.

Although Mr Tshikila had been driven by his political ideas and had not committed the offences for personal gain, no State could tolerate movements which intended to overthrow authority by force.

The safety of the State was of paramount importance and no established country would tolerate such subversive activity.

Passing sentence on Mr Madyo and Mr Ndwandwa who were arrested when they tried to cross the South African border into Botswana, Mr Justice Kannemeyer said he would impose the minimum sentence prescribed. Both were first offenders and from evidence, it appeared they had both been keen to further their education.

— DDC.

iw 05

200

I

iba

G

I was delirious says detainee

16/2/77

PRETORIA — A Terrorism Act detainee who alleged on February 7 that Mrs Winnie Mandela tried to murder him admitted under cross-examination yesterday that he could have been fantasising.

Mr G. Bizos was cross-examining the witness before the Cillie Commission on behalf of Mrs Mandela, wife of Robben Island prisoner Mr Nelson Mandela, and Dr Harrison Motlana.

At a hearing in February the witness said Mrs Mandela and Dr Motlana visited him often while he lay sick with pneumonia. He claimed they feared he would tell the police about Mrs Mandela's doings, and wanted to get rid of him.

The witness, who may not be identified, said yesterday he was delirious when the two people visited him. He had also been drinking heavily.

He could not remember receiving from Dr Motlana an injection described by Mr Bizos as the type given to unruly people who "behave like drunkards."

The witness initially denied receiving an injection then said he had received one, and finally said he could not remember.

Asked why he had come to the conclusion that Mrs Mandela tried to kill him, he said his mother was suspicious of soup that Mrs Mandela wanted to give him. Asked if his mother was an alcoholic, he said she did "drink."

SAPA.

Mercury Reporter

PIETERMARITZBURG
AS A RESULT of a looming crisis in the country, it had been necessary to interrogate one of the detainees in the terrorism trial continuously for 43 hours, a captain in the Security Police said yesterday.

Captain J. C. Fourie said he participated in the interrogation of Mr. Harry Gwala during December 12-14, 1975. He had received certain information that there would be an uprising in the country on December 16 and needed certain information from Mr. Gwala which he believed he was withholding, the captain said.

It was not known whether people were to infiltrate the country or whether those who were to be responsible for the crisis were already within the borders. The captain was giving evidence before Mr. Justice Howard and two assessors at the terrorism trial in which 10 men have pleaded not guilty to charges under the Terrorism and Suppression of Communism Acts.

Tiring

What was expected to happen on December 16 had made it necessary for making available every possible person he could lay his hands on, the captain said.

It became necessary to change the interrogators every three hours because their method of questioning required much concentration which was tiring.

The captain said under cross-examination by Mr. Chris Nicholson, junior counsel for the defence, that a man under interrogation would not necessarily

Detainee in 43-hr quiz over crisis say police

tire to any great extent if he were speaking the truth about facts he already knew.

The interrogation was stopped on Sunday at Mr. Gwala's request. Captain Fourie said he was satisfied with the information Mr. Gwala had given at that stage.

Captain Fourie said he was not aware that Mr. Gwala went on a hunger strike and requested to see Colonel J. G. Dreyer so he could ask that the continuous interrogation be stopped.

Methods

On the Saturday Mr. Gwala had not eaten as he said he was not hungry. There were signs that he had eaten on Sunday midday though, the captain said in evidence.

It was not true that he had discussed Russian methods of interrogation with Mr. Gwala.

He never indicated that he would rather Mr. Gwala give all information voluntarily so that they would not have to use these methods on him.

Captain Fourie said he had attended brief lec-

tures on different ways of questioning during interrogation. If someone was refusing to cooperate the interrogator was instructed to be patient but not necessarily persistent.

If a detainee was not willing to talk, he was asked to write a statement, but only if he was willing to.

He said Mr. Gwala had undertaken to write a statement on his own accord after the interrogation. The captain denied that he had threatened Mr. Gwala with further deprivation of sleep should he not write a statement.

Security

Another State witness, Sgt. Johan Driemeyer of the Security Police, said he was one of several policemen who interrogated Mr. Gwala.

The sergeant said that although there had been no crisis on December 16, the security of the country was at stake and no chances could be taken.

Sgt. Driemeyer denied having assaulted Mr. John Nene or in influencing him in the writing of his statement.

Mr. Weald Jelinek, an assistant magistrate at Howick, testified that he had not received any complaints from detainees he visited at the Howick police cells. Neither did he observe any visible signs of injuries on them.

Mr. D. J. Rossouw, the Deputy Attorney General, appears for the State.

The trial continues today.

Court told detainee quizzed for 43 hours

PIETERMARITZBURG — As a result of a looming crisis in the country, it had been necessary to interrogate a detainee in the terrorism trial continuously for 43 hours, a Security Branch policeman said yesterday.

Capt J. C. Fourie admitted participating in the interrogation of Mr Harry Gwala between December 12 and 14, 1975. He had received information that there would be an uprising in the country on December 16 and needed information from Mr Gwala which he believed he was withholding.

What was expected to happen on December 16 had made it necessary for making available every possible person he could lay his hands on, Capt Fourie said.

It became necessary to change the interrogators every three hours because their method of questioning required much concentration.

Capt Fourie denied under cross-examination by Mr C. Nicholson, for the defence, that he had taken Mr Gwala, who is an asthmatic, outside to freshen him up for the interrogation and that he

had complained as it was raining.

Mr Gwala, he said, had requested the break from interrogation and exercise. It wasn't raining at the time, Capt Fourie said.

The interrogation was stopped at Mr Gwala's request.

Capt Fourie said he wasn't aware that Mr Gwala went on a hunger strike and requested to see Col J. G. Dreyer so that he could ask that the continuous interrogation be stopped.

The trial continues today. — DDC.

He said it was not known whether people were to infiltrate the country or whether those that were to be responsible for the crisis were already within the borders.

The captain was giving evidence before Mr Justice Howard and two assessors at the trial in which 10 men have pleaded not guilty to charges under the Terrorism and Suppression of Communism Acts.

Court told of plot to overthrow State

UMTATA — The five accused in the Communism Trial here had evidently decided that capitalism in South Africa would have to be overthrown by force, the Transkei Attorney-General, Mr G. Titterton, said in the Supreme Court here yesterday.

Mr Titterton, who was summarising the State case at the conclusion of his cross-examination, said the group recognised that capitalism would not give in easily.

Giving a survey of the activities of the five accused, Mr Dumisa Ntsebeza, 27, Mr Lungisile Ntsebeza, 22, Mr Melusolo Silingi, 22, Mr Matthew Goniwe, 30, and Mr Michael Mgobozi, 22, he said people were encouraged to talk generally about the situation in South Africa and the position of the black people.

The idea was to gently introduce communism by starting with books. The next step was to recruit

people who would ensnare and indoctrinate students at various schools in Transkei.

The actual origin of the movement was obscure but, he said, evidence had shown it was not confined to Transkei.

There was evidence of visits to the Umtata group by people from the Transvaal and Botswana.

The Attorney-General said there was evidence of secrecy and literature had to be concealed when the group became aware that the Security Police knew of its activities.

"It is apparent this organisation in Transkei was in its infancy and there is no evidence of anything being done other than to propogate the doctrine of Marxist socialism.

"It was a good thing for Transkei that this was found out at this early stage," he said.

The trial continues today. — SAPA.

B25 Pot trials

2421

Cape Times 16/3/77

18 youths on sabotage charges

Staff Reporter

EIGHTEEN YOUTHS, aged between 15 and 19 years, appeared before a Supreme Court judge yesterday on charges of sabotage arising out of unrest at Berg River High School, Wellington, on September 10 last year.

They were Richard Abrahams, Flores Anthony, Niklaas April, Harold Cupido, Sidney Cupido, Edward Michaels, Jacobus Straus, Leslie Wee, Bronwin Whittles, Bennett Zimri and eight youths under 18 whose names cannot be mentioned.

All the youths pleaded not guilty to a charge of sabotage and alternative charges of public violence, arson and malicious damage to property.

In his opening address the prosecutor, Mr C du Plessis, said the charges should be seen against the background of unrest in South Africa at that time. On September 10, he said, pupils of the Berg River High School threw stones at cars, teachers and windows, and a section of the school was burned down.

Mrs H L van Staden, a White history teacher at the school, told the court that her car was stoned on September 10, causing damage to its windscreen, body work and one of its front lights. She said she had to pay R135 for the repair of the windscreen, and estimated that she would have to pay R250 for the repair of the bodywork.

The case continues today.

Mr Justice Burger was on the Bench. Mr B Kies, Mr C L Rogers and Mr A Motala, all instructed by Y Ebrahim and Co, appeared for the youths.

On March 9, 15 youths were found not guilty in the Supreme Court, Cape Town, of charges of sabotage arising out of other incidents of unrest at the Berg River High School.

quired at school and

e too late.

and how am I different?

You time as in which

marks, teachers' and re have abilities

' comments, what your

ools are the places say about what you

can demonstrate what the

endly say you can't do or abilities. The

es you have to believe e better the skill,

They are the skills rs see you, how you

self a required

deal competently with

ns at home, in school will enter your first ide

h you can get pro- , relationships,

u can gain at school. attitudes to others

ifferent

PERSONALITY, what you can change What you want to change

about yourself and what you

Now let's look at a practical example which shows different cannot change

standards of basic skills. The skills we shall examine are

vocabulary, fluency, social skill and reasoning skill. Katinka

left bus and gather from 10 to 11. Most left the bus at 10.15. They

are about your skill. You will have the same as others. Your compare

as you should perform with the data of others and then from the

city you are. Others should be able to do if you are friendly and shy, to if

Confessions lead to surprise turn in sabotage trial

By JOHN MOJAPELO

THE Pretoria sabotage trial took a dramatic turn when the State decided not to lead further evidence about the admissibility of confessions made by the accused.

Earlier in the case the defence alleged that the senior police officer, Lieutenant B. J. Uitenboorgadt, had tricked some of the accused into making confessions.

The Lieutenant was alleged to have falsely said he was a member of the Cillie Commission.

The 16 Atteridgeville students, a teacher and a taxi driver appeared be-

fore Mr Justice Van der Walt in the Pretoria Supreme Court on a main charge of sabotage.

The students, the teacher and the driver are facing alternate charges of malicious damage to property, arson, attempted arson, public violence, attempted malicious damage to property and conspiracy to commit arson.

The dramatic turn came when the State indicated it would not press ahead with evidence by the police that confessions by some of the accused were made voluntarily.

Lieutenant Uitenboor-

gadt said some of the accused had written their confessions themselves while others had made them to him.

He denied any students had been assaulted, threatened or coerced.

Thirteen detained students then compiled a memorandum to air their "grievances". The memorandum was presented to the Cillie Commission by Lieutenant Uitenboorgadt.

Mr David Soggot, the

defence counsel, said Lieutenant Uitenboorgadt had falsely told the students that he was a member of the Cillie Commission and would present their grievances if they made confessions.

After saying it would lead no further evidence on the admissibility of the confessions, the State indicated it would call further witnesses.

The hearing continues today.

17/3/77 32S
ROM

325 Potentials

Witness tells of *Cape Times* classroom fire 17/3/77

A STATE witness said in the Supreme Court, Cape Town, yesterday that he had seen a pupil set fire to a classroom at Berg-River High School, Wellington, on September 10 last year.

The witness, Mr Nicholas Ficks, 19, was giving evidence at the trial of 18 youths, aged between 15 and 19, who appeared on charges of sabotage arising out of unrest at the school last year.

The accused are Richard Abrahams, Flores Anthony, Niklaas April, Harold Cupido, Sidney Cupido, Edward Michaels, Jacobus Straus, Leslie Wee, Bronwin Wittles, Bennett Zimro and eight youths under 18 whose names cannot be mentioned.

Mr Ficks said that after they had barred White teachers from the school grounds on Friday, September 10, the pupils smashed the windows of the building with sticks and stones.

He saw one of the pupils set alight books and papers in one of the cupboards in a classroom. He could not identify the person at the time.

Afro hairstyle

In reply to a question by the defence, he said the person who set fire to the classroom, which was destroyed, could be any of five pupils with the same Afro hairstyle, as he saw him only from behind.

He said he had been nervous at the time of questioning by the police and gave Harold Cupido's name because he had heard of his involvement from other people in the meantime.

The hearing continues today.

Mr Justice Burger was on the Bench. Mr B. Kles, Mr C. L. Rodgers and Mr A. Motela, all instructed by Y. Ebrahim and Co., appeared for the youths.

— DDC

Terror trial postponed

UMTATA — An application by the defence for the postponement of the Suppression of Communism Act trial here has been granted by the Chief Justice of Transkei, Mr Justice Munnik.

Defence Counsel, Mr J. Poswa, said he needed time to reply to the Attorney-General's summary of the State case.

The trial was postponed to April 18. — SAPA.

ARGUS 18/3/77

325 Pottrill

Detention threat in Terror Act 'unfortunate'

MR JUSTICE THERON said in the Supreme Court, Cape Town, today that the provisions of Section 6 of the Terrorism Act had the effect of tarnishing a witness's evidence.

In the Supreme Court, Cape Town, the judge acquitted Mr John Christopher Hoffman, 23, Mr Jai-woodien Parker, 23, and Mr Ismail Jackson, 21, of a charge of taking part in terrorist activities by printing and distributing a pamphlet last September urging people to strike.

The judge said distribution of the pamphlet was a prerequisite for a conviction.

Unfortunately for the State all the evidence of distribution of the pamphlet came from a single witness, Mr Freddie Haupt, whom the court had been asked to regard as an accomplice, Mr Justice Theron said.

LOCK-UP THREAT

The court was wary of Mr Haupt's evidence because he had stated he had been threatened by the police that he would be locked up if he did not answer police questions satisfactorily.

A policeman, Sergeant Geldenhuys, admitted in evidence it was possible he had told Mr Haupt that if he did not make a statement he could be detained until he did so.

The sergeant stated that he could not remember whether he had explained the provisions of Section 6 of the Terrorism Act to Haupt but added that if he had done so he would have told him he could be detained until he had made an acceptable statement, the judge said.

In this connection I feel compelled to remark that while one's sympathies are with the police where they are working at high pressure and find themselves faced with prospective witnesses who are reluctant to talk, the mere possibility that the witness, and especially one falling into the class of an accomplice, may be threatened with detention if he does not adduce a satisfactory statement, is sufficient to tarnish him from the point of view of the court which is required to do justice ac-

a criminal sentence, the judge said.

NO CRITICISM

He continued: 'I am not criticising the police and I am not criticising Sergeant Geldenhuys or his methods in this case, but this is one of the unfortunate results of having and invoking a provision such as Section 6 of the Terrorism Act.'

Taking Mr Haupt's evidence as a whole the court's opinion was that it was insufficient to justify a conviction, bearing in mind that Mr Haupt was a single witness and an accomplice.

The judge said he was not prepared to exempt any of the accomplice witnesses from prosecution.

Mr M. R. Hartogh and Mr H. J. Swart sat as assessors. Mr L. Weinkove, instructed by Mr L. Omar and Co and Frank Bernardt and Joffe, appeared for Mr Hoffman and Mr Jackson. Mr P. Avenant, instructed by Swanepoel, Uys and Van Reenen, appeared for Mr Parker. Mr H. G. Klem appeared for the State.

325 Polwals

Stone thrower gets cuts

Own Correspondent

CAPE TOWN — A 16-year-old pupil of Berg-river High School, Wellington, was sentenced today to six strokes with a light cane for throwing stones at a teacher's car.

Seventeen other pupils at the school were acquitted in the Supreme Court, Cape Town, of charges of sabotage, with alternatives of public violence, arson and malicious damage to property.

325 Pol trails

Court told of classes on how to use bombs

By JOHN MOJAPELO

A GROUP of Atteridgeville students were shown how to make and use a petrol bomb a day before the petrol bomb attack on the local police station and premises of the Bantu Affairs Administration Board, it was said in the Pretoria Supreme Court yesterday.

A former Hofmeyr High School student, Mr Mark Nkwana, 22, gave evidence before Mr Justice Van der Walt at the trial of 16 Atteridgeville students, a teacher and a taxi driver.

The accused pleaded not guilty to the main charge of sabotage and alternate charges including public violence and arson.

The charges arise from

incidents in Atteridgeville on September 11 last year when the local police station, buildings and vehicles were attacked with petrol bombs and stones.

Mr Nkwana said he was invited to a meeting by Mr Raymond Moroane, Mr Nephatali Sathekge, both accused, and two other students on September 10.

The group of 25 to 30 students then left for Mbolekwa soccer stadium. Mr Sathekge and another student, Mr Stanley Mahlangu brought petrol in a litre bottle and about 10 empty liquor bottles. The students were then shown how to make and use petrol bombs.

The hearing continues today.

EDM
18/3/77

Terror trial: 3 freed

THREE men charged with terrorist activities were acquitted amid loud applause from the gallery in the Supreme Court, Cape Town, yesterday.

John Christopher Hoffman, 23, Jiawoodien Parker, 23, and Ismail Jackson, 21, were charged under the Terrorism Act for printing and distributing a pamphlet urging workers to strike on

September 15 and 16 last year. All three pleaded not guilty to the charges.

Giving judgment Mr Justice Theron said the actual distribution of the pamphlet was a prerequisite for conviction under the Terrorism Act.

All evidence on the distribution in Athlone on September 13, however, emanated from a single

witness, Mr Freddy Haupt, whom the court regarded as "a nimble-minded accomplice with an assured manner".

The judge said that after he and his assessors had made a detailed study of Mr Haupt's evidence, they had reason to be wary of it because he had shown that he knew more of what had been going on than he was prepared to tell the court.

The judge added that it had come as a great surprise to him that the three accused had chosen not to go into the witness box to challenge the evidence of Mr Haupt. This decision on their part strengthened Mr Haupt's evidence. There was however not enough evidence to justify a conviction on what a single witness said. In the circumstances the accused were entitled to the benefit of the doubt.

Mr Justice Theron sat with two assessors, Mr M R Hartogh and Mr H J Swart. Mr H Klem appeared for the State, Mr M Seligson, SC, instructed by A M Omar and Co, appeared for Mr Hoffman; Mr P Thirion, SC, assisted by Mr P Avenant and instructed by Swanepoel, Uys and Van Reenen, for Mr Parker, and Mr L Welinkove, instructed by Frank, Bernardt and Joffe, for Mr Jackson.

Cape Times 19/3/77
17 youths not guilty

SEVENTEEN of 18 youths between the ages of 15 and 19 who appeared in the Supreme Court, Cape Town, on charges of sabotage arising out of unrest at Berg River High School, Wellington, on September 10 last year were yesterday found not guilty by Mr Justice Burger and discharged.

All the youths pleaded not guilty to a charge of sabotage and alternative charges of public violence, arson and malicious damage to property. Those found not guilty and discharged were Richard Abrahams, Flores Anthony, Niklaas April, Harold Cupido, Sidney Cupido, Edward Michaels, Jacobus Straus, Leslie Wee, Brownwin Whittles, Bennett Zimri and seven youths under 18 who cannot be named.

The judge said three State witnesses who were accomplices had contradicted one another. The court could not grant them exemption from prosecution and the matter would be referred to the Attorney-General for possible action.

Mr Justice Burger sat with two assessors - Mr R Lewin and Mr J W van Greunen. Mr C du Plessis prosecuted. Mr B M Kies, Mr C L Rogers and Mr D Motale, all instructed by Y Ebrahim and Co, appeared for the accused.

325 Pol Trails

325 Kibhal Lierb

Judge criticises Terrorism Act

19/3/77 D

CAPE TOWN — Mr Justice Theron yesterday criticised Section 6 of the Terrorism Act and said its provisions had the effect of tarnishing a witness's evidence.

In the Supreme Court here, the Judge acquitted Mr John Hoffman, 23, Mr Jaiwoodien Parker, 23, and Mr Ismail Jackson, 21, on a charge of participating in terrorist activities by printing and distributing a pamphlet urging people last September to strike.

The judge said distribution of the pamphlet was a prerequisite for conviction.

Unfortunately for the State, all the evidence of distribution of the pamphlet came from a single witness, Mr Freddie Haupt, whom the court had been asked to regard as an accomplice, Mr Justice Theron said.

The court was wary of Mr Haupt's evidence

because Mr Haupt had stated that he was threatened by the police that he would be locked up if he did not answer police questions satisfactorily.

A policeman, Sgt Geldenhuys, said in evidence it was possible he had told Mr Haupt that if he did not make a statement he could be detained until he did so.

He said he could not remember whether he had explained the provisions of Section 6 of the Terrorism Act to Mr Haupt, but added that if he had done so he would have told him that he could be detained.

"While one's sympathies are with the police where they find themselves faced with prospective witnesses who are reluctant to talk, the possibility that the witness may be threatened with detention if he does not adduce a satisfac-

tory statement, is sufficient to tarnish him from the point of view of the court which is required to do justice according to our practice in a criminal sentence," the judge said.

"I am not criticising the police, Sgt Geldenhuys or his methods in this case, but this is one of the unfortunate results of having and invoking such a provision."

Taking Mr Haupt's evidence as a whole the court's opinion was that this evidence was insufficient to justify a conviction, bearing in mind that Mr Haupt was a single witness and an accomplice.

The judge's verdict was greeted with prolonged applause from the packed gallery.

The judge said he was not prepared to exempt any of the accomplice witnesses from prosecution. — SAPA.

Cape judge criticises Section 6

RDM

19/3/77

CAPE TOWN. — Mr Justice Theron yesterday criticised Section 6 of the Terrorism Act and said its provisions had the effect of tarnishing a witness' evidence.

In the Supreme Court in Cape Town the judge acquitted Mr John Christopher Hoffman, 23, Mr Jaiwoodien Parker, 23, and Mr Ismail Jackson, 21, on a charge of participating in terrorist activities by printing and distributing a pamphlet last September urging people to strike.

The judge said distribution of the pamphlet was a prerequisite for conviction.

Unfortunately for the State, all the evidence of distribution of the pamphlet came from a single witness, Mr Freddie Haupt, whom the court had been asked to regard as an accomplice, Mr Justice Theron said.

The court was wary of Mr Haupt's evidence because he had said the police threatened to lock him up if he did not answer questions satisfactorily.

A policeman, Sgt Geldenhuys, said in evidence it was possible he told Mr Haupt that if he did not make a statement he could be detained until he did so.

Sgt Geldenhuys said he could not remember whether he explained the provisions of Section 6 of the Terrorism Act to Mr Haupt, but if he had he would have told him he could be detained until he made an acceptable statement.

Mr Justice Theron said:

"One's sympathies are with the police where they are working at high pressure and find themselves faced with prospective witnesses who are reluctant to talk.

"But the mere possibility that the witness, and especially one falling into the class of accomplice, may be threatened with detention if he does not produce a satisfactory statement, is sufficient to tarnish him from the point of view of the court which is required to do justice according to our practice in a criminal sentence.

"I am not criticising the police and I am not criticising Sergeant Geldenhuys or his methods in this case, but this is one of the unfortunate results of invoking a provision such as Section 6 of the Terrorism Act.

"It may be necessary to invoke those provisions, but it does have the effect of tarnishing a witness' image for the court and making it impossible for the court to proceed with confidence upon the basis of his evidence."

Taking Mr Haupt's evidence as a whole, the court's opinion was that this evidence was insufficient to justify a conviction, bearing in mind that Mr Haupt was a lone witness and an accomplice.

The verdict was greeted with prolonged applause from the packed gallery. The judge said he was not prepared to exempt any of the accomplice witnesses from prosecution. — Sapa.

325

pol trials

RDM
22/3/77
**Sabotage
witness
admits
lying to
lawyer**

By JOHN MOJAPELO

A STATE witness, one of the original accused in the Pretoria sabotage trial, admitted in the Pretoria Supreme Court yesterday that he made a misleading statement to his lawyer.

Mr Buti Makwakwa, a former Hofmeyr High School student, said under cross examination by the defence counsel, Mr David Soggot, that he had earlier made a statement accusing the police of assault. He now withdrew this.

Sixteen Atteridgeville students, a teacher and a taxi driver pleaded not guilty before Mr Justice Van der Walt to a charge of sabotage, alternatively public violence, arson, attempted arson, five counts of malicious damage to property, attempted malicious damage to property and conspiracy to commit arson.

The charges arise from incidents when the Atteridgeville police station, a Putco bus, and premises and vehicles of the Bantu Affairs Administration Board for the Central Transvaal were attacked with petrol bombs and stones on September 11, last year.

At the beginning of the trial the charges against Mr Makwakwa were withdrawn. No reasons were given.

Mr Makwakwa, son of an Atteridgeville policeman, said he made two different statements — one to the investigating officer, Lieut B.J. Uitenboorgadt, and the other to his attorney, Mr S. K. S. Mkhambeni.

The statement to the attorney was to be used when Mr Makwakwa appeared in court.

In this statement, Mr Makwakwa said the police assaulted some of the accused at the Sunnyside police station on September 18. The alleged assaults took place in the office of Lieut Uitenboorgadt.

Mr Makwakwa said the statement was not true. He had arranged with some of the accused to claim police assault.

Mr Makwakwa admitted that he made the statement to mislead his attorney and the court. Mr Makwakwa said he

328

pol trials

falsely implicated another State witness, Mr Marks Nkwana by alleging that he told a student meeting that the houses of policemen in Atteridgeville should be burned. The accused are Mr Raymond Moroane, 19, Mr Joubert Hlabyago, 28, Mr Isaac Mpho, 18, Mr Nephatali Sathekge, 18, Mr Benjamin Dhlamini, 19, Mr Arthur Tshoke, 18, Mr Khomotso Mokoka, 18, Mr Reginald Maputla, 20, Miss Minah Motswai, 18, Mr Abel Maleka, 23, and eight 17-year-old youths. The hearing continues today.

Cape Times 22/3/77

34 acquitted of sabotage charges

325- Political Trials

Staff Reporter

IN THE PAST four months, at least 38 people have appeared in the Supreme Court, Cape Town, on charges of sabotage. Thirty-four of them have been found not guilty.

The latest in the Cape sabotage trials took place last week when 17 youths were found not guilty of sabotage and alternative charges of public violence, arson and malicious damage to property arising from unrest at Berg River High School, Wellington, on September 10 last year.

A 16-year-old youth who appeared on similar charges was found guilty of public violence and sentenced to six cuts.

The judge, Mr Justice Burger, found that three of the witnesses, all accomplices, had contradicted each other in evidence. The court could not grant them exemption from prosecution, he said, and the matter would be referred to the Attorney-General for possible action.

Accomplices

Four of the youths who appeared on these charges were also among 15 youths who appeared the week before on charges of sabotage arising out of unrest at the same school on September 9 last year.

All 15 youths were found not guilty and discharged. The judge, Mr Justice Vivier, said the court could not rely on the evidence of accomplices who were State witnesses, and refused to exempt them from prosecution.

On February 9, Mr Frans Opperman, 24, and Mr Dennis Davidson, 21, were found not guilty of sabotage and alternative charges of attempted murder arising out of allegations that they placed steel railway sleepers across a line near Franshoek on October 25 last year.

The judge, Mr Justice Steyn, found that the State had not proved their guilt beyond reasonable doubt and described the witness who said he saw the men put sleepers on the line, as unreliable and an accomplice anyway.

On December 7 four women students at the University of the Western Cape — Josephine Vincent,

Miriam Klassen, 22, and Inocentia Linda Kathar, 21 — were acquitted of charges of sabotage and alternative charges of arson or malicious damage to property arising out of a fire in a university hostel on August 30 last year.

The judge, Mr Justice Diemont, found that there was the gravest doubt about the credibility of a 19-year-old fellow student, Gail Davids, who had been warned as an accomplice and on whose evidence, he said, the State depended.

Section B.

Question 6

RDM 23/3/77

Regional

'Two discussed tax office fire'

By CAROL STEYN

TWO young Soweto men who admitted in the Johannesburg Regional Court yesterday that they had furthered the objects of the banned African National Congress, discussed burning the Receiver of Revenue's offices, it was alleged.

Mr Jan Malatji, 26, and Mr Kerwin Zwane, 26, pleaded guilty to an alternative charge of furthering the objects of the ANC but not guilty to the main charge of furthering the objects of communism.

The State alleged that since December 1961 the body known as Umkonto We Sizwe or "Spear of the Nation" was the ANC. The goal of the ANC was the violent overthrow of the Government. The two men were active supporters of the ANC, it was said.

The charge sheet alleges Mr Malatji had pamphlets titled Umkonto We Sizwe which he handed to Mr Samuel Tladi. Mr Malatji

Mr Zwane and two others discussed doing military training in Mozambique and the burning of Park Station and the Receiver of Revenue's offices, it was said.

Mr Malatji is alleged to have posted Umkonto We Sizwe pamphlets to addresses in Botswana and Johannesburg. He is also alleged to have conducted experiments to make buckshot bombs to distribute pamphlets.

Mr Zwane had asked Mr Tladi to join the ANC youth league, had typed a document for Umkonto We Sizwe and had received radio broadcasting times of Radio Moscow and Radio Peking from one John and had kept these so he could listen to these radio stations, it was alleged.

Lieut D. Greyling of the Security Police told the court that on August 2 Mr Malatji admitted rewriting a pamphlet headed Umkonto We Sizwe.

The hearing continues today.

(325) pol Incls

No bail for Biko

Own Correspondent

KING WILLIAM'S TOWN.
— Mr Steve Biko, 30, honorary president of the Black People's Convention, was refused bail by a King William's Town magistrate yesterday and was remanded to March 30.

Mr Biko, who is banned, appeared in court on charges of defeating the ends of justice.

The State alleges he intentionally defeated the course of justice by inducing or persuading State witnesses to give false evidence. The case arises from the recent sabotage case at the Grahamstown Supreme Court of seven students.

According to the charge sheet, some of the acquitted students gave evidence which formed the basis for the case against Mr Biko.

32S

pol trials

ROM 23/3/77

Terrorism trial adjourns

Own Correspondent

MARITZBURG. — The terrorism trial in Maritzburg yesterday adjourned for six weeks to enable the State and defence counsels to prepare argument.

Mr Justice Howard and two assessors yesterday heard evidence of the last two State witnesses on allegations of police assaults on detainees.

Ten men have pleaded not guilty to charges under the Terrorism Act and the suppression of Communism Act.

Sergeant Christopher Sigubu told the Supreme Court he acted as an interpreter for interrogators.

At no stage was Mr Truman Magubane or Mr Zakhele Mdlalose assaulted in his presence.

Lieut Eugene Smit said he knew Mr Michael Gumede had given evidence alleging assaults on him while he was in detention.

The trial was adjourned to May 3.

(325) put trials

Plea to quash terror charge

GRAHAMSTOWN— Judgment will be given in the Supreme Court here today on an application by a Cape Town advocate for terrorism charges against his client to be quashed because of an incomplete indictment.

The application was brought before Mr Justice Addleson by Dr W. E. Cooper who is appearing on behalf of Mr Lawrence Mongesi Mene of Mdantsane.

According to the indictment, Mr Mene is alleged to have contravened three sections of the Terrorism Act between March and December 1975.

It is alleged that at various meetings at a house in Mdantsane he unlawfully incited six people to undergo military training which could have endangered the security of the State; that he was a member of the banned Pan Africanist Congress; that he took part in the activities of the PAC.

Dr Cooper said it was an embarrassment to the defence counsel that the State had drafted such a "vague" indictment. He said the case against Mr Mene depended on his presence at the meetings and that the defence did not know enough about the meetings to prepare its own case.

He said he was astounded that not one of the State witnesses listed in the indictment could remember the day or time of day of even one of the meetings.

Dr Cooper said Mr Mene was detained in March 1976 and charged in November the same year.

Mr J. C. Jansen (for the State) said the State could not pinpoint the exact time or day of the meetings. The State, he said, would not specify the number of meetings, but would contend that over a specified period of time a number of meetings were held. — DDC.

325 Kottu

325 of trial

31

TRIAL OF 10 ADJOURNED TO MAY 3

not
your-
s
ers

No.3

ou do
ut
ch are
thers

No.4

Mercury Reporter

23/2/77 *mm*
PIETERMARITZBURG—The Terrorism Trial here adjourned yesterday to May 3 to enable the State and defence advocates to complete preparations for legal argument.

Mr. Justice Howard and two assessors heard the evidence of the last two witnesses called by the State to rebut allegations of police assaults on detainees. In the trial 10 men have pleaded not guilty to charges under the Terrorism and Suppression of Communism Acts.

Sergeant Christopher Siquibu said that he had acted as an interpreter for interrogators but at no stage were Mr. Truman Magubane or Mr. Zakhele Mdlatose as-

saulted in his presence. Lieutenant Eugene Smit said he was aware that Mr. Michael B. Gumede had given evidence alleging certain assaults on him while he was in detention.

He had approached Mr. Gumede but he was not interested in making a statement on the allegations. He did not wish to lay any charges.

What does y

of the Wind

Could you g

Mr. D. J. Rossouw, SC, the deputy Attorney-General, appeared for the State and Mr. George Müller, QC, for the defence.

friends could recognise you? Like this:

yourself is on the left side of

You don't know what is on the

you can find out more about

thers and you can gain insight

pose bits of information you

hard about yourself.

ok like? Look at the left side

That do you know about yourself?

tion of yourself by which your

I am Robert, 180cm tall, age 16½, in Standard Nine. Pretty average, I think, but good at maths and science. Hope to study Chemical Engineering. Good at strings, tennis and guitar, can sing. Do not like history or biology. Like people in a crowd and not being alone. Don't like prefects.

2001
24/3/77

A MAGISTRATE who said he was impressed by the way two Africans had co-operated with the police, yesterday jailed them for 18 months each for furthering the aims of the banned African National Congress.

Earlier Mr. E. Wentzel, for the men, had asked for a sentence which would give them the "opportunity of hope".

They were found guilty of possessing "umkonto we Sizwe" (Spear of the Nation) pamphlets and of posting and distributing them.

Recent history had demonstrated how easily people could be incited to come into conflict with society and to burn, destroy, disrupt and even murder, he said.

The court found that the pamphlets were found at the men's homes.

325

political trials

Boomer - monetary policy - increase \$ of money.

13

RDM
24/3/77

to some
change

The charge arises from the incidents in Atteridgeville on September 11, last year when the local police station, vehicles and buildings were attacked with petrol bombs and stones. The incidents took place after the funeral of a student, Miss Irene Phalatse, who was shot dead by the police.

Mr. Sehloko said he could not go with the students to Themba's house because he was drunk.

The case was postponed to April 1. Before the case was postponed, the judge issued a warrant for the arrest of one of the accused, a 17-year-old youth who failed to come to court.

Mr Sehloko, who has been in custody since February 27, said he agreed with other students to meet secretly on September 11.

In the meeting, Mr. Sathekge one of the accused allegedly told the other



Ans increase in the propensity to save.

325-101121

Judge quashes indictment

GRAHAMSTOWN — Mr Justice Addleson yesterday agreed in the Supreme Court here to reserve a point of law for decision by the Appellate Division after he quashed an indictment formulated under the Terrorism Act.

The accused in the trial, Mr Lawrence Mene, of Mdantsane, who appeared on three charges under the Terrorism Act, was released on his own recognisances.

He had been in detention since March last year.

In the indictment it was alleged that at various meetings at a house in Mdantsane, Mr Mene unlawfully incited people to undergo military training which could have endangered the security of

the State. It was also alleged that he was a member of the banned Pan Africanist Congress and that he took part in PAC activities.

Dr W. Cooper, for Mr Mene, said the indictment did not state who attended the meetings, when they were held, or how many there were.

In upholding Dr Cooper's application for the indictment to be quashed, Mr Justice Addleson said Mr Mene was entitled to a fair trial.

Mr Justice Addleson said dismissal of the charges did not preclude the State from formulating a properly particularised indictment. — DDC.

MP:

21 students acquitted on violence charges

Staff Reporter
ALL 21 students charged with public violence arising from disturbances in Kagiso Township were found not guilty and discharged by Mr G. Steyn in a special court in Krugersdorp yesterday.

Mr Steyn, in his summing up, said the police State witnesses had contradicted themselves. One of them, Constable David Rasapae, had grossly misled the court.

The case, which began in December, was a sequel to student unrest at three schools in Kagiso on

August 11.

A matric student, aged 17, testified that on the morning of August 11, before students gathered for assembly, a police convoy stopped in Sebenzisa Drive near Mosupatsela High School.

Policemen who were in a van got out and shouted "Black Power" with clenched fists raised. When the students imitated them, the police fired warning shots in the air. They also fired shots directly at the students.

The situation became unruly when students started

throwing stones at the police. She saw Lieut Simon Lekganyane, station commander of Kagiso police station fire teargas cylinders to disperse them. They ran away but returned later, the witness said.

Cross-examined by the State prosecutor, Mr B. P. Luyt, the witness said Lieut Lekganyane quelled what could have been an ugly situation. The police who fired shots were not good marksmen and she was surprised nobody was hit.

She said Lieut Lekganyane ordered that the school premises be vacated within 10 minutes.

Before the deadline expired she saw policemen hitting boys who were walking behind them. When she and a friend tried to run away, they were chased by police in a green car which she saw earlier heading the police convoy. She was arrested and the police accused her of having disobeyed their order by being in the street.

Mr Daniel Maponya said he was a student at the Lengau Higher Primary School.

Because of disturbances at another school on August 11 his principal told pupils to go home until the trouble was over. He saw policemen and became frightened when he saw they were heavily armed.

Near his home he saw other policemen and when he entered his yard they jumped fences and arrested him. They did not give him any explanation and assaulted him.

325 Pol Trial

Judge told he 'misdirected' Saso trial

Pretoria Bureau

The Saso terror trial marathon entered a further leg yesterday when Mr Justice Boshoff was told he had "misdirected" himself and acted "irregularly" at various times during the case.

Mr David Soggot, who defended four of the nine ex-officials of the South African Students' Organisation and the Black People's convention, sentenced to five and six-year jail terms in December last year, was applying for leave to appeal and a special entry into the court record.

Six men were convicted on two counts under the Terrorism Act — of conspiracy with intent to endanger the maintenance of law and order, and holding the nation-wide "Viva-Frelimo" rallies of September 1974.

Two were found guilty

on only the conspiracy charge and one on the rally count.

The "total complexity" of the two-year-long case which demanded Mr Justice Boshoff be "sociologist and historian," was itself grounds for leave to appeal, Mr Soggot said.

Arguing the judge's alleged misdirection on the conspiracy charge, Mr Soggot said the judge had, among others:

- "Inferred from circumstantial evidence" that the nine's intention was to endanger the maintenance of law and order when there was ample "direct evidence" showing otherwise;

- Inferred this intention without proof that they had foreseen that Saso and BPC propaganda might result in violence, but had continued regardless;

- Disregarded evidence, some from State witnesses, that it was the two groups' intention to bargain with the Government, not confront it;

- Wrongly said the authorship of some of the 1 000 pages of documentary evidence was not disputed by defence; and,

- Not considered the "wild improbability" of Saso and BPC embarking on a confrontation course with the Government after the suppression of the African National Congress and Pan Africanist Congress.

Fellow defence counsel, Mr Harry Pitman, started his argument for leave to appeal against the rally count convictions shortly before the adjournment. He continues in the Supreme Court, Pretoria, today.

325/101-102

29/9/77
PZ

R.D.M. 30/3/77

Regional

'Two basic errors in judgment'

By DAVID NIDDRIE

THE JUDGE in the SASO Terrorism Act trial erred in two fundamental aspects of his judgment Mr David Soggot, SC, submitted in the Pretoria Supreme Court yesterday.

He said the judge had erred in finding that SASO and BPC were pursuing a policy of confrontation and that they had justified the use of violence to bring about change.

Mr Soggot was arguing before Mr Justice Boshoff, during an application by the nine former SASO and BPC officials found guilty under the Terrorism Act last year for leave to appeal against their convictions.

Six of the nine were convicted on two counts under the Terrorism Act — of conspiracy with intent to endanger the maintenance of law and order, and of holding the "Viva Frelimo" rallies in September 1974.

They were sentenced to six years' jail.

The other three — two were found guilty on the conspiracy charge, and one on the rally charge — were sentenced to five years' jail.

Appearing for the nine, another member of the defence team, Mr Harry Pitman, said there was a reasonable chance that an

other court would have reached a different decision on the allegation that the "Viva Frelimo" rallies were held with the intention of endangering the maintenance of law and order.

No defence or State witness had told the court that the Turfloop University rally had been organised by SASO, said Mr Pitman.

Even the rector of the university had understood that the rally was organised by the Students' Representative Council and not SASO, he said.

There had, therefore, not been sufficient reason for the finding that the rally had been held by SASO.

Opposing the application, Mr Cecil Rees, SC, now Attorney-General of Natal, who prosecuted the nine, said that if the Court granted the nine leave to appeal, it would result in a lengthy case with no reasonable prospect of success.

The trial had been the work of a judge experienced in the Terrorism Act, and "immersed in the atmosphere of this trial", he said. There was little prospect that an appeal would change the judgment.

Mr Justice Boshoff has reserved decision.

Advocate: Saso judge erred

PRETORIA — The judge in the Saso Terrorism Act trial erred in two fundamental aspects of his judgment — in finding that Saso and BPC were pursuing a policy of confrontation and that they had justified the use of violence to bring change, Mr David Soggot submitted to the Pretoria Supreme Court yesterday.

He was arguing before the trial judge, Mr Justice Boshoff, during an application by the nine former Saso and BPC officials found guilty under the Terrorism Act last year, for leave to appeal against their convictions.

Six of the nine were convicted on two counts un-

der the Act of conspiracy with intent to endanger the maintenance of law and order, and holding Viva Frelimo rallies in September, 1974.

They were sentenced to six years' imprisonment.

The other three — two were found guilty on the conspiracy charge, and one on the rally charge — were sentenced to five years' imprisonment.

Arguing on behalf of the nine, Mr Harry Pitman told the court there was a reasonable chance that another court would have reached a different decision concerning the allegation that the Viva Frelimo rallies had been held with the intention of endangering the maintenance of law and order.

Arguing on the rally held at the University of the North, Turfloop, Mr Pitman said there had not been one witness — either for the defence or the State — who told the court that the rally had been organised by Saso.

He said if the court were to refuse the nine leave to appeal it would have to find that not one of the points raised by their advocates had any chance of succeeding in the Appeal Court.

In reply, Mr Cecil Rees, SC, now Attorney-General of Natal, who prosecuted the nine, said the State strongly opposed the application.

The conviction and sentencing of the nine had been the work of a judge experienced in the Terrorism Act, and "immersed in the atmosphere of this trial," he said. There was little prospect that an appeal would result in any interference with his judgment.

Mr Justice Boshoff reserved his decision. — DDC.

325-101 Trials

R100 fine for having banned pamphlets

325 Potlual

RDM 31/3/77

Staff Reporter

A YOUNG Black man did not know that the plastic bag behind his bedroom door contained banned pamphlets, a Johannesburg Regional Magistrate was told yesterday.

Daniel Carpede, 19, pleaded not guilty to a charge of possessing the banned pamphlet, "South Africa — a police state?". He was found guilty and sentenced to a R100 fine or 50 days.

A police officer told the court that police raided

Carpede's home and found the pamphlet and other documents on a desk in his bedroom. No attempt had been made to hide them.

The documents were in a plastic bag behind the bedroom door according to Carpede. He was given the bag in Durban and asked to deliver it to someone in Johannesburg but could not find him. He did not open the bag and did not know what it contained, he claimed.

The magistrate, Mr O. J. Coetzee, found Carpede's evidence unsatisfactory.

Biko case: boy tells of police beating

EAST LONDON — A witness told a regional court here yesterday how he had been hit twice in the King William's Town police station and heard loud screams. The schoolboy, 15, was giving evidence in the case against Mr Steve Biko who is charged with obstructing the course of justice or, alternatively, with subordination to perjury.

Mr Biko, who is out on R500 bail, has pleaded not guilty to the charges.

According to the charge sheet it is alleged that before a sabotage trial in Grahamstown earlier this year, Mr Biko instructed Mr M. W. Mbekwa and six others to change their evidence; to say they were forced to make false statements to the police and to say they knew nothing about a meeting at the Forbes Grant Secondary School where it was agreed to damage and set fire to the school.

Giving evidence before the magistrate, Mr S. van Zyl yesterday, the schoolboy from Port Elizabeth, who was a former pupil at Forbes Grant school, said he was among a large group of people who had been arrested early one morning in King.

"We were taken to the King police station where there were many police. I was alone in an office and was 'clapped' twice by Mr Malgas of the King police."

The schoolboy said he thought Mr Malgas was cross over the burning of the school.

Asked by Dr W. E. Cooper, who is appearing for Mr Biko, whether he had helped to burn down the school, the schoolboy said he had not, but he had agreed at a meeting of pupils to burn the school.

He told the court he did not cry or scream when he had been hit, nor had he seen anyone else hit, but he had heard loud screams.

Dr Cooper: Were you frightened? — Yes. I thought we were going to be arrested for what we had agreed to do at the school.

The schoolboy said by the time they left the police station, the sun was shining.

Under cross-examination, the

schoolboy said he had been arrested in King on March 14 by Capt Schoeman and a Mr Nicholson and brought to East London where he was kept in solitary confinement in Fort Glamorgan.

"I don't know for how long I was in solitary confinement, but I was interrogated by Mr Hattingh and one other. He wanted to know why we had changed our statements and I told him it was orders from Steve Biko."

Dr Cooper: You didn't give evidence in Grahamstown? — No.

So you didn't change your statement? — No.

So why would Mr Hattingh want to know why you changed your statement when in fact you hadn't done so? — He realised we were going to do so.

How did Mr Hattingh know you were going to do the same thing as the other state witnesses? — I don't know.

The schoolboy said he had been interrogated in the Special Branch offices in Cambridge and he had been in solitary confinement for two days before the interrogation.

He said when Capt Schoeman had arrested him, he had told him that the burning at the school was being investigated.

Dr Cooper: Weren't you worried? — Yes, I was afraid.

What were you afraid of? — Because I was detained and I didn't know what for.

Did you think it was for sabotage or some other serious crime? — I don't know, I was afraid.

The boy told the court in the present case he was afraid of what would happen if he departed from the statement he had made to the police.

He said he had been released last Wednesday and was living with a "boetie" in Mdantsane.

The man was a stranger to him, but he had been told by Capt Schoeman to go with him.

Earlier the boy had told the court that when he arrived in King, he and two other schoolboys had gone to Mr Biko's house where they had been joined by two others.

Mr Biko was sitting in the dining room and had told them they should tell the judge they were forced to make statements otherwise they would be in trouble if they gave evidence to the judge that the burning of the school had been planned.

The schoolboy said Mr Biko had offered to organise transport for them to get to Grahamstown, which they had accepted. He also said he would organise an attorney if they were arrested for perjury.

The prosecutor, Mr J. G. Muller: How true was the statement you made to the police about the burning of the school? — It was true.

Was there any discussion about the truthfulness of the statements? — He told us we had to change our statements.

Earlier, another witness, Mr Boy Nkumbi, said he knew nothing about the burning of the Forbes Grant Secondary School in Ginsberg.

He said the police had told him they had arrested some young men as state witnesses and they had told the police they had met him at a meeting he had called to pass on a message from Mr Biko.

Mr Nkumbi said he was forced to mention Mr Biko's name to the police while he was giving his statement because of the conversation he had had with Mr Biko on February 10.

Dr Cooper: What took place between yourself and the accused? — I had

to meet my cousin who had to meet the other State witnesses and then I had to meet them all and mentioned that the young men should not forget to tell the judge about the assaults by the police or forget to say how they were forced to sign statements.

Mr Nkumbi said he believed the police had assaulted the pupils because his cousin had told him about it and had told him he had heard screams while in the King police station.

He told the court the sabotage trial in Grahamstown had been a talking point in King and that the alleged assaults on pupils by the police were not liked by the police.

Mr Nkumbi denied it was his idea to have a meeting with the state witnesses on the Saturday before the sabotage trial, but it had been his idea that if they were arrested for perjury, then Mr Biko would try to find out about bail.

Dr Cooper told the court Mr Biko would say he had written an examination on the day he was supposed to have had a conversation with Mr Nkumbi and was going through old exam papers on that evening.

He said Mr Biko would say he had no recollection of the conversation, but the witness could have overheard a conversation and that Mr Biko had just said the boys should point out how they were assaulted and forced to sign the statements.

Examined by the magistrate, Mr Van Zyl, Mr Nkumbi said he had been told by Mr Biko to remind the pupils they should not forget to tell the judge that they had been assaulted and forced to sign the statements and to tell them to deny all knowledge of the statements. — DDR.

Young boy tells Court of arrest

Mercury Correspondent

EAST LONDON — A witness told a Regional Court Magistrate here yesterday how he had been hit twice in the King William's Town police station and had heard loud screams.

The 15-year-old schoolboy was giving evidence in the case against Mr. Steve Biko who is charged with obstructing the course of justice or, alternatively, with subornation to perjury.

According to the charge sheet it is alleged that before a sabotage trial in Grahamstown earlier this year, Mr. Biko instructed Mr. M. X. Mbekwa and six others to change their evidence; to say they were forced to make false statements to the police; and to say they knew nothing about a meeting at the Forbes Grant Secondary School where it was agreed to damage and set fire to the school.

Giving evidence before Magistrate Mr. S. van Zyl yesterday, the schoolboy from Port Elizabeth, a former pupil at Forbes Grant, said he was among a large group of people arrested early one morning in King William's Town.

"We were taken to the police station where there were many police. I was alone in an office and was 'kipped' twice."

Asked by Dr. W. E. Cooper, who is appearing for Mr. Biko, whether he had helped burn down the school, the schoolboy said he had not, but he had agreed to do so at a meeting of pupils.

He told the Court he did not cry or scream when he had been hit nor had he seen anyone else hit, but he had heard loud screams.

Under cross-examination, he said he had been arrested in King William's Town on March 14 by a Capt. Schoeman and a Mr. Nicholson and taken to East London where he was kept in solitary confinement in Fort Glamorgan.

"I was interrogated by Mr. Hattingh and one other. He wanted to know why we had changed our statements and I told him it was orders from Steve Biko."

Dr. Cooper: You didn't give evidence in Grahamstown? — Witness: No.

So you didn't change your statement? — No.

So why would Mr. Hattingh want to know why you changed your statement when in fact you hadn't done so? — He realised we were going to do so.

How did Mr. Hattingh know you were going to do the same thing as other State witnesses? — I don't know.

Afraid

The boy told the Court that in the present case he was afraid of what would happen if he departed from the statement he had made to the police.

Earlier, he had told the Court that when he arrived in King William's Town he and two other schoolboys had gone to Mr. Biko's house where they had been joined by two others.

Mr. Biko was sitting in the dining room and had told them they should tell the Judge they were forced to make statements otherwise they would be in trouble if they gave evidence to the Judge that the burning of the school had been planned.

Earlier, another wit-

said he was forced to mention Mr. Biko's name to the police while giving his statement because of the conversation he had had with Mr. Biko on February 10.

Examined by the Magistrate, Mr. Nkumbi said he had been told by Mr. Biko to remind the pupils they should not forget to tell the Judge they had been assaulted and forced to sign statements and to tell them to deny all knowledge of the statements.

325 fol
Trial

325 P of trial.

STUDENT TRIAL HALTED

Court Reporter

THE Supreme Court trial of 20 students from the University of Zululand was yesterday adjourned after an application by the defence.

The application was not contested, and Mr. Justice Milne, sitting with two assessors, remanded the students to April 13.

All 19 men and one woman have pleaded not guilty to three counts of sabotage, one of arson, one of malicious damage to property and two of assault with intent to murder.

The charges arise from rioting at the University of Zululand in June last year.

Mr. D. Brunette, SC, and Mr. L. de Klerk appeared for the State. Mr. I. Mahomed, SC, Mr. A. Wilson, SC, and Mr. T. L. Skweyiya appeared for the defence.

Natal Mercury

5/4/77

RDM 5/4/77

325 Vol 1000

Black demos get 3 years each for Soweto violence

Staff Reporter

THREE Soweto taxi drivers and four youths were each jailed for three years in the Johannesburg Regional Court on a charge of public violence arising out of the Soweto unrest in August last year.

All seven pleaded not guilty. An eighth man Joel Masikidi, charged with them, failed to appear. A warrant has been issued for his re-arrest.

The seven men are Sephiwe Mokiena, 27, taxi driver; Jacob Mobikuko, 25, taxi driver; Sidney Khumalo, 23, taxi driver; Moses Kanyile, 19, unemployed; Jan Radebe, 19, a student; Lester Ncamane, 20, a student; and a 17-year-old youth.

Police evidence was that on August 26 a group of men waving knobkerries, pangas, and axes and screaming Black power jumped from a car and

threatened to assault a group of policemen patrolling the area. It was alleged that one of the men threw an axe at a policeman.

The police drew their guns and ordered the men to halt, but they fled after dropping their weapons. A shot was fired and one of the fleeing men fell dead. The other men stopped.

They were ordered to stand against a wall, and when another attempted to run he was also shot dead.

In mitigation, Mr L. Bowman, appearing for three of the accused, argued that none of the policemen had been hurt and no damage had been done. The only people injured were the two demonstrators who were shot dead.

The magistrate was Mr P. C. van der Merwe. Mr A. T. Trollip, instructed by Bowman, Giffillan and Blacklock and Mr L. Bowman, instructed by Bowers, appeared for the defence.

325 fol trial

Statement 'dictated'

RDM
5/4/77

By JOHN MOJAPPELO

THE senior investigating officer in the Pretoria sabotage trial dictated a false statement to a detained student who later turned State witness, the Pretoria Supreme Court was told yesterday.

Mr Wyncliff Sehlako, a former Hofmeyr High School student, told Mr Justice Van der Walt he made the false statement to the investigating officer, Lieutenant B. J. Uitenboorgadt, at Brooklyn police station.

The evidence was given at the trial of 16 Atteridgeville students, a teacher and a taxi driver who are appearing on a main charge of sabotage. They are alternatively charged with public violence, arson, attempted arson, malicious

damage to property, attempted malicious damage to property and conspiracy to commit arson.

The charges arise from incidents in Atteridgeville on September 11 last year when the police station, a Putco bus, and Administration Board offices and vehicles were attacked with petrol bombs and stones.

Mr Sehlako, under cross-examination, said he was on the run after the incidents and was arrested on February 27.

Lieut Uitenboorgadt read to him a statement made by one of the accused, Mr Nephatali Sathekge, told him and another detained student to make similar statements.

He protested that some of the facts in the state-

ment were incorrect but Lieut Uitenboorgadt forced him to make one. He was frightened that the lieutenant would beat him up.

Mr Sehlako said it was not true, as the statement said, that the students had decided to remove a railway line or that they decided to burn a house of a policeman who had shot and killed a student, Miss Irene Phalatse.

Mr Sehlako said he made another statement to Lieut Uitenboorgadt which was true.

Mr Desmond Kganyago, the following State witness, said he was ill at home on September 8 when a group of fellow students at Hofmeyr High School visited him and complained that the principal had not told them

about Miss Phalatse's death.

They decided to protest against the principal. Some suggested that the house of the policeman who shot Miss Phalatse should be burned.

They collected money to make petrol bombs.

Mr Kganyago said that before Miss Phalatse's funeral, petrol bombs and placards were distributed to students at a meeting at Hofmeyr High School.

He ran home when the students attacked the police station and police fired shots. He was standing in front of his home when he saw the students attack the offices of the Administration Board with petrol bombs.

The hearing continues today.

Police told me to sign paper boy tells court

EAST LONDON — A young witness told the regional court here how he and a number of schoolboys were told by police to sign a document which they could not see and which was not read out to them.

The schoolboy was giving evidence in the case against Mr Steve Biko who is charged with obstructing the course of justice, or, alternatively, with subornation to perjury.

The State claims that before a sabotage trial in Grahamstown earlier this year, Mr Biko instructed Mr M. W. Mbekwa and six others to change their evidence; to say they were forced to make false statements to the police and to say they knew nothing about a meeting at Forbes Grant Secondary School in Ginsberg where it was agreed to damage and set fire to the school.

Giving evidence before the magistrate, Mr S. van Zyl yesterday, a 15-year-old former pupil of Forbes Grant school said after he had given a statement to the police in the early hours of September 29 last year, he and other State witnesses in the sabotage trial had been called out of school and made to stand under a tree.

"This was done by a Mr Schaup and another policeman and we were told to sign a paper that was covered and was not read out to me."

The boy said the only thing he could see was the space he was to sign and after that he had to take

oath.

Cross-examined by Dr W.E. Cooper, who is appearing for Mr Biko, the youth said he had been frightened when told to take the oath to the document he had signed.

He said he was frightened of Mr Schaup and this was one of the reasons why he had signed the document although he did not know its contents.

The boy told the court he had discussed signing the document with his cousin with whom he lived and they were both upset about it.

He also said he did think the document had something to do with the sabotage case in Grahamstown and was worried about it.

During re-examination, the prosecutor, Mr J. G. Muller, handed in a document to court and told the young witness to read it. The document said the person who signed it had no objection to taking the prescribed oath.

In reply to a question by the magistrate, the boy said the statement he had made to the police on September 29 was an ordinary statement and not a sworn one.

When the trial started yesterday morning, Dr Cooper told the court that Mr Biko had received a

telephone call from the young witness and although Mr Biko had warned the boy he should not discuss the case, the boy had done so.

The prosecutor said although the phone call might be in the interests of Mr Biko, it was not part of the facts of the case.

The young witness told the court he had used the phone at a hotel in Mdantsane because he was worried that he was testifying against a relative.

Later, Dr Cooper told the court Mr Biko would deny any relationship with the boy.

The boy said it was his own idea to phone and tell Mr Biko he had no other choice but to tell the truth.

Dr Cooper: You did not use the word truth in your conversation with the accused. — I told him there was no other way than what I'd told the police.

But you feared that if you departed from your statement you'd be arrested? — Yes.

You didn't have to worry if your statement contained the truth. — The statement I made to the police is the truth, I just worried that I had to testify against the accused.

The youth told the court

on Friday he had agreed at a meeting of pupils at the Forbes Grant School to burn down the school, but in his statement to the police, he had said he had left the meeting before it was finished and had not been party to the agreement.

Dr Cooper: Why did you lie to this court? Why didn't you tell the police you had agreed to burn the school? — I did not remember well. I left when the meeting was in progress.

Did you pretend to the court on Friday that you agreed the school should be burnt? — Yes, but the evidence was false. I did not give it proper thought.

The schoolboy said Mr Biko had been the first to suggest that statements should be changed when five pupils visited him on February 12. They later had a meeting in the school laboratory where they told the other State witnesses to say they had been forced to make statements.

Asked if Mr Biko had advised the pupils to tell the judge how they had signed statements at the school without seeing those documents, the boy said he did not think they were talking about those statements, but he was not sure.

The case continues today. — DDR.

Sabotage trial *RJM* witness told two stories

By JOHN MOJAPELO

A STATE witness in the Pretoria sabotage trial, whose evidence in court differed from a statement he made to the police, was discredited in the Supreme Court yesterday.

Mr Desmond Kganyago, 20, a former matric student at Hofmeyr High School, said he made his statement to the police under fear and as a result of threats by the senior investigating officer, Lieutenant B. J. Uitenboorgadt.

Mr Kganyago, who was warned as an accomplice, was testifying before Mr Justice Van der Walt during the trial of 16 Atteridgeville students, a school teacher and a taxi driver.

All the accused have pleaded not guilty to a main charge of sabotage, alternatively public violence, arson, attempted arson, malicious damage to property (five counts), attempted malicious damage to property and conspiracy to commit arson.

The charges arise from incidents in Atteridgeville on September 11 last year, when the local police station, a Putco bus, and premises and vehicles of the Bantu Affairs Administration Board for the Central Transvaal were attacked with petrol bombs and stones.

Mr Kganyago testified that Lieut Uitenboorgadt threatened to beat him up if he did not copy his statement from that made by one of the accused, Mr Naphtali Sathekge.

Cross-examined about student meetings in Atteridgeville he said that at the first meeting the students agreed to a suggestion to attack the house of a policeman who shot a student dead.

When Mr Kganyago denied that he threw a stone at the police station when attacked by students, the State Prosecutor, Mr J. Swanepoel, pointed out to the judge that Mr Kganyago's evidence differed from his statement to the police.

Mr Kganyago was then discredited as a witness.

Sergeant T. van der Heever, a fingerprint expert from the South African Criminal Bureau of Investigation, was recalled as a witness.

Earlier he had said he lifted the fingerprints of a 17-year-old youth from

the accused, from a petrol bomb found in the building of the administration board.

During cross-examination, defence counsel Mr David Soggot said the defence would contend that the fingerprints came on to the bottle after Lieut Uitenboorgadt had told the student to handle the bottle and sniff its contents.

The hearing continues today.

325 Pol Tris

Pupil tells of baton assault

DAILEY DIS 7/4/77

EAST LONDON — A regional court here was told yesterday how a 16-year-old pupil was beaten many times with a baton which police called "black power" and also struck with an open hand.

The Forbes Grant schoolboy was giving evidence against Mr Steve Biko who is appearing before Mr S. van Zyl on a charge of obstructing the course of justice, or, alternatively, with subornation to perjury. Mr Biko has pleaded not guilty and is out on R500 bail.

The State alleges that before a trial in Grahamstown earlier this year in which Mr M. W. Mbekwa and six others appeared on a charge of sabotage and were found not guilty and discharged, Mr Biko personally, or through three others, instructed State witnesses to falsely change their evidence; to say they were forced to make false statements to the police; to say they knew nothing about a meeting at Forbes Grant Secondary School in Ginsberg where it was agreed to damage and set fire to the school; or that they knew nothing about the damaging and burning of the school.

The youth, the second in the trial so far, told the court he had been arrested at about midnight on September 29, along with three others in the house where he lived, and taken to the King William's Town police station.

"There W/O Hattingh told us he was detaining us in terms of Section Six and we were questioned about the burning of the school, but I was not prepared to answer and was not asked to make a statement.

"I was struck with an open hand and hit with a baton many times because they wanted me to explain how the school was burnt."

The youth said he was not the only one beaten that night and he had heard screams. Before being released on bail, he was taken before a magistrate and made a confession. He was charged with the burning of the school, but the charge was later withdrawn.

Led by the prosecutor, Mr J. G. Muller, in his evidence in chief, the youth said he was called as a witness in the trial in which seven Forbes Grant pupils were charged with sabotage and had said he was not present on the day when it was planned that the school should be burnt, but this was not true and he had told the

Cooper, who is appearing for Mr Biko, the youth said he had also been assaulted when he was arrested by white and black policemen, but he could not tell who they were because it had been dark.

"When I opened the door, I got smacked by a policeman and fell down. Another one lifted me up and hit me with a clenched fist then another in a track suit hit me with his elbow against the wall."

The youth said after the second time he was arrested, he had been asked by W/O Hattingh to make a statement, but had refused because he had already made one to the magistrate. His parents had then been brought to where he was detained, but he had told them he did not want to make a statement.

Dr Cooper: Your father says a document which W/O Hattingh read out, was a statement — that was the statement made to the magistrate.

No, he said it was a typed statement which W/O Hattingh wanted you to sign. — No I did not want to sign.

The youth said he was then removed from the other State witnesses and taken to the Kei Road police station and kept in solitary confinement for 12 days.

Dr Cooper: The reason W/O Hattingh wanted a statement was for the attorney-general wasn't it? — Yes.

And if you made the statement, he told you you might be treated lighter than the others? — He said I'd be released and used as a witness.

The youth said he later agreed to make a statement, but denied he had been assaulted in the Kei Road police station.

He said after he had made the statement in King, he was taken back to Kei Road, but was put with other prisoners and stayed there for another month.

The hearing continues today. — DDR.

(Dr W. E. Cooper, assisted by Adv D. A. Kuny, and instructed by Squire, Smith and Laurie appeared for Mr Biko. Mr J. G. Muller appeared for the State.)

325 Pol. Trials

He said the witnesses had agreed that they deny this and the idea was first suggested at Mr Biko's house where another pupil had told them of the agreement.

Later the youth said they were told that Mr Biko wanted to see them and they went to his bedroom where Mr Biko asked the youth what had been decided.

"I told him we had decided to say there was no meeting to plan the burning of the school and he told me when we went to Grahamstown we should take the oath and then say we were assaulted and did not want to be witnesses."

The schoolboy told the court Mr Biko had said it was important to help those people charged with sabotage and although they would be arrested, they would be jailed for a shorter period than those charged with sabotage.

He said the matter had also been discussed at a meeting in Miss T. Mtintso's house where Mr Boy Nkumbi had said the main thing was to help those charged with sabotage and the only way to do this was to change the statements and when they were arrested they should say he (Mr Nkumbi) was the person who told them they should change their statements.

Under cross-examination by Dr W. E.

325 P. 12

Discharge bid for 12

RDM 7/4/77

Staff Reporter

JUDGMENT on the application for the discharge of 12 accused in the Pretoria sabotage trial will be given in the Pretoria Supreme Court today.

Mr David Soggot, the defence counsel, told Mr Justice van der Walt that the State did not oppose the application for the discharge

of seven of the accused. He applied for the discharge of the other five.

The seven whose application for discharge was not opposed by the State are Mr Abel Maleka, 23, a taxi driver, Mr Arthur Sthoke, 18, Mr Isagc Mpho, 18, and four 17-year-old youths.

The judge will decide on the application for the discharge

of Mr Joubert Hlabiyago, 28, a school teacher, Mr Reginald Maputla, 20, Mr Khomotso Mokoka, 18, Mr Benjamin Dhlamini, 19, and a 17-year-old youth.

No application was made in respect of Mr Reginald Moroane, 19, Mr Nephatali Sathekge, 18, Miss Minah Motswai, 18, and a 17-year-old youth.

The application for the discharge of some of the accused was made after the close of the State case. The defence has not yet led evidence.

Sixteen Atteridgeville, Pretoria, students, a teacher and a taxi driver have pleaded not guilty to a main charge of sabotage, alternatively public violence, attempted arson, arson, attempted malicious damage to property, malicious damage to property — five counts — and conspiracy to commit arson.

The charges arise from incidents in Atteridgeville on September 11.

In his argument Mr Soggot criticised the evidence of the four accused who turned State witnesses — Mr Buty Makwakwa, Mr Wyncliff Sehlako, Mr Desmond Sehlako and Mr Emmanuel Matsemela. Mr Sehlako's evidence left an unsavoury taste, he said.

The hearing continues today.

I heard screams in the night, says pupil

Own Correspondent

EAST LONDON. — A 16-year-old scholar was repeatedly beaten with a baton which the police called "Black Power" an East London Regional Court was told yesterday.

The schoolboy was giving evidence in the trial of Mr Steve Biko, who is charged with obstructing the course of justice. He has pleaded not guilty and is released on R500 bail.

The State alleges that before a sabotage trial in Grahamstown earlier this year in which seven people were found not guilty Mr Biko told State witnesses to falsely change their evidence; to say they were forced to make false statements to the police; to say

they knew nothing about a meeting where it was agreed to set fire to a Ginsberg school or that they knew nothing about the burning of the school.

The youth told the court he was arrested at about midnight on September 29, and was taken with three others to the King William's Town police station.

"There Warrant Officer Hattingh told us he was detaining us in terms of Section Six. We were questioned about the burning of the school, but I was not prepared to answer."

The youth said he was not the only one beaten that night and he had heard screams. Before being released on bail, he was taken before a ma-

gistrate and made a confession. The charge of burning the school was later withdrawn.

Led by the prosecutor, the youth said he was called as a witness in the Grahamstown sabotage trial. He had said he was not present when it was planned to burn the school but that this was not true.

He said the witnesses had agreed that they deny this. The idea was first suggested at Mr Biko's house where another pupil had told them of the agreement.

Later the youth said they were told that Mr Steve Biko wanted to see them. They went to his bedroom where Mr Biko asked what had been de-

cided.

"I told him we had decided to say there was no meeting to plan the burning of the school. He told me when we went to Grahamstown we should take the oath and then say we were assaulted and did not want to be witnesses."

The schoolboy said Mr Biko had said it was important to help those people charged with sabotage.

He said the matter had also been discussed at Miss T. Mtintso's house.

Under cross-examination by Dr W. E. Cooper the youth said he had also been assaulted by white and black policemen when he was arrested. He could not identify them because it had been dark.

The hearing continues today.

325Ps
Lital

(324)

(324)

Trial

Natalie Mera

8/4/77

Boy gives evidence in Biko trial

Mercury Correspondent

EAST LONDON — A 14-year-old boy told the Regional Court here yesterday that he had been in solitary confinement since March 7 and that the only person he had seen, other than the police and prison warders was a magistrate.

The boy had just told the Court he was dizzy and was given permission to sit down. Under cross-examination, the boy said he had seen a magistrate once and had told him he was feeling well.

He was giving evidence against Mr. Steve Biko who is appearing before Mr. S. van Zyl on a charge of obstructing the course of justice, or alternatively, with subornation to perjury. Mr. Biko has pleaded not guilty and is on R5 bail.

Under cross-examination by Mr. D. A. Kuny, who is appearing for Mr. Biko, the youth said when he was detained, the police had told him they were investigating the Forbes Grant case.

In his evidence-in-chief, the boy, a Standard 9 pupil at Forbes Grant School, said he was taken to the police station in King William's Town to make an affidavit in connection with a meeting at the school before the school was burnt, but had left the meeting before it ended.

He was later called as a witness against pupils accused of sabotage after the burning of the school and told the Court he knew nothing of the meeting at Forbes Grant where it was planned to burn the school, but this evidence had been false.

He said he had been told by Mr. Biko to change his statement and Mr. Biko had spoken to him on three occasions.

On the first occasion towards the end of January, he had heard that Mr. Biko wanted to see all State witnesses in the Forbes Grant burning case and he went to Mr. Biko's house with

other State witnesses.

The boy told the Court Mr. Biko was sitting in his bedroom with Dr. Ramphele and Mr. Biko had said that whether the accused in the case would be convicted would depend on the State witnesses.

"He told us to try to save those inside and if we were arrested, there would be an attorney to represent us. We agreed to change our statements to help those arrested."

The second occasion was also in Mr. Biko's bedroom when the boy said he went to find out about the attorney who would represent those who changed their statements. He said Mr. Biko told him there would be an attorney to represent them.

The third occasion was on February 12 when he and two others went to find out about transport to take the State witnesses to Grahamstown.

The youth told the Court Mr. Biko had again told them to change their statements, and to point out they had been assaulted by the police and that they should deny any knowledge of the meeting at the school.

He said he had then passed on this information to a meeting in the laboratory of the school.

Led by the prosecutor, Mr. J. G. Muller, the boy said before he had visited Mr. Biko he had intended to follow his statement he had made to the police when he appeared as a witness in the Grahamstown trial.

He said his statement to the police had been given freely.

The case will continue.

Eight cleared of sabotage

RDM 8/4/77

Staff Reporter

AN ATTERIDGEVILLE taxi driver and seven students were yesterday acquitted of charges under the Sabotage Act by the Pretoria Supreme Court.

The court finding came at the end of the State case where the defence applied for discharges for 12 of the 16 Blacks on trial.

Mr Justice Van der Walt ruled that Mr Joubert Hlabiyago, 28, a school teacher, Mr Reginald Maputla, 20, Mr Khomotso Mokoka, 18, and a 17-year-old youth had a case to answer.

Those who had no application made for their dis-

charge were Mr Regim Moroane, 19, Mr Tephatali Sathekge, 18, Miss Minah Motswai, 18, and a 17-year-old youth.

Discharged were Mr Abel Maleka, 23, Mr Isaac Mpho, 18, Mr Benjamin Dhlamini, 19, Mr Arthur Tshoke, 18, and four 17-year-old youths.

The charges arose from incidents in Atteridgeville on September 11 when the local police station, a Putco bus and offices and vehicles of the Bantu Administration Board for the Central Transvaal were attacked with petrol bombs and stones.

Before discharging the eight, the judge said that although there was no evidence against them they might have been involved in the Atteridgeville rioting. He said there were better ways of airing grievances than destroying buildings.

The judge criticised the evidence of State witnesses who had been "evasive and contradictory."

The hearing was postponed to April 18.

325 Pot tried

Daily Dispatch 13/4/77

Screams didn't frighten me pupil tells court

EAST LONDON — A 19-year-old schoolboy told a regional court here yesterday that the screams of other interrogated pupils did not fill him with fear.

Mr Steki Limba, a former Forbes Grant Secondary School pupil, was giving evidence in the case against Mr Steve Biko.

Mr Biko has been charged with obstructing the course of justice, or, alternatively, with subornation, to perjury.

He has pleaded not guilty and is out on R500 bail.

During cross-examination by Dr W. E. Cooper, who is appearing for Mr Biko, the youth said he had first been assaulted by police at Forbes Grant school.

Mr Limba told the court he had then been taken by police to the offices of the Security Police in King William's Town. There he had witnessed a number of Forbes Grant pupils being taken into the offices for questioning.

"You started hearing screams coming from the offices when the pupils were being questioned and when it came to your turn were you not filled with fear?" Dr Cooper asked.

"I did not fear not being assaulted," Mr Limba said.

Dr Cooper: "Don't talk nonsense to this court." Questioned by Dr Cooper how he had felt after first being assaulted by police at Forbes Grant school, Mr Limba said: "I felt pains on my body".

Dr Cooper: "You claim that you volunteered to make a statement to the police after being beaten up and after hearing screams. Was it not that you dared not refuse to make a statement to the police that night?"

Mr Limba replied he

had intended making a statement to the police.

Questioned when he had been released by the police, Mr Limba told the court he was not sure but thought it was sometime in the morning on the following day.

He had told only his cousin of the night at the King William's Town police station and also that he had not been satisfied with the statement he had made.

Dr Cooper: "Were you not deeply resentful, resentful that you had been assaulted?"

"While being assaulted do you remember the technique that was used?"

Mr Limba told the court he had been resentful but could not remember the police techniques.

Dealing with a statement that Mr Limba had signed at Forbes Grant school, Dr Cooper put it to the witness he had signed a covered statement and had been unaware of the contents.

Dr Cooper: "You know that when you were collected out of the classroom that document was not read out to you."

Mr Limba replied he was aware the police had not read out the statement to him.

"I was told that was my statement," Mr Limba said.

Dr Cooper: "I want to tell you that you are now lying."

Questioned whether the statement had been read out to him by the police Mr Limba said: "No".

He said he had been told to take the oath and that he had been told by police

after he had signed the covered statement that that would serve as his statement.

Mr Limba could not say on what date he had signed the statement, but said it had surprised him because he had not known what had been written on it.

Dr Cooper: "Why didn't you tell the court that you had not seen the statement and that it had not been read out to you?"

Mr Limba: "I believed it was mine."

Questioned on whether he could remember the advice Mr Biko had given him after he had signed the statement "blind" Mr Limba said: "He did not give advice".

Dr Cooper: Did he not tell you that you should take the oath, tell the truth before court and that the statement had been covered when you signed and not read out to you by the police?"

Mr Limba told the court he did not know as he had not heard Mr Biko when he (Mr Limba) and a fellow-pupil had gone to visit him.

Dr Cooper, in dealing with the burning of the Forbes Grant school, said: "Wasn't the whole purpose of visiting Mr Biko because you wanted advice in respect of State witness statements that had been signed blind and would be produced in court?"

Mr Limba denied this was the case on the grounds he had not heard Mr Biko say this to him.

Dr Cooper put it to Mr Limba that he had specifically been told by Mr Biko that they should

go to court and tell the truth about the covered statements.

This advice had arisen after Mr Biko had discussed the matter with a lawyer who had advised the pupils to reveal in court what had happened when they had been instructed to sign statements by the police at Forbes Grant school.

Mr Limba: "Mr Biko said he was going to get an attorney if our statements were changed by us and only if we were convicted of perjury."

Mr Limba told the court he had not personally told Mr Biko that what was contained in the covered statement had been the truth.

He could not inform the court why he had not done so.

The magistrate, Mr S. van Zyl, then called for an adjournment and the hearing was postponed until today.

The State case against Mr Biko is that before a trial in Grahamstown earlier this year in which Mr M. W. Mbekwa and six others appeared on a charge of sabotage and were found not guilty and discharged, Mr Biko personally, or through three others, instructed State witnesses to falsely change their evidence; to say they were forced to make false statements to the police; to say they knew nothing about a meeting at Forbes Grant Secondary School in Ginsberg where it was agreed to damage and set fire to the school; or that they knew nothing about the damaging and burning of the school.—DDR.

Cape Times 14/4/77
**Pupils unaware of
statement details**

EAST LONDON. — A witness in the Biko trial in the regional court here said yesterday that after he and several other pupils had been arrested in connection with a fire at the Forbes Grant Secondary School, they had signed statements without knowing their contents.

The witness, a former pupil at the school who cannot be identified because he is a minor, was giving evidence for the State in the case in which Steve Biko is appearing on a charge of obstructing the course of justice, or alternatively, with subornation to perjury.

Under cross examination by Mr D A Kuny, who is assisting Mr Biko's counsel, Dr W E Cooper, the 16-year-old youth said he had told a police officer who questioned him after his arrest that he knew nothing about the burning of the school. He had

then made a statement to the police which he had not seen or read and had signed the covered statement.

He had not been made to take an oath before signing the statement.

Subpoenas

The youth said all pupils who had signed statements they had not seen or read had been worried because of this. It was a further cause for concern among them when they received subpoenas to testify in court in Grahamstown.

The youth could not remember whether Mr Biko had said anything but was of the opinion the pupils had wanted to consult Mr Biko because "they were worried about their statements".

The hearing continues today.

Noted hearing 14/4/77

Court Reporter

A University of Zululand student yesterday told the Durban Criminal Sessions how a crowd shouted and gave the Black Power salute after speeches at a prayer meeting for people killed in the Soweto riots.

A first-year B.Com student, Mr. E. Mgaba, gave evidence in the court where 20 students from the university are appearing before Mr. Justice Milne and two assessors.

The 19 men and one woman have pleaded not guilty to three counts of sabotage, one of arson, one of malicious injury to property and two of assault with intent to murder.

Students gave 'Power' salute

All charges arise from rioting at the University of Zululand in June last year.

Mr. Mgaba said that on June 17 he saw a crowd around a notice board of Press cuttings on the rioting in Soweto. Later he saw posters calling on the students to attend a prayer meeting for the Soweto dead.

Feeling was running high.

A student told Mr. Mgaba that it had been decided to turn the prayer meeting into a student-body meeting. Three students drew up a motion for the meeting and one man began preparing a speech from a book by ANC leader Nelson Mandela.

At 7.30 p.m. more than 800 students gathered in the dining hall and members of the Students' Representative Council took the stage. They included six of the accused.

An accused, Mr. Reuben Dumaane, said that if they did not act there would be other Sharpevilles.

Another accused, Mr. Pongannusa Nkabinde, ended his speech by saying: "The ball is in our court — shall we play?"

At the end of each speech the students gave the Black Power salute.

A motion that the students boycott classes, demonstrate violently and express solidarity with their "brothers and sisters in Soweto" was then passed by 817 votes, said Mr. Mgaba.

The hearing continues today.

Mr. Don Brunette, SC, and Mr. Louis de Klerk appear for the State. Mr. I. Mahomed, SC, Mr. Andrew Wilson, SC and Mr. Thembile Skweyiya appear for the defence.

Daily Dispatch 14/4/77

Pupil: I wasn't told to change statement

EAST LONDON — A schoolboy told the regional court here yesterday that Mr Steve Biko had never instructed him to change a statement he had made to the police.

The youth, who cannot be identified because he is still a minor, was giving evidence for the State in the case in which Mr Biko is appearing on a charge of obstructing the course of justice, or alternatively, with subornation to perjury.

Under cross-examination by Adv A. D. Kuny, who is appearing for Mr Biko, the youth said he had never been told "at any stage" by Mr Biko to change his statement.

The 16-year-old youth was giving evidence relating to statements made to the police following a fire which broke out at Forbes Grant Secondary School at Ginsberg.

The youth told the court that after the fire on September 15, last year, he had been arrested by King William's Town police and had then made a statement.

Questioned by Dr Cooper what the statement was about, the youth replied: "It was about a

meeting which was held at the school before it was burnt."

He said the meeting had nothing to do with the burning of the school.

The youth said after he had made the statement he had received a subpoena to appear in court in Grahamstown as a State witness on February 14 this year.

Dr Cooper: "Did the statement you made contain the truth?"

"Yes, it contained the truth. I went to Grahamstown, but I was never asked to testify before court in Grahamstown," he replied.

Dr Cooper: "What was your intention as a witness, and what would your evidence have been if you had been called to testify?"

The youth replied: "I would have said what the others said."

Questioned why he decided to give evidence contrary to that of his

statement, and what had prompted such a decision, the youth said: "It was when it was discussed with the others."

The youth said the first time he had been told of such an idea was when he had met Mr Biko.

Dr Cooper: "How did it happen you spoke to him?"

"He said he wanted to see us," the youth said.

During further cross-examination the youth admitted he had not been personally contacted by Mr Biko nor had he held any conversation with him, but that another Forbes Grant pupil, (who also cannot be identified) had informed him Mr Biko wanted to see all the Grahamstown trial State witnesses.

Dr Cooper: What happened when you went to Mr Biko's home? — He wanted to know what we were going to testify.

Was anything else said? — It was said if we say something else, and if we change our statements, those who were arrested would go free.

Adv D. A. Kuny, who is assisting Dr Cooper in Mr Biko's defence, then took over cross-examination of the youth.

Adv Kuny: At the meeting held at school you knew nothing about the planned burning of the school if people did so agree? — I agree.

And when you made your statement to the police you told them you knew nothing — yes.

Adv Kuny put it to the witness that as he knew nothing of any plan to burn down the school, who was to set it alight and that it was his intention to tell the court in Grahamstown the truth as he knew it.

Adv Kuny: You knew nothing of the incident, and there was never any reason for you to change your statement as you knew nothing about the burning of the school? — I was going to say what the others said.

Adv Kuny then questioned the youth on the manner of his arrest by King William's Town police following the fire at school, and what had happened to him while being held in detention.

The youth said he had been arrested by police at about 4.30 am at the home of his parents and taken to the King William's Town police cells.

There he had been made to wait for over three hours while other pupils, similarly arrested, were filed individually into Security Branch offices to make statements.

The youth said he had heard people crying and it had appeared to him people were shouting and screaming because they were being continually beaten.

Adv Kuny: When people came out of the police of-

they had been beaten? — Yes.

What sort of signs did you observe? — I noticed one youth coming out of an office with a swollen forehead and another coming out putting on a jacket.

The youth then told the court he had, after sitting in the passage for several hours, been questioned by a Sgt Schaap about what had taken place at school.

He said he had told him that he knew nothing about the burning of the school, had made a statement to the police which he had not seen or read and had signed the covered statement.

He also said he had not been made to take an oath before signing the statement.

The youth said all pupils who had signed statements they had not seen or read had been the reason for their "worry" and that it was a further cause for concern when they received subpoenas to testify in court in Grahamstown.

Adv Kuny: You were worried about testifying to a statement of which the contents you knew nothing? — Yes.

Therefore you were seeking advice from Mr Biko? — I do not know.

The youth could not remember whether Mr Biko had said anything but was of the opinion the other unidentified pupil had wanted to consult Mr Biko because "they were worried about their statements."

Adv Kuny: I put it to you the accused will say that he never at any stage told you to change your statements. — Yes, he did not say so.

At the afternoon hearing another Forbes Grant ex-pupil, who also cannot be identified because of his age, was called to give evidence for the State.

After questioning by the State and brief cross-examination by the defence counsel, the magistrate, Mr S. van Zyl called for an adjournment.

The hearing continues today.

Mr Biko is appearing in court following an allegation by the State that before a trial in Grahamstown earlier this year in which Mr M. W. Mbekwa and six others appeared on a charge of sabotage and were found not guilty and discharged, Mr Biko personally, or through three others, instructed State witnesses to falsely change their evidence; to say they were forced to make false statements to the police; to say they knew nothing about a meeting at Forbes Grant Secondary School in Ginsberg where it was agreed to damage and set fire to the school; or that they knew nothing about the damaging and burning of the school. — DDR

(Dr W. E. Cooper, assisted by Adv D. A. Kuny, and instructed by Squire, Smith and Laurie appeared for Mr Biko. Mr J. G. Muller appeared for the State.)

MR BIKO

Trials

(325)

Terror-trained ANC pair get 10 years

RDM
14/4/77

By MARTIN MAHLABA

TWO Soweto men charged with taking part in terrorist-like activities were yesterday sentenced to a total of 30 years by a special court in Randburg. A third was found not guilty by Mr Justice Human.

Those jailed are Stanley Nkosi, 28, and Petrus Mothlanthe, 27. They were found guilty of possessing and bringing explosives into South Africa from Swaziland between January and April last year, being active supporters of the African National Congress and furthering its aims by undergoing training in the

use of explosives and military affairs.

On each of the three charges they were sentenced to five years' imprisonment. The sentences for undergoing training and bringing explosives into the country will run concurrently. The total jail term will be 10 years each.

Mr Joseph Mosoeu, 43, in whose home banned literature and the explosives were found was discharged. The judge said it had not been proved he knew the explosives and banned literature had been brought into his home.

Before sentence was passed, Nkosi and Mothlanthe

said in addresses to the court that they joined the ANC after they felt there could be no change in the political structure in South Africa without armed confrontation.

Nkosi, a B Proc, graduate of the University of Zululand, said that as a lawyer he saw frustration everywhere. "Even the very courts in which this trial is being conducted have entrances marked 'Whites' and 'Non-Whites'," he said.

"I do not believe in violence, but a little of it without bloodshed could convince the Whites something more drastic could happen. This could make them change their ways."

Mothlanthe said all he wanted was a fair deal for his son and wife. He said his son had been declared a citizen of Lebowa, although he had never been to that country. The stamp in his own reference book said he was only permitted to be in the proclaimed area of Johannesburg while under the employ of the Johannesburg City Council.

"This makes it plain I am only here as long as my services are required."

Witness told his fate lies in police hands

EAST LONDON — Defence counsel for Mr Steve Biko told a Forbes Grant Secondary School pupil in the regional court here yesterday that his fate lay in the hands of a Security Branch policeman.

The youth, who cannot be identified because he is still a minor, was giving evidence for the State in the case in which Mr Biko is charged with obstructing the course of justice, or alternatively, with subornation to perjury.

Adv A. D. Kuny, who is appearing for Mr Biko, told the 16-year-old youth: "The man who took your statement, W/O G. Hattingh, is actually sitting here."

"He is the man who holds your fate in his hands," Adv Kuny said.

At that stage during cross-examination by defence counsel W/O Hattingh arose from his seat near the State prosecutor and stormed from the courthouse amid laughter from the packed public gallery.

The youth, who was the sixth State witness to be called to give evidence, was delivering evidence relating to statements made to the police following a fire which broke out at Forbes Grant Secondary School at Ginsberg in September, last year.

Dealing with the night of his arrest and the statements he had made at the offices of the King William's Town police, Adv Kuny asked the youth: "You were arrested in the middle of the night, taken to the police station and kept there all night?"

The youth agreed that had been the case and said he thought the police had arrived at his home at 1am to arrest him.

He told the court he had sat for several hours in the corridors of the King William's Town police station with a number of other Forbes Grant pupils until he had been summoned to make a statement.

The youth said the police had ushered them individually into offices where they were to make statements.

Adv Kuny: You were upset because you had been kept there the whole night? — Yes, and I was worried.

Why were you worried? — I wanted to sleep and also go home.

The youth told the court, when questioned on whether he had heard sounds, people crying and screaming in the passages at the police station, he had heard nothing and that had not been the reason for his "worry".

Adv Kuny: You are still in detention, in solitary confinement apart from now appearing in court? — Yes.

I take it that you do not know when you will be released? — No.

Adv Kuny put it to the youth his sole intention now was to be able to get out of jail and return to his home.

"Yes, that is what I want," the youth replied.

Dealing with the question of fear, Adv Kuny said: "I suggest you fear that whatever you say bad about the police you will not be released from detention."

The youth: "No". Adv Kuny: I put it to you that you are even now afraid to make that admission here in court. — I am not afraid because I don't know when I will be released.

Following an adjournment the State prosecutor, Mr J. G. Muller, called for the seventh State witness to give evidence.

The youth, a Forbes Grant pupil, also cannot be named because he is still a minor.

He told the court that at a meeting held in a laboratory at Forbes Grant school last year he was told for the first time of changing his statement made to the police after receiving a subpoena to appear as a State witness at a trial in Grahamstown.

The youth said he had been told by another Forbes Grant pupil (who also cannot be named) that if they changed their statements an attorney would be provided for them; that the schoolchildren who were charged and being held in detention would be released, and that bail would be provided for them.

The youth told the court that at the meeting they had all agreed to changing

their statements.

He said the reason why he had attended the meeting was that he "wanted to know what would happen if we left to change the statements".

During cross-examination by Adv Kuny the youth said he had felt "sympathetic" about the pupils being held in jail in Grahamstown, and even though he had not taken part in the burning of the Forbes Grant school he had not wanted to see his schoolfriends go to jail.

Questioned about what evidence he was going to give in court in Grahamstown, the youth said: "I wanted to give such evidence as I knew".

Adv Kuny: Yes, such evidence to get those in jail released? — Just to give what I knew.

Adv Kuny put it to the State witness he had known from the time of the meeting at the laboratory that he and the other youths would not give evidence in accordance with the statements they had made in King William's Town.

The youth replied: "Yes, I knew that, it was discussed."

He told the court none of the group had wanted to see their schoolfriends go to jail.

Adv Kuny: Yes, what you wanted was to embark on a plan to assist them. — Yes.

And you happened to take the same attitude as the other youths in the group? — Yes.

The youth agreed under cross-examination the decision had been "their own" and that they had all taken it.

He told the court one of the youths at the meeting had told them an attorney would be provided and that if they were arrested bail would be paid, but no mention of any attorney's name had been made.

Questioned as to who would provide the attorney, the State witness said the youth had told them "Steve would hire an attorney".

Adv Kuny: Did the youth say Mr Biko had said that? — No he did not say that.

And that Mr Biko would pay the bail? — No, he did not say Mr Biko had said that.

"Now you have told us that you have been in detention since March 10, and that on March 12 you made a statement to W/O Hattingh. Was the statement made under oath?" Adv Kuny asked.

The youth replied: No, I did not make it under oath, W/O Hattingh didn't make me swear.

Adv Kuny: And you believed you must give evidence in accordance with that statement? — Yes.

At the closure of the cross-examination by defence counsel, the magistrate Mr A. S. Van Zyl informed the court the case would be postponed to July 11 for further hearing.

The magistrate told Mr Biko he would have to report on that date to the new magistrate's court buildings in East London and inquired if Mr Biko knew where the courthouse was.

Dr W. E. Cooper, also appearing for Mr Biko, interjected and suggested that "perhaps W/O Hattingh may be able to show Mr Biko the way".

Mr Biko, who has pleaded not guilty to the charges, is out on bail of R500.

The case arises following an allegation by the State that before a trial in Grahamstown earlier this year in which Mr M. W. Mbekwa and six others appeared on a charge of sabotage and were found not guilty and discharged, Mr Biko, personally, or through three others, instructed State witnesses to falsely change their evidence; to say they were forced to make false statements to the police; to say they knew nothing about a meeting at Forbes Grant Secondary School in Ginsberg where it was agreed to damage and set fire to the school; or that they knew nothing about the damaging and burning of the school. — DDR.

(Dr W. E. Cooper, assisted by Adv D. A. Kuny and instructed by Squire, Smith and Laurie, appeared for Mr Biko. Mr J. G. Muller appeared for the State).

Wanted to 'share in sufferings'

Natal
Court Reporter *16/4/77*

A STATE witness at the Zululand University trial told the Durban Criminal Sessions yesterday that he and his friends had decided that if they were detained "we would stand together whatever happened."

Mr. Elijah Mqaba was giving evidence at a hearing before Mr. Justice Milne and two assessors at which 20 students from the university have pleaded not guilty to charges of sabotage, arson, malicious damage to property and assault with intent to murder.

The charges arise from disturbances on June 18 last year when damage amounting to R500 000 was caused during riots on the campus.

Mr. Mqaba said he had given himself up to the Security Branch after hearing that his friends had been detained.

He said he wanted to "share in the sufferings" of his fellow students.

Mr. Mqaba said that university people who gave evidence against their colleagues were despised, and he despised himself for giving evidence.

Mr. Mqaba has been warned by the Judge as an accomplice.

Detained

Mr. Mqaba said he was detained by the police in Germiston on July 12, 1976.

He said he had made two statements.

In the first one he had withheld names and certain incidents.

He said that in his second statement, "when the police told me things, I would confirm them because I thought I might otherwise be kept in detention indefinitely, and also because other students were talking and incriminating me."

Mr. Mqaba said that when he had been taken to Empangeni he had been kept awake at night

325 Political trials

SP64777

Witness tells of jail malnutrition

325

- Pol. Trials

hierdie vroe in orde geplaa
do because when he ach
Jude kan sien, hew jec
hy dit mense ontmoet het
testifying. I heard many
Dienadid and andershappe
geraad in die, dries honp 60
diegene wat, soos Dawid, se
in die vandeor (the vandeor may
owho should be prepared, st
wall hink who like David's
herdace 4,0 n 8 eridhont on
apostle Paul said: "When a
sister Timothy's vial the full
dhe nora a can work, rit the
hede vee k one of the big baz
eshat kalyssie wall goe ne
goe dity kalyssie and avery eff
weprebe droms of the artik
kennwato dthe dipposten u
sohe dhaantshou, His Vinyang
jwhe d edmes out wia lhaart
verhe then becomes a dedam
nab dhaantshou, His Vinyang
'Apostle, why didn't you te
Ook in hierdie werk, my lieve
of skidit in die vinyang, (E
my house may be filled)
ware liefde sou doen vir die si
met my werk, sou ek nog, my
sy vakeerling geve, wat die a
het geantwoord: "Die vreugde
op die werke van die Apostels en die wat julle lei
die Here. A man al die vreugde in sy werk wat julle vind in julle Apostels en die wat julle lei
The apprentice replied: "The joy in my work — that is the condition!" This is also the condition
Liewe Jee, hou sal ek julle n paar aanmalings uit die Bybel gee, wat ek graag wil he julle moet heer
skryf onder die opskrif: "Die Apostelamp", want dit is miskien die een punt waaroor julle die meeste
aangeval sal word.

DURBAN — A state witness at the Zululand University trial said in the Supreme Court here yesterday he had suffered from malnutrition during detention but had not complained to a visiting magistrate about his treatment because he had been told complaints would go back to the Security Police.

Mr Elijah Mqaba said he was "too scared to complain about his bad treatment."

Appearing before Mr Justice Milne and two assessors, 20 students have pleaded not guilty to charges of arson, sabotage, malicious damage to property and assault with intent to murder.

The charges arose from riots at the University of Zululand last July.

Mr Mqaba told the court he had suffered what he thought to be effects of

malnutrition — the results of bad food he was given — and he was eventually taken to a doctor.

Mr Mqaba told the court he had been arrested in Germiston in July, 1976, and was kept at the Eshowe police station and taken to Empangeni each day for interrogation.

Shortly before he arrived at Empangeni, he was told by a policeman he was to meet a Capt Els who had already "killed ten people in detention."

He told the court of a room near the office in which he used to sit, and of hearing the sound of singing, crying, shouting and running feet coming from the room.

He said he was kept in solitary confinement throughout his detention.

The case continues. — SAPA.

wapens skerp te maak." hard for it and he says: "mind and Spirit I was and tried to answer could scantig cravie moet was a propand wees: Al ru wet is binne-in my newaishoudhustafys and cantonly behaionawankw: vistwathinerlykhaant-ed- Newidit handin dhaant what moedlodge of the kroup" tiering, aapreparedsdfs to ledland, saldik 'Watusat itekewandhulkyverwoop greshaketo dhaant sin anthinqualingood the, at lathia. eWgeshouid idvthe dhaantshou and lve keniwrite gootharidican ahdwamodetful works. nie drallitcept hie draawoud dhaant me with: ilfilment: "And the krag van oortuiging he, hem so come in, that erk sonder die reine en : van diegene wat saam 'n Meester het eenkeer tact and all the power 'ord. Hierdie vakeerling ng hard for it, but die vereiste voorwaarde op die werke van die Apostels en die wat julle lei

Dear Youth, now it will give you a number of biblical quotations which I would like you to read and write below under the heading 'The Apostles' Ministry' because this is perhaps the one point on which you will be attacked the most. Die geleerdes en diegene wat voorheen vir soortgelyke diens bevoorreg was, geweier het. Die Skriftelike verse wat die roeping van die Apostels en hulle taak bewys, is soos Perhaps hardly anything in Scripture is as firmly and unmistakably laid down in the gospels as well as in the letters of the Apostles as the sending of the Apostles and the reason why the Lord sent them, also why He refused the learned and those who were privileged for similar service before. The Scriptural passages which prove the calling of the Apostles and their task, are as follows: eerste Apostels. Menige stem saam dat die Apostels noodsaaklik was, maar hulle msa dat daar net twaalf Apostels was. Soos julle reeds weet, dit is nie die geval nie. Die name van die eerste Apostels word in Matteüs 10: 2-4 geger. Toe was John 20: 2-23. In Matteüs 10: 2-4 vind ons die name van die eerste Apostels. Matthías bygevoeg volgens Handeling 1: 26. Dan word Barnabas as 'n Apostel Mgeyom dhaantshou 13: 3-4. Dan die Apostel Paulus. Apostles nie vir my alreedy om julle die Bybelse aanhalinge te gee nie, want daar Apostles se toe was dan die Apostel 2. And the name Matthías was added according to Act 17: Gal 1: 19. Verder was daar 'n apostel (Filippos 2: 32-34). In die Galatians 2: 1-10. Then the apostle Paul. I need not give you Scriptural quotations for they are too numerous. Then there were the following: Apostles Andronicus and Judas and Yarnes (Romans 16: 7). Ananias Galatians 1: 19. n Apostel, hie word die (Philippos onder 5) wif die original text in As well as in Luther's translation, Epaphroditus is named as an Apostle. In the later editions however, he was not named as an Apostle but as a messenger. Paul's brother, although Ananias is not named as an Apostle in the Scriptures, it is proved beyond doubt that he was an Apostle. We read in Acts 9: 1-18: "And Ananias went his way" and entered into the house and laying his hands on him Heilige Gees ontvang en was hy gedoop. Slegs 'n Apostel van Christus kan dit doen.

One of 11 accused is discharged

Court Reporter

ONE of the 11 accused in the "pro-Frelimo" rally trial, Mr. Cornelius Temba Msomi (28), was found not guilty at Durban yesterday and discharged.

Defence counsel Mr. H. Pitman argued that no case had been proved and asked the Magistrate, Mr. H. S. van der Walt, for his discharge.

Two other accused, Mr. Michael John Fabre (32)

and Mr. John Dhlamini (39) changed their pleas to guilty at the start of the hearing.

Their pleas were accepted by the Prosecutor, Mr. T. N. Kruger, and each was fined R30 (or 15 days).

In court were Petros Gumede (25), Mabalengwe Richard Msibi

(c) The Contract System

(d) Summary

III. Impact of Immigration

(a) Rhodesia

(b) South Africa

(c) Changes in the Government

(d) Agriculture

(e) Psychological Effects

(f) Labour Control

(g) Capital Accumulation

IV. Impact of Emigration

(a) Short-run Benefits
Remittances

(b) Short-run Costs
Distribution

(c) Long-run Effects

(d) Summary

V. Conclusion : Reducing the Dependence of Emigration Countries

(a) Industrial Decentralisation

(b) Correcting One-sided Capital Accumulation

(c) Areas of Negotiation

(d) The Future of Migration for Employment

(54), Karibadasen Subramoney Govender (22), Ashlatha Rambally (28), Marion Zeeman (28), Logavinogarie Cooper (23), a 15-year-old youth and a 17-year-old girl.

All pleaded not guilty to contravening the Riotous Assemblies Act.

The State said they attended a banned "pro-Frelimo" rally on September 25, 1974, so contravening an order in the Government Gazette.

Miss Zeeman told the Court that towards the end of 1974 she was staying with the Bolton family.

Patricia Bolton, who was arrested with her, had gone overseas while on bail and a warrant for her arrest had been issued.

Her brother, Peter, was now also overseas.

Miss Zeeman said she, Peter and Patricia went to Currie's Fountain on September 25.

"We saw a large number of people there. I lost touch with the Boltons in the crowd," Miss Zeeman said.

She stood on a bank overlooking the crowd "and I could see the police were trying to get them to disperse."

"I wanted to leave as I

had seen a demonstration once before and did not want to get mixed up in it."

She said she and the Boltons eventually met up and returned to their car. The car was stopped by the police.

She said she did not think the crowd had heard the police order to disperse "because of the noise."

Cross-examined, Miss Zeeman admitted that she and the Boltons had joined in the hand-clapping taking place.

The hearing continues today.

.....	15
.....	19
.....	21
.....	22
.....	24
.....	25
.....	26
.....	29
.....	30
.....	32

Accused discharged

325 Bot. Trials

do because when he achieved it he
"Often I lay awake for hours and
testifying. I heard many questions
them all and thus sharpen my we
tised in his quiet hours for the real

The one or the other may say: Shc
who should be prepared, the Chief
All those who like David say: 'I de
(Psalm 40 : 8)." If our will has ma
Apostle Paul said: "Who will have
(1 Timothy 2 : 4). The Chief Apo
become a co-worker in the work of
consider one of the big bazaars! T
that really serve well. One very soc
what they sell and very few do real
pros and cons of the articles they s
strive to do the opposite, to becom
their hearts in His Vineyard, who tr
which comes out of a heart and min
This then becomes a redemption we
not be right if I withheld this truth
'Apostle, why didn't you tell us?' T
lord said unto the servant, Go out i
my house may be filled" (Luke 14

DURBAN — One of the 11
accused appearing in the
Durban Regional Court at
the "Pro-Frelimo" rally
trial, Mr Cornelius Temba

Msomi, 28, was yesterday
found not guilty and dis-
charged after an applica-
tion for this had been
made at the close of the
state case by the Defence
Counsel, Mr H. Pitman.

Two other accused, Mr
Michael Fabre, 32, and Mr
John Dhlamini, 39, chang-
ed their pleas to guilty at
the start of the hearing
and were each fined R30
(or 15 days).

Before the court were
Petros Gumedé, 25,
Mabalengwe Msibi, 54,
Karibadasen Govender,
22, Ashlatha Rambally, 28,
Marion Zeeman, 28,
Lovaginogarie Cooper, 23,
a 15-year-old youth and a
17-year-old girl.

The case continues
today. — DDC.

ever, he worked hard for it and he says:
"When I had time, *in mind and Spirit I was*
as into order and tried to answer
for Youth, the Apostle Startz prac-
tised the people, he was prepared.

Upon the question who should testify and
answered: "There can only be one answer:
God: yea, thy law is within my heart'
Lord's will, then we will remember what
to come unto the knowledge of the truth"
must be an inner readiness, a preparedness to
Apostle then continued and said: "Let us
men and salesladies, but we find very few
men, even most of them, have no interest in
and can tell you about the quality and the
the buyer with good advice. We should
find who give the Lord their hearts and have
prepare the way for them with good advice
prepared for this high and wonderful work.
Youth, if you could all see this. It would
eternity you could accuse me with:
The Lord must find its fulfilment: "And the
Lord, and compel them to come in, that

In this work too, my dear Youth, e
of conviction, whether received in the cradle or whether I received it by working hard for it, *but*
would do this work without the pure and true love for the souls of those who are yet outside and also
for the souls of those who work with me, I would still be an empty shell, a worthless and useless ser-
vant. A master once asked his apprentice what the conditions were to become a successful artisan.
The apprentice replied: 'The joy in my work — that is the condition!' This is also the condition
required to become a successful labourer in the Vineyard! For this I wish you the wonderful blessing
of the Lord and all the joy in His work which you find in your Apostles and those who lead you.

Dear Youth, now I will give you a number of scriptural quotations which I would like you to write
down under the heading: 'The Apostle Ministry', because this is perhaps the one point on which you
will be attacked the most.

Perhaps hardly anything in Scripture is as firmly and unmistakably laid down in the gospels as well as
in the letters of the Apostles as *the sending of the Apostles and the reason why the Lord sent them*,
also why He refused the learned and those who were privileged for similar service before. The Scrip-
tural passages which prove the calling of the Apostles and their task, are as follows:

Matthew 10 : 1 and 5; Matthew 28 : 19-20; Mark 3 : 14-15; Mark 16: 14-15; Luke 6: 13;
John 20 : 21-23. In Matthew 10 : 2-4 we find the names of the first Apostles.

Many do agree that Apostles were necessary but they say there were only twelve
Apostles. As you already know, this is not the case. The names of the first
Apostles are given in Matthew 10 : 2-4. Then Matthias was added according to
Acts 1 : 26. Then Barnabas is mentioned as an Apostle (Acts 13 : 2-3; 14 : 14;
Galatians 2 : 9). Then the Apostle Paul — I need not give you Scriptural quotations
for they are too numerous. Then there were the following: Apostles Andronicus and
Junia and James (Romans 16 : 7; Galatians 1 : 19). Further, there was Epaphroditus
(Philippians 2 : 25). In the original text as well as in Luther's translation, Epaphrodi-
tus is named an Apostle. In later editions however, he was not named an Apostle but
an ambassador. Furthermore, although Ananias is not named an Apostle in the Scrip-
tures, it is proved beyond doubt that he was an Apostle. We read in Acts 9 : 17,
"And Ananias went his way and entered into the house and putting his hands on him

Terror case 4 freed

GRAHAMSTOWN — Four King William's Town and Mdantsane men were discharged in the Supreme Court here on terrorism charges yesterday when the State closed its case after three witnesses were called.

The men were Mr Tembeka Templar Myobo, Mr Tamsanga Ketelo, Mr Hamilton Zolile Keke and Mr Welcome Zolile Mafanya.

All are in their 40s.

In a hearing earlier this week the State called three witnesses.

The defence asked for a discharge after the evidence was led.

All were charged with attending Pan African Congress meetings.

Evidence was led that the accused were cautious of a former member of the PAC, Mr Isaac Mafatche, who had tried to interest them in joining the PAC.

They were afraid he was a police trap.

According to witnesses, the accused only listened to Mr Mafatche and took no part in any discussion.

Justice De Wet and an assessor were on the bench with Mr J. C. H. Jansen for the State.

Dr W. E. Cooper assisted by Mr D. Kuny appeared for the accused.

— DDC

325 — Pol. Trials

Witness who was 'in a dwaal'

(325) - 1st. Trials

THE ZULULAND University trial in the Supreme Court, Durban, was adjourned yesterday because a witness was in a highly nervous state.

Dr. B. Buchan, chief district surgeon, Durban, told Mr. Justice Milne and two assessors that he had examined the witness, Mr. Elijah Mqaba on four previous occasions and prescribed tablets for nervous tension, sore eyes, headaches and neckache.

On March 28, Mr. Mqaba complained of an "itch inside, like an electric current running through him."

In Dr. Buchan's opinion, this was psychological — "the product of anxiety."

Mr. Justice Milne said the witness had seemed in "a bit of a dwaal" yesterday morning.

Mr. Mqaba admitted under cross-examination that he had been mistaken about the time he left for a student meeting on the campus, and that he could not remember which SRC member had mounted the stage.

The trial continues today, but cross-examination of Mr. Mqaba is expected to be resumed on Thursday.

Twenty students are on trial charged with sabotage, arson, assault with intent to murder and malicious damage to property.

Courts

to get wider powers

they would be less like areas. This aside how risks of employing work the next decade we shall to stabilise part of the

(g) Capital Accumulation
Turning now to the four way in which it affects seem especially important migrant system often means (of which company tax and used for the benefit of Looking at the gold mines without the migrant labour mines paying either an or the municipal rates it would have been important other words the migrant resources to take place creation of jobs, to an oscillating pattern not because the migrants have a social dividend that would had been paid was sold from which the migrant

In the South African from the gold mines the whites in whose favour a question of skin colour used to delineate different

1. We are not primarily whether or not the be other than it accumulation flow.

CAPE TOWN — Sabotage and terrorism trials can in future be held in regional courts whose jurisdiction is to be drastically increased in terms of a new Bill.

The Lower Courts Amendment Bill will enable regional courts to sentence people to R10 000 fines and up to ten years in jail.

At present sabotage and terrorism trials have to be held in supreme courts, and regional courts are limited to fines of R1 500 or jail sentences of three years.

The jurisdiction of magistrates' courts is also to be increased from six months to 12 months and R500 to R1 000.

The new Bill has been sharply attacked by the Progressive Reform Party's Mr David Dalling, who said the party would oppose the provisions "with all that we can command."

The United Party's Mr Radclyffe Cadman said the party's justice group still had to study the Bill, but he had strong reservations over the drastic increase in sentences which magistrates and regional courts would have.

Referring to the new power for regional courts to hear sabotage and terrorism cases, Mr Dalling said: "It is quite wrong that serious offences in the nature of terrorism should be tried in a regional court as an accused should be entitled to be heard by the most senior and most qualified courts of the land."

He also strongly objected to the increased jurisdiction of regional courts as he believed offences with such large sentences should also be held in supreme courts.

Mr Dalling also criticised a provision which will make the record of certain proceedings closed to public scrutiny.

"While I have no objection to innocent people such as minors and victims of indecent attacks being protected, I do not favour the broadening of the scope of what can be closed to public scrutiny," Mr Dalling said. — PC

drawn from a number of different increasingly aware of the high and it is possible that during changes as mines exert pressure

migrant system let us consider the al accumulation. Two aspects the lower labour costs which a her is that capital accumulated, form part), is not necessarily which supplied the labour.

ample, it has been argued that iated the necessity of the gold t to keep a worker and his family the rest of the urban infrastructure, to develop as they did. In

more efficient allocation of onomic growth, including the uld not have happened had the e other hand it can be argued that al power the capital surplus or e various factors of production r the benefit of the communities

the tax revenue derived directly ed largely for the benefit of is heavily biased. Nor is it only daries too have, as elsewhere, been little of the tax revenue or the

paper with the question as to cent factors of production should usses on the shape of capital as taxation and retained profits.

Students' placards in court

Mercury Reporter

PLACARDS reading "Why kill our people?" and "Kruger and your police bastards" were submitted as evidence in the Zululand University trial at the Durban Supreme Court yesterday.

On trial before Mr. Justice Milne and two assessors are 20 students who have pleaded not guilty to charges of sabotage, arson, malicious injury to property and assault with intent to murder. The charges arise from riots last June.

Warrant Officer D. Labuschagne of Empangeni police said he arrived at the campus about 7.30 a.m. on June 18, seeing the university under a pall of smoke. A burning Volkswagen on its side blocked the road to the administration building, which was blazing fiercely, he said. The church was also alight.

He left to call for reinforcements, then returned to Freedom Square, where about 100 students had gathered.

"They screamed 'Come you Boers, today you die,'" he said.

The warrant officer identified their leader — armed with a telephone mouthpiece — as accused Mr. David J. Khumalo.

"The crowd was aggressive, and had we not left then, there would have been a confrontation."

Lieut. F. J. Strydom told the Court he ordered Whites to leave the campus on June 18. The ground in front of the administration building was littered with bricks, knobkieries and placards, he said.

Sgt. P. J. Rheeder described how he chased three Africans, after one dropped a bottle of petrol and a rag in the administration building. Petrol had been spilt in the corridor, and there were small fires in some rooms.

He could not identify the three men.

Det. Warrant Officer M. van Noordwyk said he was handed documents collected by police on July 18. One was entitled "The murderers are at it again" and carried the signature of accused Mr. R. J. Dumane.

The trial continues today.

NATAL MERCURY

21/4/77

325 - Pol. Trials

21/4/77 NM

(325 Trials)

22/4/77
RDM

Three jailed for slogan

Staff Reporter

THREE men who wrote "Black Power" on a corrugated iron gate while being watched by two policemen were each jailed for nine months by a Johannesburg Regional Court magistrate yesterday.

Thomas Sefosha, 26, Michael Matsepe, 28, and Christopher Thabethe, 27, no addresses given, were found guilty by Mr P. J. van der Merwe of malicious injury to property.

The court found they painted the slogan on Mrs C. Fiorone's gate in Nugget Street, Johannesburg, on February 21.

Constables J. Swart and H. Monsterd said they were on patrol on that day and saw the three men walking towards the gate. Sefosha and Matsepe kept watch while Thabethe went to the gate. When the constables went to the gate they found the slogan.

325 Political
Trial

RDM

22/4/77

MAN BEGS TO JOIN LINE-UP OF ACCUSED

Mercury Reporter

22/4/77

A STATE witness in the Zululand University trial yesterday asked a Supreme Court, Durban, Judge to let him "join the line-up" of 20 accused students.

A tearful Mr. Elijah Mqaba told Mr. Justice Milne and two assessors he despised himself and had lost confidence in being a witness.

"I know the truth, but cannot betray my own conscience," he said.

The students on trial have pleaded not guilty to charges of arson, sabotage, malicious injury to property and assault with intent to murder, all arising from riots at the university last June.

Mr. Justice Milne told Mr. Mqaba he understood the tension involved in testifying against fellow students who were his friends and whose commitment to Black liberation he shared; but only the Attorney General could permit someone to change from witness to accused.

Under cross-examination, Mr. Mqaba said he feared repercussions for having disclosed to the Court instances of ill-treatment by police while he was in detention.

He also said he had been warned that if he did not give evidence that satisfied the Court, he would be charged with statutory perjury.

He was worried about certain contradictions in his evidence to date, notably in his identification of SRC members on stage at a student meeting on June 18.

Mr. Mqaba said he may have "unconsciously violated the oath."

Mr. Justice Milne said this could simply mean his memory was fallible.

The Attorney General's permission was obtained for Mr. Justice Milne to appoint a senior advocate to advise Mr. Mqaba — in private — on points of law affecting his position as a witness.

The trial was adjourned until today.

325 Pot lines

NATAL
MERURY

22/4/77

Prof Dugard slams magistrates' Bill

THE Government's proposed Lower Court Amendment Bill, which provides for the trial by magistrates of terrorism and sabotage accused, was "unwelcome", the dean of the University of the Witwatersrand law faculty, Professor John Dugard, said yesterday.

The Bill, which is now before Parliament, will enable regional court magistrates to hear terrorism and sabotage cases, and to impose sentences of up to 10 years, and fines of up to R10 000.

Commenting on the Bill yesterday, Professor Dugard said: "It cannot be

welcomed, as it seeks to empower regional court magistrates to try crimes which are political crimes par excellence.

"Because these crimes are political it is essential that they are heard by judges. No matter how competent magistrates may be, they are after all civil servants and this will inevitably be seen by the public as affecting their detachment in judging crimes affecting the state and individuals.

"This is a case where justice must not only be done, but must be seen to be done," he said.

325

Political Trials

Witnesses 'forced to recall'

325th trial

26/4/77

NATAL Mercury 26/4/77

gms

NATAL Mercury Reporter

A WITNESS in the Zululand University trial yesterday told the Supreme Court, Durban, that parties of State witnesses were often taken on "outings" to secluded country spots where they had to learn their statements by heart while policemen in charge relaxed reading novels.

Mr. Elijah Mqaba was giving evidence before Mr. Justice Milne and two assessors at the trial of 20 students who have pleaded not guilty to charges of arson, sabotage, malicious injury to property and intent to murder. All charges arise from riots at the university last June.

Mr. I. Mahomed stopped his cross-examination after Mr. Mqaba admitted he was unable to recall the truth. Mr. Mahomed said the whole of Mr. Mqaba's evidence might be erroneous.

Torture

Instead, Mr. Mqaba was asked to answer questions about incidents after his arrest, when he and other detainees were allegedly tortured.

He identified the policemen involved in the interrogation of detainees as Sgt. G. van Rensburg (nicknamed "TB Case" because of his smoker's cough), Lieut. S. W. van Tonder ("Any Complaints," which he always asked of detainees), Sgt. W. Botha ("Bull" because of his habitual reply to all answers detainees gave him), Capt. C. G. J. Els ("Trompie"), Const. B. Koster ("Surprise") and Lieut. R. Reynolds ("Playboy").

"The Black constables weren't so bad to me as White police," said Mr. Mqaba. However, Const. Duma was proud to be known as "Panel-beater" for beating people.

Patient

Mr. Mqaba testified that Const. Ndimande was kind, and though Lieut. Reynolds "must have known of torture taking place, he never became impatient or brutalised me as others did."

Mr. Mqaba told the Court that teams of two Whites and one Black policeman would interrogate detainees in four-hour shifts. He said this happened in all "Special Branch" rooms around him in Empangeni and Eshowe.

Mr. Mqaba said he was made to read through his statement on at least six occasions — presumably to commit it to memory. Sometimes all prospective State witnesses were taken into the country in a Land Rover to do their learning, while police in charge sat and read.

Once he was told by a policeman that if he did not give evidence he would be locked up for consecutive 12-month periods, while the accused and other detained people continued "rotting in their cells."

Bricks

Mr. Mqaba said another detainee, Mr. T. Shenge, told him he had been made to stand on bricks, and to hold a chair in each hand while wearing a tyre around his neck.

Mr. Mqaba said Mr. Shenge spoke of a room with a thick steel door where "everything happened by electricity." He understood Mr. Shenge was referring to torture.

Mr. Justice Milne ordered that no contact be allowed between the Security Police and Mr. Mqaba while he was in custody.

The trial continues today.

Mr. Don Brunette SC and Mr. Louis de Klerk are appearing for the State, and Mr. Andrew Wilson SC, Mr. I. Mahomed SC and Mr. T. Skweyiya for the defence.

'Emotional' speeches before riot

Mercury Reporter

A STATE witness, who cannot be identified for fear of victimisation, yesterday told the Supreme Court, Durban, of emotional speeches made at a student meeting at the University of Zululand last June.

The witness, a Students' Representative Council member from the Transvaal, was giving evidence at the trial of 20 students who have pleaded not guilty before Mr. Justice Milne and two assessors to

charges of arson, sabotage, malicious damage to property and intent to murder. All charges arise from riots at the university.

The witness testified he saw a number of the accused at a prayer meeting on June 17.

A passage was read from the Old Testament and the situation of the Israelites in Egypt was compared with that of Blacks in South Africa.

The witness said accused Mr. Bongamusa Nkabinde then addressed the meeting, saying:

"Our small brothers and sisters have been murdered by the police for rejecting Afrikaans, the language of their oppressors."

The witness said accused Mr. Wilson Gude spoke next, saying: "We shan't be afraid. When kids in Soweto can stand brave against guns we can do better than them because we are older."

He said Mr. Gude reminded the students that the Boers fought the anglicisation policy of the British because this threatened their cul-

ture and language. Now they were trying to force their language on Black schoolchildren.

The witness said accused Mr. Reuben Dumane spoke next, reading from a newspaper cutting on the outbreak of rioting in Soweto and concluding: "So you see, it was the police who started it all."

Various people, including accused Mr. Bonke Dumisa, then read poems such as The Drums of Freedom and Coal Black Coal.

Finally, said the wit-

ness, accused Mr. Mkhonto Mkhembu told the meeting: "The time for intellectualising and consenting is over."

The white man has shown in Soweto he doesn't like to listen to the voice of reason but likes to be violent."

The prayer meeting was then changed into a student body meeting — "to decide on a line of action concerning the Soweto incidents," said the witness.

A second State witness, Mr. Elisha Mgaba, who on Wednesday

asked to become an accused, repeated his request after apparent contradictions in his evidence were revealed under cross-examination.

Ordered to proceed, he denied withholding information about accused Mr. Penruell Maduna. "Maduna was one of the dearest friends I ever had," he said.

"God knows, it's against my will totally but I'll try and answer the Court."

The trial continues on Monday.

'A VOTE FOR VIOLENCE' BY STUDENTS

Mercury Reporter

AN ACCUSED in the Zululand University trial told a student meeting: "We should kill the Whites," the Supreme Court, Durban, heard yesterday.

A State witness, who may not be named for fear of victimisation, gave the evidence before Mr. Justice Milne and two assessors at the trial of 20 students charged with arson, sabotage, malicious injury to property and intent to murder. The students have pleaded not guilty to all charges, arising from riots at the university last June.

The witness said a motion was introduced at a meeting on June 17 calling on students to boycott lectures and tests and to demonstrate. The motion was disqualified by the chairman, SRC president Mr. P. V. Z. Mkhonze, "because it did not clearly define the specific line of action for the students to take," said the witness.

He said accused Mr. R. J. Dumane then quoted a newspaper report that schools had been burned because of unrest in Soweto, but that Natal schools and the University of Zululand were quiet.

The witness told the

Court that accused Mr. N. V. Ngidi introduced a resolution saying: "What's happened in Soweto shows that the White man likes violence. It's our moral duty to register our sympathy and solidarity by deciding to demonstrate violently. We should forget our degrees when our lives and humanity are at stake, and act to protect ourselves."

The witness said Mr. J. N. Nxumalo seconded the motion with the words: "Peace is not the presence of non-violence but the presence of justice."

The motion was carried by 817 votes to one, with one abstention.

The witness also said that accused Mr. W. D. Khuzwayo told the meeting: "This country was taken from the Black by Whites through violent means and we should use violent means to get it back — not by the strategy of strikes used by the old Black nationalists."

Revolution

Accused Mr. P. M. Maduna urged the students to "kill the Whites," said the witness. Then accused Mr. J. B. Shongwe told them a revolution could not be planned, and they should leave the manner in which they would demonstrate for the next day.

The witness said accused Mr. B. W. Ngcobo added that the students must not drink. "We should be sober tomorrow so we know what to do when we meet a White man."

The meeting was adjourned until 6 a.m. when it would continue at Freedom Square.

The witness went on to describe the events of

P. M. Maduna, and Miss Kobus) and others stoned the White residences until a shot was fired from one of them and "we ran away."

He saw another car being overturned and noticed it was on fire, he told the Court. Later he saw smoke coming from the administration building.

The witness said he and other students hired a van to Durban and took a train to the Transvaal. He was arrested there on July 20.

The trial continues tomorrow.

Mr. Don Brunette, SC, and Mr. Louis de Klerk are appearing for the State, and Mr. I. Mahomed, SC, Mr. A. Wilson and Mr. T. Skweyiya for the defence. The defence team is instructed by Mr. A. V. B. Nyembezi.

328

Political trials

12 on terror charges

STAFF REPORTER

TWELVE people will appear in the Pretoria Supreme Court on May 9 to face charges under the Terrorism Act.

The accused appeared for remand in the Pretoria Magistrate's Court.

They are: Mosima Sexwale, Naledi Tsiki, Lele Jacob Motaung, Simon Samuel Mohlanyaneng, Elias Masinga, Martin Ramokgadi, Joe Gqabi, Petrus Nchabeleng, Nelson Diale, Michael Ngubeni, Jacob Seatlholo and Paulina Mohale.

225 1st trial

RDM

28/4/77

Black power at 28/4/77 cemetery

Staff Reporter

ATTERIDGEVILLE stu-
dents, who formed a
guard of honour during
the funeral of a student
shot dead by the police,
gave Black power salutes
when the hearse drove
into the cemetery, the
Pretoria Supreme Court
was told yesterday.

The evidence was given at
the trial of a teacher and
nine students.

Mr Joubert Hlabiyago, 28, a
schoolteacher; Mr Ray-
mond Strike Moroane, 19;
Mr Nephatali Sathekge,
18; Mr Khomotso Moko-
ka, 18; Miss Minah Mots-
wai, 18; Mr Reginald Ma-
putla, 20; and four 17-
year-old youths pleaded
not guilty to sabotage.

Alternatively, the 10 are
charged with attempted
arson, arson, five counts
of malicious damage to
property, and conspiracy
to commit arson.

The charges arise from in-
cidents in Atteridgeville
last September 11, when
the police station, a Put-
co bus, and the premises
and vehicles of the Ban-
tu Affairs Administra-
tion Board for the Cen-
tral Transvaal were at-
tacked with petrol-bombs
and stones.

It was after the funeral of
a student, Miss Irene Pha-
latse, who was shot dead
by police.

Mr Winston Malatji, 18, a
matric student at the
Holy Trinity High School
was called as a defence
witness.

He said students at the fu-
neral formed a guard of
honour. When the hearse
drove in, students gave
Black power salutes.

Earlier, one of the 17-year-
old youths, said the pol-
ice made him touch a
broken petrol-bomb at the
police station.

According to police evi-
dence, the broken bomb
was found on BAAB
property and the youth's
fingerprints were on it.
The hearing continues to-
day.

325 political trials

Saso nine refused leave to appeal

Pretoria Bureau

The nine Saso terror trialists have been refused leave to appeal.

In a short judgment today, the trial judge, Mr Justice Boshoff, also refused their application for a special entry to be made

in the court record.

The proposed entry alleged that the judge acted irregularly in the marathon case.

Mr Justice Boshoff said the entry "fell under a court rule rejecting applications which were not

made in good faith or were frivolous or absurd."

On the application for leave to appeal he said: "I am not satisfied there is a reasonable prospect that the Court of Appeal would take a different view on the guilt of the accused."

JAILED

On December 22 last year South Africa's longest Terrorism Act case ended when the trialists, all former officials of the South African Students Organisation, the Black People's Convention and the Students Representative Council of the University of the North, Turfloop, received jail terms of five to six years.

Six were convicted on two counts under the Terrorism Act — of conspiracy with intent to endanger the maintenance of law and order and conspiracy to hold nationwide Viva Frelimo rallies in September 1974. Two were found guilty on only the main conspiracy count and one on the rally count.

The trialists, presently serving their sentences on Robben Island, are: Saths Cooper, Muntu Myeza, Mosisuoa Lekota, Nchaup Mokoape, Nkwenkwe Nkom o, Nef Nefolovhodwe, Kaborane Sedibe, Zitulele Cindi and Strini Moodley.

325

Political trials

47 pupils appear in court

Forty-seven pupils appeared in the Soweto Magistrate's Court, Protea today.

They were arrested during a demonstration yesterday. Forty-five of them appeared before Mr P. J. Truter on public violence charges. Their ages range from 12 to 20 years. And those of age are Sophie Vilakazi, (20), Elizabeth Makhene (19), Patience Moya (19) and Magdalene Pusompa (18).

They were remanded to May 5. Two others — Victor Mtsemme (19) and a 16-year-old — appeared before Mr E. T. Meiring, also on charges of public violence and were also remanded to May 5.

325

Political trials

No Saso appeal, ARGUS 28/4/77 says judge

The Argus Correspondent
PRETORIA. — A Pretoria judge today refused the application for leave to appeal and one for special entry into the court record by the nine Saso trialists.

The application for special entry alleging he had acted irregularly in the marathon case fell under the terms of a court rule rejecting applications which were 'not made in good faith' or were 'frivolous and absurd,' Mr Justice Boshoff said in a brief judgment handed down in Pretoria's Palace of Justice today.

On the application for leave to appeal, he said: 'I am not satisfied that there is a reasonable prospect that the Court of Appeal would take a different view on the guilt of the accused.'

LONGEST

On December 22 last year South Africa's longest Terrorism Act case ended when the trialists, all former officials of the South African Students Organisation, the Black People's Convention and

the Students' Representative Council of the University of the North, Turfloop, received five- and six-year prison terms.

Six were convicted on two counts under the Terrorism Act — of conspiracy with intent to endanger the maintenance of law and order and conspiracy to hold nationwide rallies in support of Frelimo in September 1974.

Two were found guilty on only the main conspiracy count and one on the rally count.

325

Political trials

Court Reporter
A **STATE** witness told the Durban Criminal Sessions yesterday he would rather go to gaol than continue giving evidence against 20 students from the University of Zululand.

Mr. Justice Milne adjourned the hearing to today for an inquiry into student Mr. E Mqaba's refusal to testify.

Advocate Mr. Vuka Tshabalala, who will represent Mr. Mqaba at the "trial within a trial," said he needed time to consult with his client and senior counsel.

The 19 men and one woman appearing before the Judge and two assessors have pleaded not guilty to three counts of sabotage, one of arson, one of malicious injury to property and two of assault with intent to murder.

All charges relate to rioting at the university last June, when damage estimated at R500 000 was caused.

Mr. Mqaba yesterday refused to take the oath,

University witness: gaol me

29/4/77 AM

NATAL MERCURY

29/4/77

saying he would rather be punished than give evidence, but changed his mind and decided to continue with his evidence.

He said that when he last appeared he had lost his ability to tell the complete truth as a result of his long detention and experiences in prison.

He was feeling uncomfortable about giving evidence against the students who were his

friends and wanted to join them as an accused.

Cross-examined by Mr. I. Mahomed, SC, he denied that evidence he had given was entirely erroneous, but conceded that some points were incorrect.

After a short adjournment, Mr. Mqaba again changed his mind and said he would rather go to gaol than testify.

Mr. Don Brunette, SC, and Mr. Louis de Klerk appear for the State and

Mr. Mahomed, Andrew Wilson and Mr. Themblle Skweyiya for the defence.

Saso 9 refused leave to appeal

24/1/77
W

RETORIA — The application for special entry alleging he had acted irregularly in the marathon terror trial fell under the terms of a court rule rejecting applications which were not made in good faith, or were frivolous or absurd, Mr Justice Boshoff ruled yesterday.

Applications for leave to appeal and for special entry into the court record by the nine Saso accused were refused at the Palace of Justice.

Judge Boshoff said: "I am not satisfied that there is a reasonable chance the Court of Appeal would take a different view on the guilt of the accused."

South Africa's longest Terrorism Act case ended last year with the nine men, all former officials of Saso, the Black People's Convention, the Universi-

ty of the North SRC, receiving five and six-year prison terms.

Six were convicted on two counts under the Terrorism Act — of conspiracy with intent to endanger the maintenance of law and order and conspiracy to hold nationwide Viva Frelimo rallies in September 1974. Two were found guilty on only the main conspiracy count and one on the rally count.

Referring to the defence team's allegation of the irregularity, Mr Justice Boshoff said the defence's objection to his ordering the State to supply further particulars to the 82-page indictment should have come in the form of a defence notification that their case was prejudiced in that they did not know in what way the prosecution was relying

on the exhibits in the case.

His refusal to allow defence cross-examination on alleged Security Police assaults on the accused and accomplices who were State witnesses came because the matters covered were completely irrelevant to material aspects of the case.

His refusal to allow the defence to lead evidence on a memorandum prepared by Mr Gesler Nkondo, chairman of the Black Academics Staff Association at Turfloop, on the student-police clash at the university was made because the memorandum was "inadmissible hearsay and thus irrelevant."

The convicted men presently serving their sentences on Robben Island are Saths Cooper, Muntu Myeza, Mosiuoa Lekota, Nchauphe Mokoape, Nkwenkwe Nkomo, Nef Nefolovhodwe, Kaborane Sedibe, Zituelele Cindi and Strini Moodley — SAPA.

325
Political trials

Police assaulted me, judge is told

20/4/77 RDM
AN Atteridgeville student yesterday denied breaking open a gate and door of the Central Transvaal Administration Board in September — but said he had been assaulted by police.

The 17-year-old student, was giving evidence before Mr Justice Van der Walt in the Pretoria Supreme Court.

He was appearing with nine other students and a schoolteacher.

All have pleaded not guilty to sabotage and alternate counts of public

violence, attempted arson, arson, malicious damage to property and conspiracy to commit arson.

The charges arise from incidents in Atteridgeville when the local police station, a Putco bus and premises and vehicles belonging to the Central Transvaal Administration Board were attacked with petrol bombs and stones after the funeral of a student, Miss Irene Phalatse, who was shot dead by police.

The trial continues on Monday.

325 Pol trial

Judgment reserved in Editor's case

GRAHAMSTOWN — The Supreme Court here reserved judgment yesterday in an application made by the State for leave to appeal to the Appellate Division against a judgment delivered by the Grahamstown Court on December 9, 1976, in favour of the Editor of the Daily Dispatch, Mr Donald James Woods.

The case relates to Mr Woods's refusal to give the Magistrate's Court at East London the name of a person who gave him information which allegedly implicated a certain security police officer in certain acts of vandalism.

The magistrate had sentenced Mr Woods to six months' imprisonment and the Eastern Cape division of the Supreme Court later reversed this decision when Mr Woods took the matter on appeal.

The State now seeks to appeal to the Appellate Division against the Eastern Cape Division's judgment.

Opposing the State's application, Advocate F. Kroon, for Mr Woods, contended that the judgment delivered by the Eastern Cape Court was not sub-

ject to appeal by the State.

He argued that Section 212 of the Criminal Procedure Act provided that the Court could impose sentences on witnesses who refused to answer questions lawfully put to them and that in terms of that section such a sentence was "subject to an appeal as if it were a sentence imposed in a criminal case by such Court." Mr Kroon contended that if no sentence were imposed, the State had no right to appeal against the decision not to impose a sentence.

Mr Kroon also pointed out that the State's application for leave to appeal was late. He contended that not only must the State give notice of its intention to make such an application to the Respondent (Mr Woods) within 21 days, but also that the application must be actually brought before the court within that time.

He opposed the Attorney-General's request for condonation of the late application, and asked that the State's application be dismissed with costs.

Mr Chris Jansen of the Attorney-General's office who appeared for the State said that the late filing of the notice of application was the result of an error in the Attorney-General's office.

He contended that there was no prejudice to Mr Woods as the notice was served only one day late.

He disagreed with Mr Kroon's contention that the matter also had to be actually enrolled and before the Court within the 21 days' period.

Mr Jansen also argued that the intention of the legislature was that both parties had the right of appeal against decision made by the Court under Section 212. In his view, if the Court refused to impose a sentence under Section 212, such refusal could be taken on appeal by the State on a point of law.

The application was argued before Mr Justice Kannemeyer and Mr Justice Theal Stewart. Advocate Frank Kroon was instructed by Messrs Wheeldon Rushmere and Cole of Grahamstown and the Bax Partnership of East London. — DDR

Rally ban ignored: five fined

Court Reporter

FIVE people found guilty of attending a banned "pro-Frelimo" rally in September, 1974, were yesterday each fined R30, (or 15 days) by Mr. H. S. van der Walt in the Durban Regional Court.

Three others, including a 15-year-old youth, were found not guilty and discharged.

Guilty were Karibadasen Subramoney Govender (22), Ashlatha Rambally (28), Marion Zeeman (28), Logavino-garie Cooper (23) and a 17-year-old girl.

They had all pleaded not guilty to contravening the Riotous Assemblies Act by attending the banned meeting on September 25, 1974, at Curries Fountain.

The two men discharged with the 15-year-old youth were Petros Gumede (25) and Mabalengwe Richard Msibi (54) after the Magistrate found they had attended the gathering without being aware it had been banned.

Mr. van der Walt said people had gathered outside the gates of Curries Fountain after they had been closed by the police.

"Had it not been for the action of the police, the people would have gathered together inside the stadium," he said.

Mr. van der Walt ruled that the gathering outside had constituted a meeting.

Notice of appeal has been given.

325

Political trials

They'll wipe me out, says witness

Court Reporter

A STATE witness at the Zululand University trial said yesterday he did not want to continue giving evidence as he feared he would be "wiped out" because he was a "sell-out."

Mr. Elijah Mqaba was giving evidence at a hearing called by the presiding trial Judge, Mr. Justice Milne, into reasons for his refusal to testify.

Mr. Mqaba last Thursday told the Judge he would rather go to gaol than continue giving evidence against the 20 accused students.

Yesterday he said he felt it would be prejudicial to his interests and those of his family if he continued his testimony.

He said he had fears for himself, for his personality and his future.

"I fear being called a 'sell-out' and an inconsistent man and I fear that I will be permanently shunned by the Black community as a man who has 'given out' his brothers."

He said he was afraid he would be dealt with by thugs "disguised as intellectuals."

They would wipe him out for being a "sell-out."

Mr. Mqaba said he was also concerned about his

younger brothers and sisters and his mother.

"I am afraid they will suffer victimisation because of my giving evidence."

Mr. Mqaba claimed he was "no more myself."

"Only the shell of me is outstanding."

He said he attributed errors he had made in his evidence to a disturbed state of mind and referred to his evidence-in-chief as nothing but a song, thoroughly rehearsed and easily sung.

He said he had had a nervous breakdown on the first night of his interrogation . . . "and judging from the errors I have made, I fear I might wrongfully implicate the accused."

He said that coming to court to give evidence was "against my whole principles."

"I should have been an accused in this case."

A psychiatrist, Dr. M. Patterson, told the Court she had studied the record of Mr. Mqaba's evidence and had listened to him in court.

Dr. Patterson said she felt Mr. Mqaba had a marked feeling of insecurity and inferiority and had a need for recognition.

She said she thought Mr. Mqaba had not fully understood the rigours of cross-examination and that it was while he was undergoing this that he realised he had "rat-ted" on those he wanted to be associated with.

"I think he is a very frightened man," she said.

"He has very genuine fears for his own safety."

Mr. Justice Milne reserved judgment until today.

NATAL MERCURY 3/5/77

325
Pol
Wed

Carlton blast accused 'upset by Soweto riots'

By JOHAN BUYS

A LABORATORY assistant who lost an arm in the Carlton Centre bomb blast last December, and is accused of causing the explosion, had been depressed about "the way the Soweto riots were handled," a Special Supreme Court at Springs heard yesterday.

Mr Isaac Seko, 27, of Dube, Soweto, is appearing before Mr Justice Hill and assessors on charges of participating in terrorist activities, alternatively sabotage, malicious damage to property, attempted murder, and being in possession of explosives.

After the blast in the Boulevard Restaurant at the Carlton Centre, Mr Seko, was found unconscious with his right arm blown off. Several other people were injured.

He is also accused of responsibility for a bomb explosion on November 5 in the Klipspruit surgery of Dr Jack Goldberg, of Johannesburg, thus endangering public safety and maintenance of law and



MR JUTA MPUSO
... injured in blast

order.

Mr Seko, a laboratory assistant for De Beers Industrial Diamonds, has pleaded not guilty to all charges.

The State claims he received instruction in the use of explosives from Mr Wellington Tshazibane, an Oxford graduate, who was found hanged in a cell at John Vorster Square only hours after he was arrested at Rand Airport on December 10 when he re-



Bank employees Denise Jerrard, left, Heather Diepraam and Denis Day ... they were lunching when the blast happened.

turned from a trip to Botswana. An inquest found he had committed suicide.

Mrs Janet Jones told the court that she and her daughter were at the Boulevard Restaurant on December 7 and she saw a man swinging in his hand what looked like firecrackers.

"Then I saw they were sticks of dynamite. He just stood there smiling. I thought he was kidding. I told my daughter to keep

watch on him while I went to contact the security people.

"As I went up an escalator, I heard a loud bang. I ran back and saw everybody running out of the restaurant. The African was lying on the floor."

Mr Glynn Craig, a technical officer at De Beers Industrial Diamonds, said Mr Seko had worked under his supervision.

"He discussed the Soweto disturbances with me and said he was depressed about the way they were handled. He said they had had an adverse reaction on him, and asked to be transferred out of Johannesburg."

The hearing continues today.

Mr R. C. P. Allaway, SC, assisted by Mr F. H. D. van Oosten (instructed by Shun, Chetty and Co) is appearing for Mr Seko.

325
Pbl
trial

RDM 3/5/77

3/5/77 RDM

24/7/80
**Grim find
in Carlton**

East Rand Bureau

An explosives inspector, Lieutenant Deon Greyling, told a Springs special court today he found Mr Isaac Seko (27) lying on the floor, his hand severed almost entirely from his arm, after a bomb blast in the Carlton Centre, Johannesburg, on December 7 last year.

Mr Seko has pleaded not guilty to charges under the Terrorism Act, sabotage, attempted murder, malicious damage to property and being in possession of explosives.

Lieutenant Greyling said safety fuses used on sticks of dynamite seen at the Carlton Centre by previous witnesses could be misleading as they burned faster on the inside than was apparent on the outside.

A number of lengths of fuses were found by police as well as percussion delayers and caps.

The type of delayers used was imported, he said, and it was illegal to be in possession of fuses without a licence.

(Proceeding)

325 Rd trial

STAR

3/5/77

id man on terror, sabotage charges

the building, which was the property of the West Rand Administration Board, was about R3 000 and he lost about R1 500 worth of drugs. The explosion took place at night while the surgery was unoccupied and locked.

The general manager of the centre, Mr Nigel Mandy, told the court he heard an explosion while in his office at the centre.

He ran out, taking his camera. At the Boulevard Restaurant, he saw a man on the floor whom he photographed. The photographs were exhibited in court.

was minimal, Mr Mandy said. The court was told that a black leather attache case containing various chemicals, including aluminium nitrate, potassium chlorate and sodium nitrate, as well as fuses, detonators and the books, "They came to Kill" and "Physical Science", were found during a raid on Mr

The State claims that he had received lessons in the use of explosives from a colleague, business trip to Botswana. A

Seko's home after the explosions. Documents, titled "The Black Diaspora Movement", "Afrikanerdom" and "Implementing the Party Line" were also found in his home.

The State claims that he had received lessons in the use of explosives from a colleague, business trip to Botswana. A

Mr Wellington Tshabazibane, who was found hanged in his cell at John Vorster square hours after he was detained on December 10.

Mr Tshabazibane, an Oxford graduate, was arrested at Rand Airport on December 10 as he returned from a

suicide verdict was returned. Mr Glynn Craig, technical officer of De Beers industrial diamonds division, told the court that Mr Seko worked under his supervision as a laboratory assistant. "He discussed the disturbances in Soweto with me and said he was very depressed over the

way the disturbances were handled. "He said it had had an adverse reaction on him and he asked to be transferred out of Johannesburg. He said he was unhappy over the way things were going in Soweto."

Mr Craig added that Mr Seko had been warned by his employers for staying away from work during the unrest. Before the unrest he had never been absent from work. The case continues today.

SPRINGS. — Mr Isaac Seko, 27, who allegedly lost his right arm in the explosion at the Carlton Centre in Johannesburg on December 7 last year, appeared in the Circuit Court here yesterday on terrorism and sabotage charges.

He pleaded not guilty to charges under the Terrorism Act, sabotage, an alternative charge of attempted murder, malicious damage to property and being in possession of explosives.

Mrs Janet Jones, an employee of the Carlton Centre, told the court she was on the lower level of the centre that day when she saw a man holding two sticks of dynamite, from which hung two smoking fuses.

On her way to alert the security staff, she heard a loud bang. She ran back and saw a

man she identified as Mr Seko lying on the floor.

The court also heard evidence of another explosion a month before the Carlton incident.

Dr Jack Goldbert, whose surgery in Klipspruit, Soweto, was damaged by a bomb, told the court the cost of repairing

One-arm

325 Pol. Trials

325 Pol trials

Incitement: 3 appear

EAST LONDON — Mr Mx-
olisi Myovo, 30, the King
William's Town man who
was issued with banning
orders at the Black Com-
munity Programme's of-
fices on April 21, appeared
in the magistrate's court
here yesterday on a
charge of inciting racial
hatred.

Appearing with Mr
Myovo were Mr Sabata
Marai, 24, and Mr Fum-
batile Mhlini, 23. No
evidence was led and they
were remanded to appear
in the Regional Court on
May 10. — DDR.

DAILY DISPATCH
4/5/77

Carlton bomb trial told of a 'holocaust'

325 Pol brief

4/5/77
RDM

By JOHAN BUYS

A HOLOCAUST of such dimensions that "there will be no scribe left to record it," is predicted in a document found in the home of the Carlton Centre bomb blast accused, Mr Isaac Seko, according to evidence in a Springs court yesterday.

The document, titled "Afrikanerdom" presents an interpretation of Black Power as a "Black liberation within the context of a South African revolution."

Another document found in Mr Seko's home, refers to the Prime Minister, Mr Vorster, and urges Blacks to "unleash the conflagration of hatred."

Mr Seko, 27, an Anglo-American Corporation laboratory assistant, is appearing before Mr Justice Hill and assessors on charges of participating in terrorist activities; alternatively sabotage, attempted murder, malicious damage to property and being in possession of explosives.

Mr Seko, according to evidence, was seen in the Boulevard Restaurant of the Carlton Centre on December 7 with two smouldering dynamite sticks in his hand.

In the explosion that followed seconds later, his right forearm was blown off and several people in

the restaurant were injured.

Mr Seko is also accused of being responsible for the bomb blast in the Klipspruit surgery of Dr Jack Goldberg, of Johannesburg, on November 5 last year. Damage estimated at R4 500 was caused. Mr Seko pleaded not guilty to all charges.

The investigating officer, Warrant Officer Karel Jansen van Rensburg, read from two documents found in Mr Seko's home in Dube, Soweto, after his arrest. A document on "Afrikanerdom" in Mr Seko's handwriting, said:

"White power has always been a maze of contradictions, a jumble of

conflicting goals and strategies."

The document presents five "formulations" of Black Power and ends with a reference to Black Power as "Black liberation within the context of a South African revolution."

Under the heading: "Ballot of the bullet" the document says: "We did not invent the White man. What we are trying to do is to deal with him in the best way we can. Black men are not murderers. What we don't want to be, are diers."

The document ends: "No army can withstand the strength of an idea whose time has come."

The hearing continues today.

WITNESS ACCUSES POLICE

Court Reporter

A WITNESS at the University of Zululand sabotage trial was forced to stand without sleep for about 60 hours while Security Branch police men interrogated him in shifts, the Durban Criminal Sessions heard yesterday.

The evidence was given in the court where 20 students from the university are appearing before Mr. Justice Milne and two assessors on three counts of sabotage, one of arson, one of malicious injury to property and two of assault with intent to murder. The 19 men and one

woman have pleaded not guilty.

A witness, who may not be named for fear of reprisals, told the Court he used to be active in student affairs and was an adherent of the Black Consciousness movement.

After rioting at the university last June, he and other students fled to the Transvaal. About a month later he was arrested and taken to prison in Newcastle.

In August, the witness was taken for interrogation. For three days and two nights he was forced to stand without sleep,

while he was questioned by shifts of SB policemen, the Court was told. When the interrogators were displeased with his answers he was not allowed to urinate.

During the interrogation the policemen hit the student in the face, kicked his shins and punched him in the stomach, he said. One man would go behind his back and chop him on the neck with a karate blow.

The policemen also forced him to sing freedom songs to humiliate him, deprived him of water, and swore at him. The witness said he was confused and admit-

ted things put to him in order to escape the beatings. The interrogators censored his statements until he wrote what they wanted.

Mr. I. Mahomed, SC (for the defence) said he believed this was the Triple D System — relying on debility, dependence and dread.

The witness said that when he decided to co-operate the treatment changed. He was allowed small luxuries and was made to read his statement over and over.

He said it reminded him of swotting before a big examination. The

detainees called their statements their "recitations."

Mr. E. Mgaba was earlier sentenced to four months' imprisonment for refusing to continue giving evidence.

Mr. Justice Milne said his refusal was not just or legal.

The interests of society and the demands of justice required him to give evidence.

The hearing continues today.

Mr. A. Wilson, SC, and Mr. T. Skweyiza appear with Mr. Mahomed, Mr. D. Brunette, SC, and Mr. L. de Klerk appear for the State.

325/102
Kwame

Court is told of 'torture by police'

Mercury Reporter

PIETERMARITZBURG — The principal State witness in the Terrorism Trial which re-opened here yesterday told the Supreme Court he had been tortured while in detention, but stood by his earlier evidence.

Mr. Harold Bekisisa Nxasana was recalled by the defence to give evidence before Mr. Justice Howard and two assessors at the trial of 10 Africans who are charged with offences under the Terrorism and Suppression of Communism Acts.

The accused, who have pleaded not guilty, are Messrs. Harry Gwala, William Khanyile, Anton Xaba, John Nene, Vusimusi Magubane, Matthews Meyiwa, Azaria Ndebele, Zakhele Mdalose, Joseph Ndlui and Cleopas Ndhlovu.

The surprise recall of Mr. Nxasana, who has been held in detention by the Security Branch since his arrest on December 5 1975 arose because his wife believed he had been tortured while in detention.

Mrs. Nxasana said in an affidavit that when she visited her husband at the security branch offices in Fisher Street on April 25 this year, he had said he was prepared to tell the Court he had been tortured.

She said her husband feared the consequences of giving evidence about this.

When Mr. Nxasana was asked to take the oath, he asked that the words "So help me God" be left out "because of the way I feel, I no longer believe in God."

This was allowed.

Mr. Nxasana confirmed most of the facts in his wife's affidavit.

Mr. Nxasana said a cloth was put into his mouth and a sheet wrapped around his neck and lower face. Two men pulled on the sheet from either side "like a tug of war."

Mr. Nxasana said later a policeman had rolled what looked like a shot-put into a cloth — "so that there would be no scratches on my face for the doctor or magistrate to see."

Among the policemen who were present at the session at Fisher Street were a Warrant Officer Botha, a Lieut. McDoooley and a Capt. Wessels, who left when the torture began.

"They covered my face with a hood so that I should not see who was assaulting me."

He was hit on the side of the head, the kidneys, stomach and solar plexus. Someone jumped on his back.

Mr. Nxasana broke down in the witness box because he feared he would be tortured again.

The trial continues.

325 Kol trials

Pretoria teacher acquitted in riot trial

By JOHN MOJAPPELO

AN Atteridgeville school teacher shook hands with the State prosecutor immediately after being found not guilty in the sabotage trial in the Pretoria Supreme Court yesterday.

Mr Joubert Hlabayo, 29, a teacher at the Mangena-Mokone Higher Primary School, was found not guilty on the main charge of sabotage and alternate charges including public violence and arson.

Mr Hlabayo and nine students pleaded not guilty to charges arising from incidents in Atteridgeville on September 11, last year when the local police station, vehicles and buildings of the Bantu Affairs Administration Board (Baab) were attacked with petrol bombs and stones.

The incidents took place after the funeral of a student, Miss Irene Phalatse, who was shot dead by the police.

Mr Justice van der Walt said the evidence against Mr Hlabayo was given by Constable Deyzel.

Constable Deyzel said Mr Hlabayo was in the Baab premises but ran away when he saw the police. He jumped a "seven to eight foot security fence" after a third attempt.

In his defence, Mr Hlabayo denied he was on the premises of Baab on September 11.

He said he watched when the Baab buildings were attacked. When the police came he ran away, but was arrested. It was a "lie" that he jumped the security fence.

In finding Mr Hlabayo not guilty, the judge said he could not accept that Mr Hlabayo had jumped the fence. The evidence might have been accepted had the policeman said that Mr Hlabayo climbed the fence.

Earlier the defence called a fingerprint consultant, Mr Jonathan Sherratt. He said the fingerprints of one of the accused youths on an exploded petrol bomb found at Baab on September 12 came on to the bomb after it had exploded.

The youth had said in his defence that the police had assaulted him and forced him to touch the bomb.

The judge postponed the hearing to May 10 when the State and Defence will start argument. Judgment will be given.

325 fol trials

RDM
5/5/77

325
Pot Mail

Judgment in Carlton bomb case tomorrow

573/77 Rom
Staff Reporter

JUDGMENT will be given tomorrow in the Carlton Centre bomb blast trial in which an Anglo American Corporation laboratory assistant, Mr Isaac Seko, is appearing on charges under the Terrorism Act.

Mr Justice Hill adjourned the trial in a Special Court at Springs yesterday to consider the evidence with his assessors.

Mr Seko chose not to give evidence after the State closed its case.

Mr Seko is also appearing on alternate charges of sabotage, attempted murder, malicious damage to property and being in possession of explosives. He pleaded not guilty to all the charges.

The blast in the Boulevard Restaurant in the Carlton Centre on December 7 last year ripped Mr Seko's right forearm off and injured several other people.

According to evidence, Mr Seko entered the restaurant with a smouldering

stick of dynamite which exploded as he was about to put it on the floor. He was found unconscious near the blast.

The prosecutor, Mr M. E. Tucker SC, Deputy Attorney-General of the Transvaal, said Mr Seko was inclined towards communism. He said evidence had shown he had tried to manufacture explosives and had received instructions in their use.

Mr Tucker said the State had proved Mr Seko's intent to endanger the maintenance of law and order. His actions were directed at the law-abiding people of society. He was therefore guilty of terrorism, he said.

Mr Seko's defence counsel, Mr R. C. P. Allaway SC, said Mr Seko was not guilty of terrorism. His acts constituted sabotage because they were not directed at the constituted authorities.

Mr Justice Hill said if a person placed a bomb in a public place to kill people, it was not sabotage.

Jail has left me unsure, says 5/5/77 witness

Own Correspondent
MARITZBURG. — A key State witness told the Supreme Court in Maritzburg yesterday that he could not remember what parts of his evidence in chief at the terrorism trial had been founded on his own experience and what had been suggested to him by security branch policemen.

Mr Harold Nxasana — who has been in detention for 17 months — told Mr Justice Howard and two assessors that he had difficulty in recalling what he had said in evidence last year because of the effects of detention.

Mr Nxasana was one of the main State witnesses who gave evidence at the trial of 10 Africans who have pleaded not guilty to charges under the Terrorism and Suppression of Communism Acts.

Mr Nxasana was recalled by the defence after his wife had filed an affidavit saying she believed he had been tortured by security branch policemen.

Mr Nxasana told the court in reply to a question by Mr George Muller QC, for the defence, that parts of his evidence in chief were "not what came from my mind originally, it came from the police and I believed it."

When he had given evidence, he remembered facts from the way in which evidence was led.

"My memory was jogged by questions put to me," he said. When he gave his evidence last year, detention "had affected me badly. It still affects me greatly."

Mr Neil Rossouw, the Deputy Attorney-General, said that certain security branch policemen who had been mentioned by Mr Nxasana as being present when he was tortured on December 5, 1975, were available to give rebutting evidence.

In his opening remarks at the end of the defence case, Mr Rossouw gave a broad outline of the argument he intends to lead over the next few days.

He went on to submit that as soon as a person gave

objects of the ANC — which were common to the Communist Party — then he also supported the Communist Party.

There was overwhelming evidence that three bodies, Umkonto we Sizwe, the ANC and the Communist Party, were so closely linked that they were one organisation practically.

Mr Rossouw said that Mr Cleopas Ndhlovu, accused number ten, had been particularly unimpressive and unconvincing in the witness box.

He had denied in evidence that he knew anything about the ANC or the Communist Party. But it had emerged he knew various people who were members of the organisations.

Mr Rossouw said Mr Ndhlovu had participated "willingly and knowingly" in committing count two — participation in terroristic activities — which attempted to recruit people who were on the night

Trial told of police sing-along

Court Reporter

A STATE witness in the Zululand University trial told the Durban Criminal Sessions yesterday that an African Security Branch policeman had made him sing three "freedom songs" during a break in interrogation after his arrest.

He claimed the policeman had led him in the singing of the first song.

The witness, who cannot be named, was speaking under re-examination by Mr. D. Brunette, appearing for the State.

The witness said the "singing" episode occurred after an interrogation during which he had been assaulted and had told the police he had seen people throwing stones at the university's main administration building.

The witness claimed he had undergone an intensive interrogation by relays of policemen. He had been told to take his clothes off and left "wearing only my briefs."

Later, when he had taken his clothes and wanted to put them on again, he had been told: "You are getting familiar," and was asked who had given him permission to get dressed.

He was giving evidence at the trial of 20 students from the university who are appearing before Mr. Justice Milne and two assessors.

The 19 men and one woman have pleaded not guilty to three counts of sabotage, one of arson, one of malicious injury to property and two of assault with intent to murder.

The charges arise from disturbances at the university campus last June when damage estimated at R500 000 was caused.

The witness, who on Wednesday had said he delighted in killing cockroaches he found in his cell by cutting off their heads and legs, said he thought they were running round the cell tormenting him.

He had had about two or three "victims" a day. The cockroaches would run inside his drinking cup.

He said that after one interrogation during which, he said, he had been slapped in the face, he had spoken to people in adjoining cells "through the windows" and told them that because of this he had divulged information.

The hearing was adjourned until today.

325 Pol trial

NATAL
MERCURY
6/5/77

Carlton bomber jailed

The Carlton Centre bomber Isaac Seko, (25) was today sentenced to 12 years' imprisonment on two counts of terrorism and one of sabotage.

Mr Justice Hill, sitting with two assessors, sentenced Seko to seven and 12 years imprisonment on the terrorism charges, and five years on the sabotage charge. The sentences are to run concurrently.

The judge said he had taken into account factors in Seko's favour but could not accept he had not foreseen that someone might be killed by the bomb.

"You chose a time — midday — when the restaurant would be full as it in fact was, and you were aware of the explosive power of the material you used. It was purely fortitious that nobody was seriously hurt, due to the bomb having been assembled incorrectly and to the fact that the restaurant windows were open."

SEVERED

Seko's right hand was severed in the explosion.

Seko and two other men had earlier tested a bomb they made by throwing it into the Soweto surgery of Dr Jack Goldberg. The explosion displaced the roof, walls were destroyed and parts of the ceiling were found metres away.

Repairs and replacements to Dr Goldberg drug stock cost more than R4 000. On this count, sabotage, Seko was sentenced to seven years.

The third count refers to explosives found in Seko's house which resulted in the five-year term.

Mr C F Allaway, assisted by Mr J van Oost, appeared for Seko. Mr M E Tucker, assisted by Mr A T de Vries, for the State.

'Rough police' claim denied

Mercury Reporter

A LIEUTENANT in the Security Branch yesterday told the Supreme Court, Durban, that no violence was used in the questioning of detainees at Eshowe and Empangeni after riots at the University of Zululand last June.

Lieut. R. R. Reynolds was giving evidence before Mr. Justice Milne and two assessors at the trial of 20 students charged with arson, sabotage, intent to murder and malicious injury to property.

The students have pleaded not guilty to all charges, which arise from the riots.

Lieut. Reynolds said detainee Mr. Elijah Mqaba "formally elected to make a statement to the police," and denied that Mr. Mqaba was harrassed while writing it.

'Read book'

"I sat opposite him reading an interesting book," said the lieutenant.

He said he showed Mr. Mqaba an album when he neared the end of his statement. The album contained photographs of students — from dining cards and university files — and Mr. Mqaba used it to fill in names of which he was uncertain.

Lieut. Reynolds said Mr. Mqaba did this "completely voluntarily to help the police."

The lieutenant denied any knowledge of Mr. Mqaba being questioned all night, of his being forced to make a statement incriminating accused Miss A. Cobus, or of his being made to learn his statement by heart.

Lieut. Reynolds said he had never heard any Security Branch member being aggressive and knew nothing of a "singing room" or of detainees being refused permission to go to the toilet or being made to stand on bricks.

The Security Branch was "not in the habit of keeping bricks lying around the office," he said. Such treatment would be "contrary to any instructions ever issued to the Security Branch."

325 Pol trials

NATAL

Mercury

7/5/77

Carlton bomb man 'did it for my people'

By JOHAN BUYS

ISAAC SEKO, the Anglo American Corporation laboratory assistant who exploded a bomb in the Carlton Centre, "for the good of all my people and White South Africans as well", was yesterday sentenced to a total of 24 years' jail.

He was found guilty by Mr Justice Hill in a Special Court at Springs on two counts under the Terrorism Act and one of sabotage. Seko, 25, a former University of the Witwatersrand student who lived in Dube, Soweto, was responsible for the blast which wrecked the Klipspruit surgery of Dr Jack Goldberg, last November and the Carlton Centre blast which ripped Seko's right forearm off and injured several people on December 7.

He was also found in possession of explosives. Mr Justice Hill sentenced Seko to seven years for sabotage for the Klipspruit blast; 12 years for terrorism for the Carlton Centre blast and five years for terrorism for being in possession of explosives. The five and seven year jail terms will run concurrently with the twelve year sentence.

The prosecutor, Mr M. E. Tucker, SC, Deputy Attorney-General of the Transvaal, asked the judge to impose the death sentence. Mr Tucker said: "This was the start of urban terrorism. If Seko had his way, a number of people would have been killed."

"Had he escaped from the Carlton Centre and successfully placed the second bomb in another restaurant, there would have been chaos and fear throughout the country."

"Urban terrorism must be nipped in the bud" said Mr Tucker.

Seko asked permission to read a statement in mitigation before sentence was passed.

He said whatever he did, "was with the highest patriotic motives for the good of all my people and, I believe, for the good of White South Africans as well."

The authorities had to be shaken into effecting meaningful reforms to improve living conditions for Blacks in the townships, he said.

Seko said he became deeply depressed with life in Soweto.

"It was like living in a prison which was a battle ground."

"Up to Soweto I had never supported any political organisation and had taken no direct interest in Black or White politics."

"As I saw it, police attacked, killed, and injured many Black young people — mainly school children involved in peaceful protests."

Seko said young people retaliated by stoning police and committing acts of arson — in fact war broke out.

"I tried to resist the calls upon me to help the students attack these buildings."

"The unfairness of apartheid was brought home to me clearly." Seko then decided to

use his skills to produce inflammable or explosive devices to help the students in their fight against the authorities.

The "last straw" Seko said, was in October last year. He said he was attending a mass funeral for a young Black man, Jacob Mashobane, who had died whilst being detained by the Security Police.

"Hundreds had gathered round his graveside. Several cars then drove up, vigilantes of the maintenance of law and order no doubt. They alighted from the cars and triggers were pulled. People scattered, whilst others were brought down, some dead, some wounded. Those who managed to scale the security fence, were gunned down by a contingent outside the cemetery," Seko said.

He continued: "When the crowd scattered, myself and a few remaining were forced at gunpoint to carry the dead and injured to cars and vans nearby."

325 Pol trials

Four priests, secretary face charges

FOUR PRIESTS of the Ministers Fraternal of Guguletu, Langa and Nyanga and a secretary appeared briefly in the Magistrate's Court, Cape Town, today in connection with allegations of producing, distributing and possessing 'undesirable literature.'

The Rev David Russell, 38, assistant priest at Holy Cross, Nyanga, was charged with production (two counts), distribution and possession of undesirable literature.

His personal secretary, Mrs Dorothy Cleminshaw, was charged with distributing undesirable literature.

The Rt Rev Monwabisi Patrick Matolengwe, Anglican Bishop Suffragan of Cape Town, and priest in charge of Holy Cross, Nyanga; Father Dick O'Riordan, priest of St

Gabriel's Catholic Church, Guguletu, and the Rev Moses Tamsanga Moletsane, a priest at the Anglican Church in Langa, were all charged with two counts of production of undesirable literature.

The charges will lead to three separate hearings in the Regional Court, Cape Town, on June 6.

Mr G. J. Vermeulen was on the Bench and Mr P. D. Theron appeared for the State. Mr D. D. C. Dallas of Fuller Moore and Co appeared for Mr Russell, Bishop Matolengwe and Mr Moletsane and Mr M. J. Richman of Mallinck Ress, Richman and Co for Father O'Riordan and Mrs Cleminshaw.

325

Political
trials

325 Political trials

Terror Act accused appear in leg-irons

10/5/77 Rm

By JOHN MOJAPELO

ELEVEN men in leg-irons and a woman appeared on charges under the Terrorism Act and the Internal Security Act in the Pretoria Supreme Court yesterday.

Mr Mosima Gabriel Sexwale, 24; Mr Naledi Tsiki, 21; Mr Lele Jacob Motung, 23; Mr Simon Samuel Mohlanyaneng, 23; Mr Elias Tieho Masinga, 24; Mr Martin Mafefo Ramokgadi, 67; Mr Joe Nzingo Gqabi, 48; Mr Petrus Mampogoane Nchabeleng, 50; Mr Nelson Letsaba Diale, 41; Mr Michael Mpandeni Ngubeni, 42; Mr Jacob Gaonakala Seatlholo, 47, and Miss Paulina Mamagotla Mohale, 26, appeared before Mr Justice Davidson in the Old Synagogue on a main charge under the Terrorism Act.

SHOUTED

Some of the accused are facing alternate charges of "harbouring, concealing or rendering assistance to terrorists" and contravening the Internal Security Act.

No evidence was led and the case was postponed to June 20.

When the accused filed into the dock, they were in leg-irons. They greeted relatives and friends in the packed public gallery. Miss Mohale was not in leg-irons.

After the case was postponed, the accused shouted "amandla" (power). They were answered by shouts of "ngwethu" (is ours) from the public gallery.

After the State prosecutor, Mr N. Gey van Pittius, had called on the defence counsel, Mr C. Kinghorn applied for a postponement.

HAMPER

Mr Kinghorn said it would hamper the accused's defence if the case were to go on now. The accused had still to be extensively interviewed by the defence counsel. The defence did not have enough time to consult the accused in prison.

Mr Kinghorn asked that Mr Ngubeni be sent for



Mr Ephraim Masinga of Senaoane raises his clenched fist outside the Old Synagogue yesterday. His son, Mr Elias Masinga, is one of the accused.

mental observation under the Mental Disorders Act. While in custody, Mr Ngubeni said he had a great worm in his head.

Mr R. J. Tucker, the instructing defence attorney, said in support of the postponement, that the accused had first been remanded in the Pretoria Magistrate's Court on March 18. Nine of the accused were legally represented.

Neither the accused nor their families were given prior notice of the State's intention to bring them to trial.

Before March 18 the accused did not have access to lawyers or to their fami-

lies because they had been detained under Section Six of the Terrorism act.

Mr Tucker said the charges against the accused were extremely serious.

There are 79 separate allegations.

He said detailed consultations were needed.

Mr Tucker said the accused were given copies of the indictment on April 22. Copies of statements allegedly made by them were given to the defence counsel on April 4.

"The gravity of the charges and the possible sentences make it imperative that the accused be represented by experienc-

ed counsel of their own choice," Mr Tucker said.

Mr Gey van Pittius, in opposing the postponement, said the State was ready to go on with the trial. The indictment was clear and there was ample time for consultations in prison, he said.

On the question of accused appearing in leg-irons, Mr Gey van Pittius said he could lead evidence by a police officer that the accused had indicated they would escape.

The judge said he was "in the hands" of the State prosecutor on the leg-iron issue.

Charges against 12

RDH 10/5/77

South Africa by violent means, or means which envisage violence and in furtherance of the said conspiracy, and the accused committed certain acts.

Mr Mosima Gabriel Sexwale is alleged to have undergone military training during December 1975 and November 1976 in Russia. After completing training, he illegally or secretly entered South Africa at Border Gate, near Barberton, and brought arms and ammunition into the Republic during November 1976.

Mr Sexwale, after he was detained at or near Border Gate by the police, "threw a hand grenade at two members of the South African Police with intent to kill them, thereby seriously injuring them and severely damaging a police vehicle."

It is alleged further that during November 1976 Mr Sexwale advised, aided or instructed a person in the use of firearms and explosives; brought arms and ammunition and explosives into South Africa; incited, instigated, aided, advised, encouraged and procured some people in Sekhukhune, Soweto and Alexandra to undergo military training.

Mr Naledi Tsiki is alleged to have undergone military training in Russia during or about the period December 1975 and October 1976. After completing the training, he allegedly entered South Africa illegally or secretly at a place unknown, and reconnoitred the railway at Dikgale, Pietersburg district, for purpose of sabotage.

Mr Tsiki allegedly sabotaged the railway line during October 1976. During November 1976 he harboured a terrorist, Phineas Norman Shabalala, in Sekhukhune, and instructed Sam Ndaba in the use of firearms in December 1976.

Mr Tsiki is alleged further to have recruited, attempted to recruit, incited, instigated, aided, advised, encouraged or procured some people in Vosloorus, Mpella district, Sekhukhune and Alexandra to undergo military training, or become members of the ANC.

Mr Lele Jacob Motaung is alleged to have undergone military training in Russia between February 1976 and September 1976. During October 1976 to January 1977, and during November 1976, he and others were in possession of ammunition and explosives.

Mr Motaung, through Sammy Seatholo, recruited, attempted to recruit, incited, instigated, aided, advised, encouraged or procured some people to undergo military training.

Mr Simon Samuel Mohlaanyane is alleged to have illegally or secretly entered South Africa from Swaziland. During November 1976 he was in possession of concealed "firearms, ammunition, chemicals which could be used in the manufacture of explosives, explosives, or weapons or parts of weapons."

During November and December 1976, he recruited, attempted to recruit, incited, instigated, aided, advised,

encouraged or procured some persons to become supporters or members of the ANC, to undergo military training, or to use firearms and explosives in Odi and Vosloorus.

Mr Elias Tleho Masinga, who allegedly underwent military training in Mozambique, also illegally and secretly entered South Africa during October to November 1976 at Nestron, Ermelo district.

During October 1976 and December 1976, in Soweto, he allegedly infiltrated the Soweto Students Representative Council, either alone or on behalf of the ANC. He recruited, attempted to recruit, incited, instigated, aided, advised, encouraged and procured some persons to become members or supporters of the ANC to undergo military training.

Mr Martin Mafeto Ramokgadi is alleged to have been a head of the central structure and/or main machinery of the ANC in Johannesburg in the period June 1976 to January 1977.

During January 1976 to December 1976, in Alexandra, he received a total sum of R7500 to be used for the running of the ANC. He crossed to Swaziland at Oshoek in order to arrange funds for the ANC, and recruited some people to be members of the ANC.

Mr Ramokgadi received secret messages inside cigarette boxes and/or books from ANC officials in Swaziland to further the objects of the conspiracy.

Mr Joe Nzingo Gqabi is alleged to have undergone military training in China during June 1962 and

RDM

10/5/77

STAFF REPORTER

THE State is alleging that some of the 12 accused in the Terrorism Act trial in the Pretoria Supreme Court, received military training in Russia, China, and Mozambique with the intention of overthrowing the South African Government.

The accused — 11 men and a woman — face charges under the Terrorism Act and Internal Security Act.

The State alleges that the main Terrorism Act offence was committed in South Africa and/or Swaziland, Mozambique, Russia and/or China.

The accused are alleged to be members or active supporters of the African National Congress (ANC), the South African Communist Party (SACP), or Umkhonto We Sizwe (Spear of the Nation).

They are alleged to have conspired with 47 co-conspirators and persons unknown to the State to aid or procure the commission of, or commit, one or more of all these acts: Distribute propaganda material in support of a movement to overthrow the Government by violent means; recruit or attempt to recruit persons to join or support one or more of the abovementioned movements; train or attempt to train, and/or cause persons to be trained, in the art of waging war and/or subversion; secretly take persons out of South Africa for the two last-mentioned purposes; secretly return the persons who had received military training to South Africa, and smuggle arms, ammunition and explosives into the Republic; establish arsenals and hide-outs in the Republic; commit acts of sabotage; infiltrate associations; seek to establish and/or extend an underground organisation in South Africa by the creation of secret groups and/or cells; arrange finance to further the abovementioned objectives.

Thus, the charge says, the accused wrongfully and unlawfully conspired to overthrow the Government of

January 1963. During June 1976 to February 1977 he was the head of the central structure and/or main machinery of the ANC in Johannesburg.

Mr Gqabi gave political books, arranged a meeting with student leaders of the riots in Soweto, instructed some persons in the use of firearms and explosives, and attended an ANC meeting where the violent overthrow of the Government of South Africa was discussed.

Mr Petrus Mampogoane Nchabeleng is alleged to have attempted to procure recruits for the ANC in Sekhukhuneland in October 1976. In November 1976 he was in possession of firearms, ammunition and explosives. He recruited some persons to become members of the ANC or to undergo military training.

Mr Nelson Letsaba Diale is alleged to have, during November 1976 incited, instigated, advised or encouraged, or attempted to procure, some people to undergo military training, and was in possession of a Russian-made pistol in January 1977.

Mr Michael Mpandeni Ngubeni is alleged to have advised or instructed some persons to undergo military training, commit acts of sabotage, or accept ANC-sponsored scholarships, or to form ANC cells.

Mr Jacob Gaonakala Seatlholo is alleged to have, during July 1976, aided four youths recruited for military training in Swaziland, and concealed the youths. He also allegedly harboured or concealed terrorists during October 1976 to December 1976. He was allegedly in possession of firearms, ammunition and explosives in October 1976 to January 1977, and had chemicals which could be used for the manufacture of explosives.

Miss Paulina Mamagotla Mohale is alleged to have procured or attempted to procure a person for military training during the period October 1976 and November 1976. She also allegedly typed or duplicated a pamphlet, "The Voice of the ANC (Spear of the Nation)".

Evidence reliability is under question

10/5/77 NM

Mercury Reporter

PIETERMARITZBURG
THE reliability of evidence of detainees under Section 6 of the Terrorism Act was discussed during legal argument at the terrorism trial here yesterday.

Mr. George Muller, for the defence, submitted that the evidence must be carefully scrutinised especially if the witness had been subjected to long spells of interrogation.

Other circumstances to be considered were when the witness had been detained in solitary confinement until he was prepared to make a statement which the police considered satisfactory, and when he had been kept in detention until his evidence was heard.

These circumstances raised the possibility that a witness might be tempted to fall in readily with suggestions put to him under interrogation

and thereby to depart from the absolute truth, Mr. Muller said.

Such a witness might also be tempted to depart voluntarily from the truth to ingratiate himself with the police or at least to make him unwilling to depart from the sworn statement he had given the police for fear that this may lead to a prosecution for perjury.

Mr. Muller submitted that the Court had a duty to reject the evidence of

any witness if it had grounds to believe that his relationship with the police made the reliability of his evidence suspect.

The 10 men appearing before Mr. Justice Howard and two assessors have pleaded not guilty to various charges under the Terrorism and Suppression of Communism Acts.

Mr. D. J. Rossouw, Deputy Attorney-General, appears for the State.

The trial continues today.

325 Political trials

Soweto student tells of flight that failed

Staff Reporter

THINGS were so bad for Soweto students after last year's riots that most wanted to skip the country to study, a special sitting of the Supreme Court heard in Springs yesterday.

Appearing before Mr Justice Hill were Mr Cleopas Khehla Shubane, a university student, and Mrs Rita Alita Ndzanga, both of Soweto. They are charged with recruiting students for military training in Botswana and Tanzania.

Mrs Ndzanga's husband, Lawrence, who was arrested with her on November 16, died in detention on January 9.

A 15-year-old student, who is in detention told the court he wanted to get out because he thought the police were after the students. He had heard that scholarships were obtainable for study outside the country, but did not know how to get one.

"I heard that Mr Shubane could get me a scholarship. I stopped him in the street in October and told him I wanted to get out."

The student said Mr Shubane told him that a journey was planned to Botswana for people to undergo military training.

"I said he should have pity on me and send me. I told him all my grievances and he said he could help."

The student said he had tried to apply for a travel document but was told it would take six weeks to get one. That was too long to wait. One evening he was taken to Mr Ndzanga's house, where he found other students.

They were driven to Mafeking, where they lost their way. He and the others were arrested on November 10.

The hearing continues today.

325
Political Trials

Student march was planned, says prosecutor

By JOHN MOJAPELO

THE State prosecutor in the Pretoria sabotage trial argued yesterday that the students' protest march which led to petrol bomb attacks in Atteridgeville last September was planned and not spontaneous.

Mr Jan Swanepoel submitted to Mr Justice Van der Walt in the Pretoria Supreme Court that those who took part in the march should be convicted on charges under the Sabotage Act.

Mr Raymond Strike Morroane, 19, Mr Khomotso Mokoka, 18, Mr Reginald Maputla, 20, Miss Minah Motswai, 19, and five 17-year-old youths, all Atteridgeville students, have pleaded not guilty to a main charge of sabotage.

They have also pleaded not guilty to alternate

charges including arson and malicious damage to property.

The charges arise from incidents in Atteridgeville when the police station, a Putco bus and Administration Board premises and vehicles were attacked with petrol bombs and stones.

The students are also said to have tried to set light to a truck carrying mealie meal bags and conspired to burn the houses of policemen.

INSPIRED

The incidents took place after the funeral of a student, Miss Irene Phalatse, who was shot dead by the police.

In his argument, Mr Swanepoel dismissed the students' defence that the protest march after the funeral was spontaneous.

The politically inspired placards some of the students carried showed that it was planned.

Mr Swanepoel said most of the students in the case were involved in Atteridgeville. When they took part in the march they should have foreseen a possible confrontation.

HELPED

A detective, Mr Benjamin Maswakameng, who helped in the investigation, was recalled to the witness box by Mr David Soggot, defending, and asked to comment on remarks by a judge in the Witbank Circuit Court where he had given evidence in a riot trial.

According to the court record, Mr Justice Moll described Mr Maswakameng as an untrustworthy witness.

Mr Maswakameng said he could not remember taking the accused in the present case to a magistrate to make statements.

The case continues today, when defence argument will begin.

(325) Political trials

No evidence led in trial

Court Reporter

THE UNIVERSITY of Zululand sabotage trial at the Durban Criminal Sessions was adjourned again yesterday without any evidence being led.

The hearing will resume before Mr. Justice Milne and two assessors today.

Nineteen men and one woman student from the university have pleaded not guilty to three counts of sabotage, one of arson, one of malicious damage to property and two of assault with intent to murder.

All charges arise from rioting at the university in June last year when damage estimated at R500 000 was caused.

Mr. D. Brunette, SC,

and Mr. L. de Klerk appear for the State and Mr. I. Mahomed, SC, Mr. A. Wilson, SC, and Mr. T. Skweyiya for the defence.

Saldu Working Paper

Dudley Horner

Cape Town

325

Political trials

AFRICAN LABOUR REPRESENTATION

Southern Africa Labour & Development Research Unit

325 Political trials

East Cape pupils win court appeal

PORT ELIZABETH — Seven schoolchildren won an appeal in the Supreme Court, Grahamstown, this week against a conviction of attending an unlawful gathering at Paterson High School on September 10.

Mr Justice Addleson said a Port Elizabeth magistrate had convicted the children on dogmatic State evidence and he regretted that the children had not been treated with proper respect in the magistrate's court.

He said that on a number of occasions the magistrate and prosecutor had addressed individual children as "man" and "jy."

Mr Addleson set aside the children's fines of R75 (or 75 days) each although, he said, he did not entirely believe that before their arrest on the school rugby field, the seven were not aware that 250 of their fellow pupils had marched around the school, bearing placards, painting slogans on the

school walls, singing freedom songs and giving black power salutes.

But he said the magistrate who convicted the children should not have accepted State evidence that the children must have taken part in the demonstration because prior to their arrest police had surrounded all the demonstrators in such a way that nobody could enter or leave the surrounded group.

He said the State evidence was contradicted by a photograph which showed several children, including one of the seven, entering the surrounded group.

Mr Justice Addleson said there was no evidence to refuse their claims at their trial in Port Elizabeth that they were not at school on September 9, when the principal of Paterson High, Mr H. J. Pearce, warned police there were signs that the pupils might stage a protest the following day. — DDC.

Dudley Horner

Saldru Working Paper No. 3

325 Point
Kraits

Charges dropped

KING WILLIAM'S TOWN

— Three Forbes Grant
Secondary School pupils
had charges of arson
withdrawn against them
when they appeared in the
magistrate's court here
yesterday. All three are
minors. — DDR.

Terror trial told of 'coercive persuasion'

MARITZBURG. — A system of "coercive persuasion" was used by the security branch to extract information from detainees, Mr G. Muller QC submitted in the Supreme Court in Maritzburg yesterday.

Arguing for 10 men accused of being members of the banned African National Congress, Mr Muller said there was a long list of uncontradicted evidence in the trial — but that police had made suggestions to witnesses.

He said there were also many examples, again uncontradicted by the police, of statements being read to detainees at regular intervals.

The constant repetition

could result in the statement becoming etched on a detainee's mind. The position could then arise that a witness would appear impressive in the witness box when in fact his memory was limited to the contents of his statement.

He might even believe that what was written in his statement had actually taken place.

Mr Muller referred to a document entitled "Current tasks in our struggle" which the State alleges was read and discussed at a meeting at the home of one of the accused, Mr Harry Gwala.

The document, supposedly from the ANC, boasts that "over the years we have accumulated consider-

able experience in underground work which has enabled us to maintain and expand our underground machinery."

It set out the alleged experiences of the ANC. Mr Muller said Mr Gwala and his associates had not obeyed one of the principles of the "experienced underground ANC." He submitted they could not have been members of the ANC.

The principles of secrecy, for instance, were never observed. Mr Gwala had signed his letters by name, names were freely given and a key meeting had been held at the home of a banned person.

The trial continues today. — Sapa.

325 print. trials

325
Political
trials

Students were ^{down} used as ^{2/7/71} a cover, court told

By JOHN MOJAPELO

SOME people used the Atteridgeville protest march as a "wooden horse" to attack the local police station with petrol bombs the defence counsel in the Pretoria sabotage trial said yesterday.

Mr David Soggot, the defence counsel for the nine Atteridgeville students charged with sabotage, was arguing before Mr Justice van der Westhuizen in the Pretoria Supreme Court.

Mr Reginald M. M. Khomotso M. M. Reginald Maputla, Miss Minah Motswai, 19, and five 17-year-old youths pleaded not guilty to the main charge of sabotage and alternate charges including arson.

FUNERAL

The trial arises from incidents in Atteridgeville on September 11, last year when the local police station, vehicles and buildings were attacked with petrol bombs and stones. The incidents took place after the funeral of a student, Miss Irene Phalatse who was shot by the police.

Mr Soggot said it was clear that some people organised sabotage on September 11 because there were petrol bombs.

Some people had used the students' protest march as a "wooden horse" to approach and attack the police station.

CONFUSION

"This was a piece of remarkable impudence to use students as a smoke-screen. These people took advantage of the confusion to attack the police station and other buildings," Mr Soggot said.

Mr Soggot said the State had not presented a coherent picture of how the accused students had participated in the sabotage.

The evidence of the student accomplices who gave evidence for the State was self-discrediting, improbable and incoherent, Mr Soggot said.

Mr Soggot said the evidence of the senior investigating officer in the case, Lieutenant B. J. Uitenboordgadt was unreliable. "He was like a man faced with problems and clutching at any straw," Mr Soggot said.

Judgment will be given on Monday.

Students sentenced for arson

Staff Reporter

TEN students, including a prefect, who took part in the burning of their boarding school during the riots last year, were yesterday sentenced for arson when they appeared in the Pretoria Supreme Court.

Collins Mushi, 21, was jailed for four years, Seth Moloisane, 20, Philip Mamabolo, 22, Joseph Pochane, 18, Joseph Molekela, 18, Simon Mohangwa, 19, and two 17-year-old students were each sentenced to 2 to 4 years in jail.

Another 17-year-old student was sentenced to six strokes with a cane and a 16-year-old was sent to a reformatory.

Mr. Moses Bapela was found not guilty and discharged.

The court found that the ten burnt part of the Phiri-Kolobe Boarding School near Pietersburg on August 10.

Sentencing the students, Mr. Justice Theron said although they had grievances the damage they caused was more serious than the grievances.

325
Political
trials

ARGUS 12/5/77

3

State can appeal on Woods case

325
Political
trials

The Argus Representative

GRAHAMSTOWN. — The State has been granted leave to appeal to the Appellate Division against a judgment of the Eastern Cape Supreme Court.

Last December the Supreme Court set aside a sentence of six months' jail imposed by a magistrate on Mr Donald James Woods, editor of the Daily Dispatch, for refusing to disclose the name of an informant.

The court also condoned the late application by the Attorney-General for leave to appeal. The delay was due to a miscalculation and was one day beyond the required 21 days during which the application should have been made.

The original sentence was passed in December 1975, when Mr Woods refused at an inquiry held by a magistrate to disclose the name of an informant in connection with allegations of criminal actions by a member of the Security Police.

WON APPEAL

Last December Mr Woods won his appeal when the Supreme Court ruled that Section 83 of the Criminal Procedures Act had not been complied with. The magistrate who subpoenaed him to disclose the informant's name was not the magistrate who passed sentence, the court ruled.

The State maintained that it was not necessary for the magistrate holding the examination to be the magistrate who issued the subpoena.

In his judgment today Mr Justice Kannemeyer,

with whom Mr Justice Stewart concurred, said the court had set aside the sentence because it held the view that the examination of Mr Woods in the magistrate's court was a nullity and that therefore no sentence should have been imposed.

The Attorney-General had the right of appeal, subject to the granting of leave.

Mr J. C. H. Jansen appeared for the State and Mr F. Kroon, instructed by the Bax Partnership, for Mr Woods.

325
Political
Trials

State permitted to appeal in Editor's case

GRAHAMSTOWN — The Supreme Court here yesterday allowed the Attorney-General's application for leave to appeal to the Appellate Division in Bloemfontein against the judgment delivered by the Eastern Cape Court in December last year.

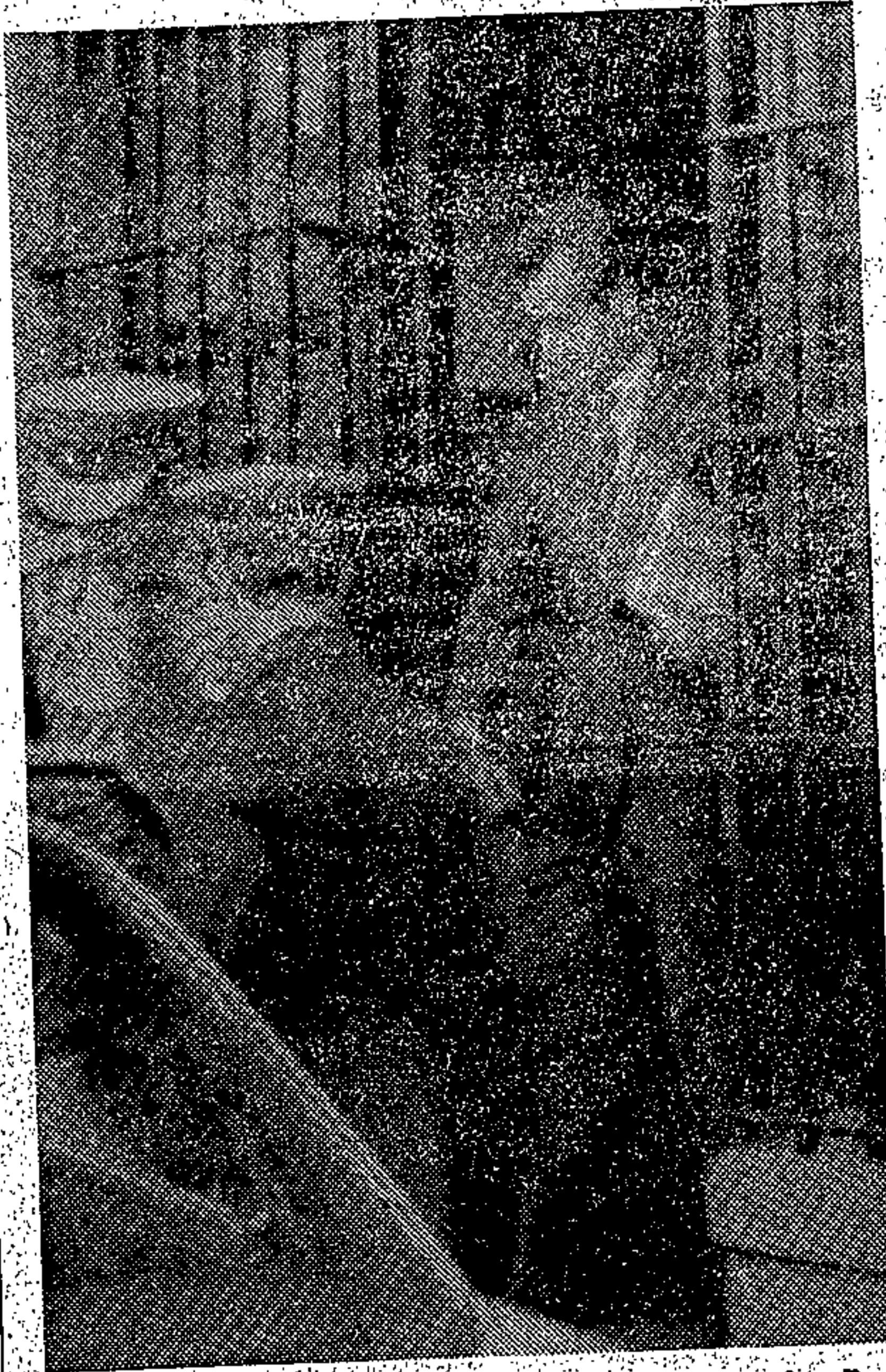
The case arises out of the refusal by the Editor of the Daily Dispatch, Mr Donald J. Woods, to supply a Magistrate at East London with the name of the person who gave him certain information allegedly implicating a security policeman in an act of vandalism.

The Magistrate had sentenced Mr Woods to six months imprisonment for his refusal to give the informant's name but this decision was reversed by

the Supreme Court when Mr Woods appealed. The Attorney-General applied for leave to appeal further against this judgment but his application was opposed by Mr Woods's counsel on the grounds that the application was not submitted in time and that the Grahamstown court's decision was one against which the law did not permit an appeal.

Mr Justice D. D. V. Kinnemeyer and Mr Justice Theal Stewart yesterday delivered their reserved judgment in the matter in which they condoned the Attorney-General's late application and granted leave to the State to appeal to the Appellate Division against the judgment previously delivered by them. — DDR

Handcuffed Breyten



Cape Town

325
Political trials

Sald

A handcuffed Breyten Breytenbach outside the Pretoria Magistrate's Court yesterday.

Poet pale in court

Pretoria Bureau

Afrikaner poet Breyten Breytenbach — pale but composed — appeared briefly yesterday before Mr G Jordaan, acting chief magistrate for Pretoria.

The poet faces fresh charges under the Terrorism Act, in terms of which he was jailed for nine years in 1975. Mr Jordaan postponed the case to June 20 for summary trial in the Supreme Court, Pretoria.

At the end of the short hearing Breytenbach

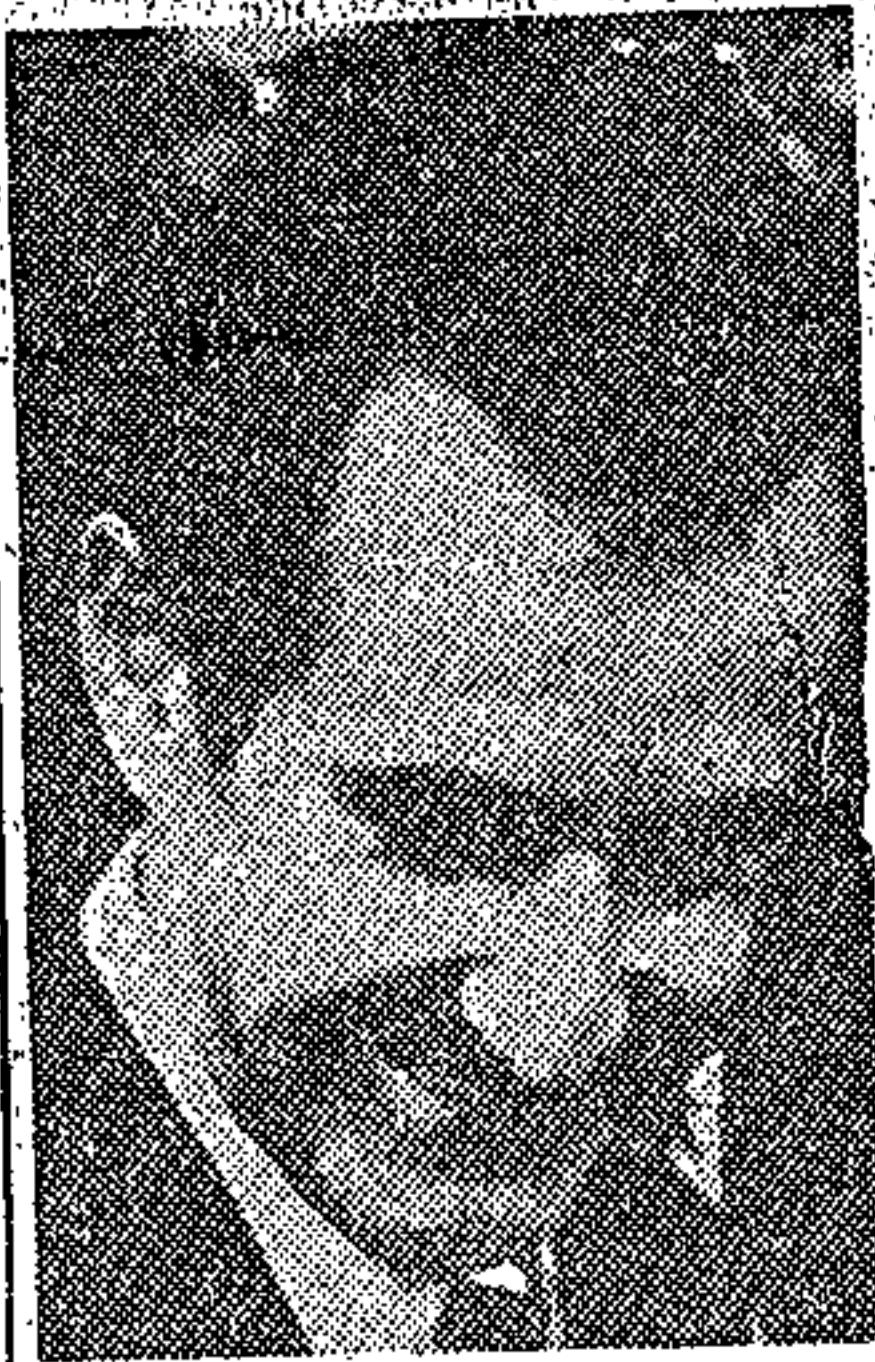
turned and smiled at his three friends, Professor Ernst Lindenberg, Dr Ampie Coetzee and Mr John Miles, who had waited the whole day in the Magistrate's Courts for his appearance.

Scope ban

The April 1 edition of the magazine Scope has been declared an undesirable publication by a committee under the Publications Act. Scope is published by Republic Press (Pty) Ltd, Durban. — Sapa.

Mr H P F Williamson, appearing for the writer, said he could give no undertaking that defence would be ready by June 20.

An atmosphere of secrecy surrounded Breytenbach's appearance in court yesterday. Journalists and cameramen waited in uncertainty until late afternoon before it was known where the case would be heard. Precise details were unobtainable from court and other official sources.



Breyten Breytenbach leaving the court building yesterday.

Jailed poet in court

PRETORIA — Breyten Breytenbach, the Afrikaans poet and writer serving a nine-year jail sentence, appeared in the magistrate's court here yesterday on fresh charges under the Terrorism Act.

He is also facing two alternative charges under the Prisons Act, understood to concern allegations that he tried to escape.

Looking relaxed in a blue suit and tie, he stood in the dock while a summary of the charges was read out, smiling at several friends who had waited at court all day to see him.

He smiled again when the Acting Chief Magistrate of Pretoria, Mr G. Jordaan, asked his attorney whether he was applying for bail.

Mr Breytenbach was not asked to plead and was remanded in prison until June 20, when a summary trial is to begin in the Pretoria Supreme Court.

After a week of publicity for his appearance in court by the Minister of Justice, Mr Kruger, no attempt was made to hide him from the press.

Breytenbach, who arrived at court handcuffed to a prison warder, was led into court, not up the usual steps from the cells, but through the public corridors. — DDC.

325
Political
trials

Trial to end on 'birthday'

Mercury Reporter

PIETERMARITZBURG—The terrorism trial was adjourned here yesterday until July 15 when judgment will be given—a year after the first hearing.

Three Durban Security Branch policemen yesterday were recalled by the Judge, Mr. Justice Howard, to give further evidence relating to the principal State witness and Durban trade unionist Mr. Harold Nxasana.

The policemen, Warrant Officer Louis Botha, Lieutenant C. P. McDuling and Captain Daniel Wessels all denied assaulting Mr. Nxasana or having any knowledge of him being assaulted during his interrogation on the evening of December 5, 1975—the day of his arrest.

Mr. George Muller, for the defence, said the onus was on the State to disprove Mr. Nxasana's evidence. However, the three policemen had given three different versions of what had happened during Mr. Nxasana's interrogation and his version also differed.

In the trial 10 men have pleaded not guilty to various charges under the Terrorism and Suppression of Communism Acts. They are Messrs Themba Harry Gwala (55), William Fano Khanyile (40), Anton Ndoda Xaba (42), John Vusi-musi Nene (32), Truman Magubane (32), Matthews Mokholeka Meyiwa (51), Azaria Ndebele (40), Zakhele Elphas Mdlalose (51), Joseph Ntuliswe Nduli (35) and Cleopas Melayibone Ndhlovu (42).

325

Political trials

325
Political
mails

Maritzburg terror trial adjourned. 14/977 Rev

Own Correspondent

MARITZBURG. — The terrorism trial in the Maritzburg Supreme Court was yesterday adjourned until July 15 when judgment will be given — a year after the first hearing.

Ten men have pleaded not guilty to charges under the Terrorism and Suppression of Communism Acts.

They are Mr Themba Harry Gwala, 55, Mr William Fano Khanyile, 40, Mr Anton Ndoda Xaba, 42, Mr John Vusimusi Nene, 32, Mr Truman

Magubane, 32, Mr Matthews Mokholeka Meyiwa, 51, Mr Azaria Ndebele, 40, Mr Zakhele Elphas Mdlalose, 51, Mr Joseph Ntuliswe Nduli, 35, and Mr Cleopas Melayibone Ndhlovu, 42.

Three Durban security policemen, Warrant Officer Louis Botha, Lieutenant C. R. McDuling and Captain Daniel Wessels, yesterday denied assaulting Mr Harold Nxasana, the principal State witness, or having any knowledge of him being assaulted during his interrogation on December 5, 1975.

BREYTEN BREYTENBACH

Court ye

Breyten to face charges

Mercury Correspondent

PRETORIA. — Breyten Breytenbach, Afrikaans poet and writer serving a nine-year gaol sentence, was yesterday brought before a Pretoria magistrate on fresh charges under the Terrorism Act.

He is also facing two alternative charges under the Prisons Act.

Looking relaxed in a blue suit and tie, he stood in the dock while a summary of the charges was read out, smiling at several friends who had waited at court all day to see him.

He smiled again when the Acting Chief Magistrate of Pretoria, Mr. G. J. V. Jordaan, asked his attorney, Mr. A. P. Williamson, whether he was applying for bail.

Breytenbach was not asked to plead and was remanded in prison until June 20, when a summary trial is to begin in the Pretoria Supreme Court.

Breytenbach arrived at court handcuffed to a prison warder.

Endangering

The main Terrorism Act charges he is facing cover endangering the maintenance of law and order and inciting others to be trained for a wide range of activities but no dates or other details were given.

Meanwhile it was reported from Cape Town that a visa to visit South Africa was refused to Breytenbach's wife, Yolande, because the timing was inconvenient for the authorities.

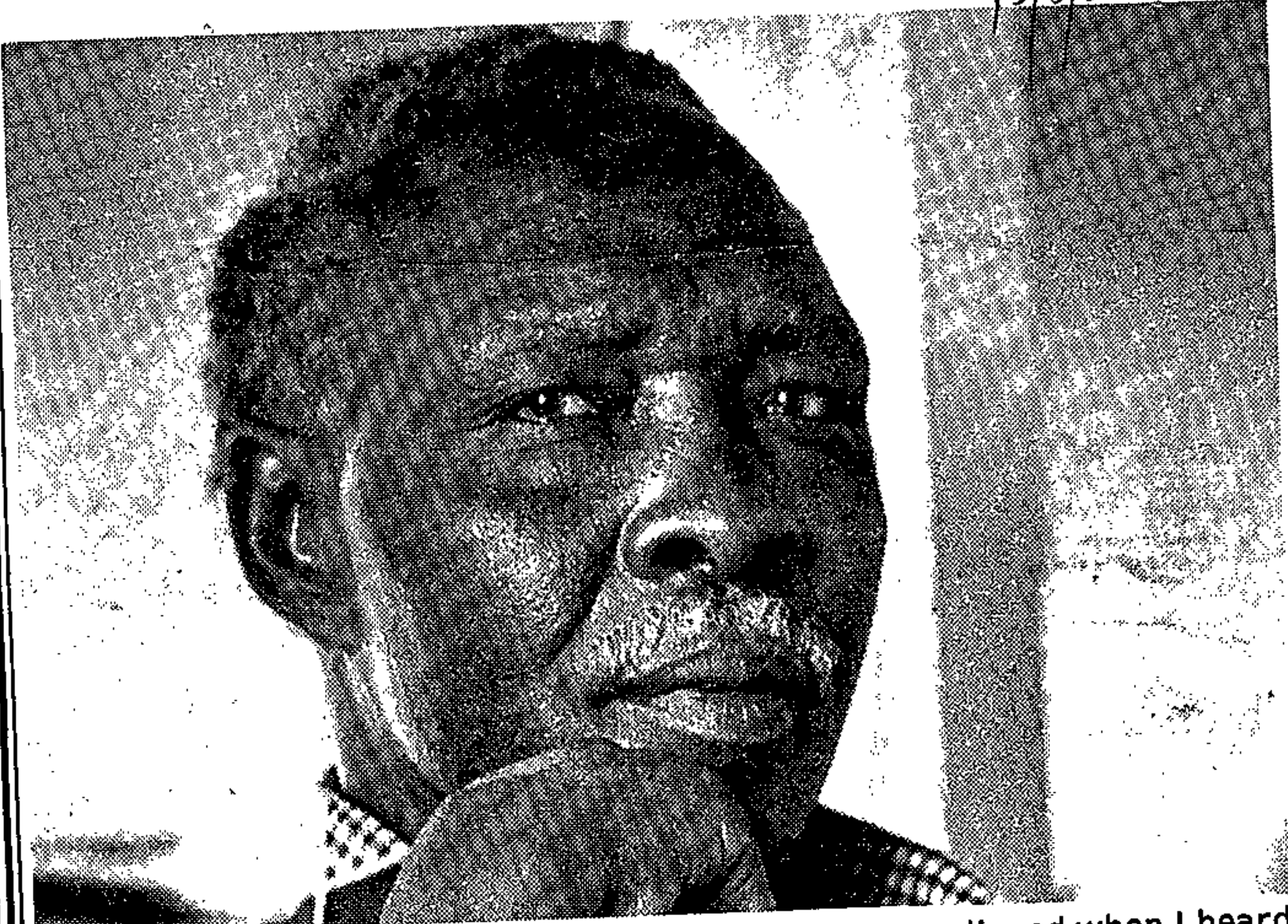
This was confirmed yesterday by the Secretary for the Interior, Mr. J. L. S. Fourie, who said that Mrs. Breytenbach had definitely not been barred from future visits to the country.

"If she applied again in a few weeks' time her application will probably be approved," he added.

325
Political
trials

'My son was
a good boy
until ...'

The



• Mr Seko . . . "I thought he would be hanged. I was relieved when I heard the sentence."
Picture by ROBERT TSHABALALA

SHOCKED STARES from pedestrians followed the young Black man as he sped past them down the main street on his bicycle, wearing nothing but a broad grin.

Peddalling furiously, bare legs flashing, he raced onwards for nearly a kilometre before turning around and cycling back to where his friends stood shouting encouragement.

Still grinning from ear to ear, Isaac Mohlolo "Donby" Seko leapt from his bicycle to put his clothes back on. It was early in the '70s; he was 21 years old and he had just become Soweto's first stalker for a dare.

At midday on December 7 last year Seko was grinning again when he walked into a restaurant crowded with Christmas shoppers in Johannesburg's Carlton Centre and calmly lit the fuse of a powerful bomb made of explosive sticks.

There were other macabre similarities, too, with that occasion in Soweto six years before.

He was again the centre of attention; once more shock dawned in the eyes of people who saw him coming.

"He just stood there smiling," Mrs Janet Jones told a Special Supreme Court which convicted Seko on two counts of terrorism and one of sabotage last week.

"I thought he was kidding. I told my daughter to keep watch on him while I went to contact the security people."

But Seko was not kidding. This time his smile was not one of youthful exuberance but a rictus of revenge. As Mrs Jones travelled up the escalator there was a loud explosion and the sound of screams and shattering glass.

It was the start of urban terrorism in South Africa, the Special Court was told by the State prosecutor. Had it not been that Seko's bomb was assembled incorrectly, a number of people would have been killed. There would have been "chaos and fear throughout the country."

As it was, Seko was the main victim of the plot. His hand was blasted away. The court sentenced him to a total of 24 years in prison, some of it to run concurrently so that he will serve 12 years.

But what had turned the young stalker of 1970 into an urban terrorist?

Seko's court blamed the way in which the Soweto riots were handled for forcibly changing him from a man of peace into a man of war.

"Up to the commencement of the unrest I had never been a member of or supporter of any political organisation," he said. "I had taken no direct or indirect interest in Black or White politics and I certainly had no communist leanings or sympathies."

It was the way in which the police had reacted to the Soweto student demonstrations that made him decide to do "something drastic", Seko maintained.

"The Carlton Centre was chosen as a target because it was a White institution . . . we wanted to shock the Whites and cause them unhappiness and grief before the festive season."

But were there genuinely

neighbours about the other children, I never got any about him.

"He was always a model pupil. He did not play much sport but he started reading at an early age. He was obsessed with chemistry, and he wanted to become a doctor."

"I try to visualise him as that youth, and as the man who threw the sticks of dynamite at the Carlton Centre, and I just cannot reconcile the two."

It is something that other people who knew Isaac in earlier days also found difficult to do.

Friends of his schooldays at Isaac Morrison found him at first quiet and withdrawn. But lots of outings and mix-

ISAAC SEKO'S private war on the White establishment was as shortlived as it was violent. It started sometime during last year's Soweto riots. It ended in a Special Supreme Court last week when Seko was sentenced to a total of 24 years imprisonment for terrorism and sabotage, including the exploding of a bomb in a crowded Carlton Centre restaurant.

Expressscope this week investigated Seko's claim in court that it was the June disturbances and the way in which they were handled that turned him from an easygoing, ordinary person into an urban terrorist. And reports on the view of his attorney that there are many others like him, who would do the same if they felt they could get away with it.

two Isaac Sekos — one a happy-go-lucky and cheerful young mixer who existed before Soweto erupted into flames and violence, and another who was born out of those flames with destruction in his heart?

Expressscope investigated this week. We spoke to people who had known Isaac Seko at various stages of his life: before the disturbances, during them and afterwards. The investigation was complicated because many people would not discuss him at all for fear of being associated with what he had done. Those who did talk were almost without exception not prepared to be named.

However, a picture did emerge . . .

Seko's father, Mr Seko, is today a successful businessman, a coal dealer, in Dube.

He used to be a hawker when he and Isaac's mother separated in 1959, according to Isaac. Isaac and some of the other children (there are seven living) for a while stayed with their mother, who did housework for White families.

"Of all my children Isaac gave me the least trouble," Mr Seko told Expressscope. "Even as a child, when there were complaints from the

ing with other schools changed that.

By the time he reached matric he had overcome his shyness to such an extent that he was the first to do many things — including eventually streaking.

He failed his matriculation exam, however. Because of a mixup over dates he also did not write the supplementary papers he needed in March, and since there was no money for another year at school, he went to work in a laboratory.

But in spite of having failed matric, Seko was no loser or dropout. Within a short time he found himself a better job, as laboratory assistant at the Bernard Price Institute for Geophysical Research at the University of the Witwatersrand.

"He was obviously talented," said Mr Shun Chetty, who was his instructing attorney at the trial. "Moreover, he was earning good money, he was improving himself, and he had a clear stake in the establishment."

After three-and-a-half-years at the Bernard Price Institute, Seko was dismissed for absenteeism. He explained to the Diamond Research Laboratories.

325
Political
Terror

325 Political trials

making of an urban terrorist

15/5/77
SECS

By J C VIVIERS and ZWELAKHE SISULU

where he applied for a job, that it had come about because of a dispute over the overtime he was working.

"The university told us he was a pleasant person and they had no complaint about his work itself. We took him on," Seko's White superior at the new post told Expresscope.

"He definitely was not harbouring any grudge about having been dismissed. He was meticulous in his job."

In his nine months at DRL, Seko's salary climbed by R55 from R216 to R271, excluding bonuses and other benefits.

That was the situation until the start of the June riots.

"When the disturbances began he underwent an immediate change," his colleague said.

"He was absent from the Wednesday to the Friday. On the Monday he returned and came to me. He was poorly orientated and said he had been involved in the disturbances. I did not ask how."

"He said to me that he regarded the police as having been brutal in handling the demonstrators. His attitude to the job deteriorated as the disturbances continued. He started missing a lot of work, and he was having difficulties with tasks like logical fault-finding processes, which he had been well able to do before."

"He was ill one day and complained that he had been affected by teargas used nearby. He told me his sister had been struck by a brick, obviously thrown by a demonstrator."

"Seko asked me for a

transfer out of Johannesburg; he wanted to get away from Soweto. There was dissatisfaction being created at work by his absenteeism.

"For the first time ever he got into a political discussion with one of the other men, someone who had didactic views. Seko said that because of the way in which the police had behaved, he as an African no longer felt himself bound by the laws of the country. He said the police had gone beyond the laws, he saw no reason why he should not do the same."

"That happened in the middle of August. It was something he had never done before."

Another part pattern that emerged was that Seko took to leaving his pass at home.

"He kept on missing half-days at work through being arrested without his pass, and then phoned us from police stations. This, too, was something that had not happened before."

The crucial date, however, seemed to be October 24 when Seko attended a funeral service for Jacob Mashabane, who had allegedly hanged himself while in detention.

Trouble started at the service and the police opened fire. Three Africans were shot dead and 51 more were injured. Newspaper reports described the incident as a "nightmare". Seko in court described it as 'the last straw' for him.

"On the Monday he came in to work," a colleague told Expresscope. "He was very uncommunicative, but he told someone that a number

of his friends had been shot at the funeral.

"He must have absconded sometime that morning. On October 27 he was sent a letter of dismissal and his cheque."

Five weeks later Seko walked into the Carlton Centre with his home-assembled bombs. He described what happened that day in several statements:

"I woke up with one idea on my mind, that of carrying out the Carlton Centre hit."

"I rigged up two explosive devices. I remember that I did not have breakfast but I had a small amount of whisky to drink to calm me down. I was not drunk or under the influence of liquor."

Dressed in black from head to toe and with the sticks of explosives in a plastic bag he took a taxi into town. He tried to wait until lunchtime, but about an hour before decided he had to "get the job done."

In mitigation he told Mr Justice Hill: "My Lord, you do not know what it is like to know and believe that you should be taking part in actions to help your people, and yet to know and believe that in doing so, every-odd against you."

"I tried to take the easy way out, that was to get a transfer, but it did not work."

"If I were to say I am ashamed of what I had done I would not be telling the truth. If I were to be asked whether I would do this again, I would not know how to answer that statement truthfully today."

Finally, there are the chil-

ling words of Mr Chetty, Seko's attorney.

He told Expresscope, this week:

"Seko seemed an ordinary and happy person, not a radical. I think his statement about what happened is consistent with his actions. A trained terrorist does not behave in the way in which he did on that day."

"What is more, I do not think he is exceptional in Soweto. I think a similar commitment exists for many. He is part of his milieu — merely symbolic of a large number of people who would do the same if they thought that they could get away with it."

"I think that is a message which must get through to everyone."

the employment
A liaison committee I
of the pyramid, a dual
Instead of simply pro
Liaison and Works Comm



• Inside the Carlton Centre's Fontana restaurant after the explosion. Major-General W H Kotze, Divisional Commissioner of Police for the Witwatersrand, examines the debris.

(328)

Political Trials



325
Political
trials

Breyten's new trial shakes exiles

Sunday Times Reporter
LONDON — The news that Breyten Breytenbach is to be tried again has landed like a bombshell among South African political exiles.

It came just as peace negotiations were getting under way between the jailed poet's secret back-up organisation, Okhela, and the African National Congress.

Okhela and the ANC, South Africa's main exile organisation, have had daggers drawn since Breytenbach's arrest while on a secret mission into the Republic.

Okhela sources claimed that the ANC shopped the poet to the South African Security Police.

But Okhela is now protesting that it was not responsible for the allegation which has become highly embarrassing to the organisation because it is trying to establish a reconciliation with the ANC.

Peacefully

I learnt this week that Okhela had sent a formal letter to the ANC suggesting that it be re-integrated with the organisation, or at least that they should co-exist peacefully.

The ANC has acknowledged receipt of the letter and has told Okhela the peace offer would be considered. The outcome of the negotiations will hinge, to a large extent, on the outcome of the new Breytenbach trial.

The significance of the peace negotiations lies in the implied assumption by Okhela that the ANC cannot be toppled from its position of dominance among the exiles.

Several leading Afrikaans authors may give evidence at the summary Supreme Court trial which is to follow Breytenbach's brief appearance before a magistrate on Friday.

Breytenbach was sentenced to nine years' imprisonment on November 26, 1975 after being found guilty of contravening the Terrorism Act.

Ontsnappplanne in buiteland

Rapport 15/5/77

Deur Chris Vermaak

MEER mense gaan moontlik vervolg word wanneer die digter Breyten Breytenbach se saak afgehandel is. Name en inligtinge oor hul beweerde betrokkenheid is aan die Prokureurs-generaal van ander provinsies gestuur.

Sewentien

325

Die een aanklag teen Breyten handel volgens die betrokke wetsbepaling oor die verrigting van 'n handeling met die opset om die orde en wet in gevaar te stel. Die ander handel oor die ondergaan van opleiding of om 'n ander aan te stig om in die buiteland of in die Republiek opleiding te ondergaan wat gebruik kan word om die wet en orde in gevaar te stel.

Buiten die twee hoofaanklagte is daar sewentien alternatiewe aanklagte teen Breyten — waaronder poging tot ontsnapping.

In die tyd dat die aanklagte teen Breyten ondersoek is, is 'n visum geweier aan sy vrou, Yolande — na sy verstaan, net tydelik, want sy is aangesê sy kan later weer aansoek doen. Die laaste keer dat sy Suid-Afrika besoek het, was sy twee maande hier.

Prof. André P. Brink, jarelange vriend van die Breytenbachs, het mev. Breytenbach opgesoek toe hy verlede September in Parys was. Voordat hy oorsee is, het hy aansoek gedoen om Breyten in die gevangenis in Pretoria te besoek, maar dié is geweier.

Bitter

Alexander Moumbaris se vrou, Marie-Jose, wat ook in Parys woon, wou gister niks sê oor Yolande of die jongste Breytenbach-saak nie.

Die 29-jarige rooikop is baie bitter omdat sy, anders as Yolande, nog nooit toegelaat is om haar man te sien nie. Sy sê visums is haar al vyf keer geweier. Mev. Moumbaris het in 1975 teen

Van die bewerings in aangestuurde stukke hou, na RAPPORT verneem, verband met een van die alternatiewe aanklagte van poging tot ontsnapping.

Intussen berig ons korrespondent in Parys dat daar reeds geruime tyd in sekere kringe in Frankryk, België, Amsterdam, Wes-Duitsland en Hongarye gepraat word oor die bevryding van Breyten Breytenbach en 'n mede-gevangene, die internasionale terroris Alexander Moumbaris.

Moumbaris dien 'n vonnis uit van twaalf jaar gevangenisstraf weens terroristebedrywighede. Soos Breyten is hy ook deur 'n onbekende informant verraaï nadat hy na die Republiek gestuur was om terroriste te werf en op te lei.

Nuusbrief

Terwyl die polisie m et hulle maandelange ondersoek na Breyten se beweerde bedrywighede binne en buite die Sentrale Gevangenis besig was, was daar in Parys ook volgehoue openbare vertoe om sy vrylating.

Dit is verskeie kere geëis in 'n nuusbrief van 'n organisasie wat hom eers landwyd bemoei het met 'n veldtog teen Suid-Afrikaanse sitrusprodukte. Vroeg vandeesmaand het 'n groep jong skilders wat jaarliks uitstal, 'n hele afdeling gewy aan pleidooie om sy vrylating.

Breyten Breytenbach het Vrydag in die landdroshof in Pretoria verskyn op twee aanklagte ingevolge die Wet op Terrorisme. Die saak is uitgestel vir 'n summiere verhoor op 20 Junie in die Pretoriase Hooggeregshof, waar hy vroeër tot nege jaar tronkstraf gevonnis is weens ondergrondse bedrywighede.

Breyten is nie al nie

RAPPORT 15/5/77

* VERVOLG VAN BL. EEN *

die SA owerheid te velde getrek en gesê Breyten word beter as haar man behandel. „Ek hoor juis sy gesondheid is nie goed nie,” het sy gister gesê. Sy sê ook sy en haar vyfjarige seun Boris was nog nooit saam by sy vader nie. Moumbaris se moeder het wel verlof gekry om sy seun na hom in die gevangenis te bring.

n Organisasie in Marseilles wat hom vir Moumbaris se vrylating beywer, het in Desember verlede jaar 'n vrylatingsepisod met vyftig handtekeninge aan die SA ambassadeur, mnr. Louis Pienaar, oorhandig.



„Dis my prison tan,” het Breyten aan vriende by die hof gesê. Hier word hy ná sy verskyning na die motor gebring wat hom terug tronk toe gevat het.

Geheim

Kennisse van Breyten en Moumbaris leef in 'n wêreld van geheimhouding en dit is baie moeilik om met enige van hulle kontak te maak. Hulle beantwoord nie hulle telefone nie en boodskappe deur derde persone word geïgnoreer. Selfs beamptes van die Franse anti-apartheidsbeweging en die sogenaamde „Movement Against Racism” (MRAP) het hulle poste verlaat. Laasgenoemde was by die eerste Breytenbach-saak betrokke.

Dit is nie bekend hoe lank Breytenbach se tweede verhoor sal duur nie. Die polisie het gesê dat hulle nie kan bevestig of ontken dat ander persone moontlik ook aangekla gaan word nie.

Ons Pretoriase kantoor skryf: 'n Bleek Breytenbach het Vrydag twee keer in die beskuldigdebank geglimlag. Die breedste was toe hy oor sy skouer terugkyk en sy jongste digbundel, Blomskryf, vir die heel eerste keer sien in die hand van 'n vriend.

Terwyl hy die traliegang na die hofselle ingestap het, het die drie manne wat saam met hom gaan eet het voordat die Veiligheidspolisie hom sowat anderhalf jaar gelede vir die eerste keer in Johannesburg in hegtenis geneem het, vir hom steeds in 'n leë, donker hof sit en wag.

In sy blou denimbaadjie se sak het prof. Ernst Lindenberg Breyten se digbundel Blomskryf gehad, wat gepu-

sy skouer gekyk en sy nuwe digbundel gesien. 'n Breë glimlag het oor die peinsende gesig gebreek.

Die hofverrigtinge het net agt minute geduur. Breyten se mond was stroef en op sy voorkop was twee plooië toe mnr. Flip Jacobs van die Prokureur-generaal se kantoor die klagstaat lees.

Dit was kort en kragtig. Hy word aangekla ingevolge Art. 2 (1) (A) en 2(1)(B) van Wet 83 van 1967.

Die digter, wat eers arms gevou gestaan het, het vir 'n tweede keer breed geglimlag toe die roetine-kwessie van aanhouding ter sprake gekom het.

Grappie

Landdros Jordaan het aan Breyten se regsverteenvoordiger, mnr. H. P. F. Williamson, gevra of die aanhoudingskwessie uitgestryk is. Toe bedink hy hom skielik. Vandaar die glimlag. Breyten is in November 1975 gevonnis tot nege jaar gevangenisstraf.

Terwyl die laaste aantekeninge in die boeke gemaak is, het Breyten stip na sy hande gekyk, wat in die stadium voor hom op die hout van die beskuldigdebank gerus het.

Hy het toe omgekyk na prof. Lindenberg en na dié se baard beduie, so asof hy sê dit kom mooi aan. Daarna het hy met sy regterarm aan sy eie ken en wange gevryf om te beduie dat hy nou niks baard het nie.

Presies om dertien minute voor vier het die kaptein van Gevangeniswese hom beduie om uit die beskuldigdebank te kom sodat hy weer terugge- neem kan word na die Sentrale Gevangenis.

Hy het kans gekry om sy drie vriende die hand te gee en het selfs kans gekry om 'n vinnige grappie te maak.

Dr. Ampie Coetzee het hom gevra waarom hy so bleek is. Nog 'n keer het Breyten geglimlag en gesê: „Dis my prison tan.”

Die digter het nie geglimlag toe hy van die hof wegry met veiligheidswagte weerskante van hom in die sandgeel motor nie.

Plooië

Breyten was in 'n donkerblou broek met passende sportbaadjie. Hy het 'n ligblou hemp aangehad en 'n das met wit en donker rooi strepe. Sy hare was in 'n langerige borselkop gesny — netjies.

In die hof het hy stip voor hom uitgekyk en een of twee keer gesluk.

Terwyl die hofkonstabel sy vorm van aanhouding klaar sit en skryf het, nog voordat die waarnemende hooflanddros van Pretoria, mnr. Gerhard Jordaan, die hof binnegekom het, het Breyten oor-

325
Polit. friends

Arson: students freed

PRETORIA — Nine Atteridgeville students who allegedly took part in petrol bomb attacks on the local police station and the premises of the Bantu Affairs Administration Board for the Central Transvaal were found not guilty of sabotage charges in the Supreme Court here yesterday.

Mr Samuel Ngwezi, 18, Mr Raymond Moroane, 19, Mr Khomotso Mokoka, 18, Mr Reginald Maputla, 20, Miss Minah Motswai, 19, and four 17-year-old youths had appeared before Mr Justice van der Walt on a main charge of sabotage.

The students faced further alternative charges of public violence, attempted arson, arson, attempted malicious damage to property, malicious damage to property (five counts) and conspiracy to commit arson.

In his judgment, the judge said he was not told the whole truth about the incidents which took place on September 11 last year.

He said part of the State cases depended on the evidence of four accomplices and two accessories. The accomplices were found to be unsatisfactory witnesses.

The judge said the State case against one youth and Miss Motswai depended on fingerprints of the two found on petrol bombs. The two accused alleged the police had forced them to touch the bombs. The judge found there was no evidence beyond doubt to incriminate them. — SAPA.

325 political trials

Police probe promised

Mercury Correspondent

JOHANNESBURG — The Commissioner of Police, General Gert Prinsloo said yesterday he would personally look into alleged irregularities by the Security Police referred to during Thursday's Bloemfontein Appeal Court judgment on four Swapo members.

The Chief Justice, Mr. Justice Rumpff, upheld

the appeal of the members — two men sentenced to death and two women sentenced to imprisonment — and set their convictions under the Terrorism Act and their sentence aside.

Yesterday General Prinsloo said: "The police have been closely watching the trial all along. We will now study the evidence and the grounds for the judg-

ment.

"At this stage, however, I can say no more than that the activities of the particular policemen involved and the circumstances surrounding the case will be looked into. If we find it necessary, we will take further action."

In his judgment on the case the Chief Justice said that certain employees of the firm of

attorneys, Lorentz and Bone of Windhoek, who defended the accused, had supplied confidential information to Captain Nel of the Security Police.

The information came into the possession of Lieut. Dippenaar of the Security Police, the investigating officer in the case and so a serious breach of the privilege which existed between attorneys and client had been committed.

325

Polit. trials

Mercury Reporter

Police deny shock and lie test

1947
PM

PREPARED TO DENY
ALLEGATIONS that an accused in the terrorism trial was given electric shocks and subjected to a lie detector test during his detention at a police camp at Island Rock were not true, the Supreme Court here heard yesterday.

Lieutenant Jacobus Erasmus, who was responsible for the interrogation of Mr. Cleopas Ndlovu at the camp last March, denied the allegations while giving evidence before Mr. Justice Howard and two assessors.

In the trial 10 men have pleaded not guilty to charges under the Terrorism and Suppression of Communism Acts. Lieut. Erasmus said that he had been awakened at about 2 a.m. by Colonel J. G. Dreyer, who had arrived at the Island Rock camp with Mr. Ndlovu.

After being briefed on Mr. Ndlovu's arrest at the Swaziland border, together with Mr. Joseph Mduli, he was instructed to start interrogation. This continued until about 9 a.m. that day. On his arrival at the police camp, Mr. Ndlovu's hands were bound behind his back. They were later freed and he was placed in leg irons.

Lieut. Erasmus said that as he was satisfied with the information Mr. Ndlovu had given him, there was no need for him to be further interrogated. He denied that others had taken over from him and continued with the interrogation.

However, Mr. Ndlovu had been asked various individual questions until removed from the camp. Lieut. Erasmus said there was no truth in claims by Mr. Ndlovu that he had been blindfolded for 13 days, or that he had a rope tied round his neck at any stage during his stay at the camp.

He had no knowledge of Mr. Ndlovu having been washed in the sea as hot water and bathing facilities were available at the camp. There were no boats on the beach and Lieut. Erasmus said he had no knowledge of Mr. Ndlovu being told that he would be dumped out at sea and would have to swim back.

In evidence Mr. Ndlovu said that he had been given electric shocks and Lieut. Erasmus had expressed his concern following his cries. He was told that the apparatus was known as the Cat and had been obtained from the FBI in America.

Its purpose was to make him reveal the truth. Lieut. Erasmus told him that he would be subject to a lie and truth detector test and if he passed this he would not be subjected to further electric shocks.

Lieut. Erasmus denied having such a conversation with Mr. Ndlovu and said he was unaware that such machines did exist.

It was not true that Mr. Ndlovu had been subject to such treatment. Lieut. Erasmus could not recall having told Mr. Ndlovu that the Nationalist Government was doing good things while the communists were misleading people.

A Security Branch member, stationed at Durban, Lieut. Jostes van der Westhuizen, told the Court that he had interrogated Mr. William Khanyile, one of the accused.

He denied that Mr. Khanyile had been assaulted in his presence and knew of only one person who had been injured at the Security Branch headquarters in Durban.

This was Mr. Joseph Mduli who died while in police detention last year.

Mr. D. J. Rossouw, the deputy Attorney-General, appeared for the State and Mr. George Muller, QC, for the defence.

325

Political trials

Mercury Reporter
Pietermaritzburg

A SECURITY Branch policeman told the Magistrate's Court here yesterday that he could see no reason why a State witness in the terrorism trial should return, after giving evidence, to tell the Court a lot of lies.

This was said by Warrant Officer Vernon Gerntholtz while giving evidence before Mr. W. van Altna at the trial of Mr. Mdelwa Frans Kunene (31).

Mr. Kunene has pleaded not guilty to statutory perjury.

It is alleged that he gave two conflicting statements under oath while giving evidence in the terrorism trial here.

In the trial 10 men have pleaded not guilty to various charges under the Terrorism and Suppression of Communism Acts. Judgment will be given on July 15.

Evidence was that Mr. Kunene first gave evidence in the Supreme Court on October 8 and again on February 24. He claimed that he had earlier given false evidence following police instruction.

W/O Gerntholtz said that he had visited Mr. Kunene periodically while he was in custody to see to his well-being. Mr. Kunene had never had any complaints or requests, he said.

However, he had

No reason to lie says witness

learned through others that he wished to see a doctor. W/O Gerntholtz said that on the way to see a Dr. Napier at Camperdown Mr. Kunene had complained of having flu.

At no stage did he see any visible injuries to him or notice that his fingers had been bandaged after the visit to the doctor, he said.

He admitted that Mr. Kunene and other detainees had been given beer and treated to a film show while in custody, but this wasn't done as a bribe.

Mr. Kunene appeared to be an alcoholic and was continually requesting liquor.

Mr. Kunene's memory as to what he had written in his statement was tested from time to time while he was in custody waiting to give evidence, but at no stage was he ever influenced or instructed as to what he

should say in court, W/O Gerntholtz said.

Sgt. Basil Ndimande said he had acted as interpreter during the taking of Mr. Kunene's statement.

Mr. Kunene had been co-operative and was never assaulted or

threatened in his presence.

Mr. H. J. Prinsloo appears for the State and Mr. P. Stillwell for the defence.

The hearing was adjourned until June 15 and Mr. Kunene's R50 bail was extended.

Brothers found not guilty of public violence

ARGUS 23/5/77

TWO brothers were acquitted in the Bellville Regional Court today on charges of public violence when the magistrate found too many contradictions in the evidence of the State.

The brothers, Mr. Hassan Allie, 28, and Mr. Abdul Allie, 26, pleaded not guilty to allegations that

they had participated in stone-throwing and led a riotous crowd during the unrest in Ravensmead on September 7 last year.

not convict the two men on the contradictory State evidence.

Mr P. Vermaak appeared for the State, and Dr W. E. Cooper, instructed by Cohen and Company, for the brothers.

Evidence was that on that evening their brother, Mr. Adburagman Allie, had died in the backyard of their general dealer's store in Christian Street, when he was allegedly shot by police.

State evidence was that the two accused had led and incited a crowd which had gathered in front of their shop and that they had later thrown stones at cars passing on De la Rey Road.

ROADS BLOCKED

Mr Willem Bosman, a police reservist, told the court he had seen one of the brothers standing on a wall in front of the shop and showing the Black Power salute. Most roads in the area had been blocked with burning tyres, he said.

The two brothers denied that they had played a role in the unrest. Mr Abdul Allie said he had arrived home from work when most of the unrest in the area had subsided.

When his brother had died later that evening there had been no crowds in front of the shop or in Christian Street.

The magistrate, Mr M. M. C. Symington, said although he found the evidence for the defence unsatisfactory, he could

NAT. WEEKLY

24/5/77

The Natal Mail

325 fol trials

Students' trial:

Court Reporter

POLICE diaries and records of the interrogation of students from the University of Zululand were examined at the Durban Criminal Sessions yesterday.

Lieutenant R. R. Reynolds, who had been in charge of many of the detainees, was cross-examined on the diaries by counsel for the students, who are appearing before Mr. Justice Milne and two assessors.

The 19 men and one woman have pleaded not guilty to three counts of sabotage, one of arson, one of malicious damage to property and two of assault with intent to murder.

All counts arise from rioting at the university

24/5/77 N.M.
police
diaries

in court

in June last year when damage estimated at about R500 000 was caused.

Mr. D. Brunette, SC, and Mr. L. de Klerk appear for the State and Mr. I. Mahomed, SC, Mr. A. Wilson, SC, and Mr. T. Skweyiya for the defence.

The hearing continues today.

Sixteen guilty of attack on Wrab offices

Staff Reporter

SIXTEEN black youths were found guilty of public violence in the Randfontein Regional Court yesterday, following disturbances at the West Rand Administration Board offices in Randfontein last year.

Sentence on eight of them, all under 18, was postponed for two years.

The others, aged between 18 and 20, were sentenced to 12 months' jail, suspended for two years.

They are Jacob Manuma, Bonaface Mondla, Moses Sithole, Andrew Sefaku, Ismael Mokobane, Jacob Letsholoyane, Reuben Borias and Abram Sithole.

The magistrate, Mr P C B Luyt, heard that a large group attacked Wrab offices near Randfontein on June 18, smashing several windows and burning a bakery van.

Police were called and the crowd, armed with stones and sticks, dispersed. The accused were later arrested.

Passing sentence, Mr Luyt said he took into account that nobody was injured during the disturbance and that none of the accused had been identified as instigators.

Most of the accused were scholars at the time, and several wrote their exams in jail last year, he said.

The court heard that some of the pupils intend furthering their studies in medicine, law and commerce. One said he wanted to become a radio commentator.

In mitigation, defence counsel, Mr C J van der Horst said the youths were all law-abiding citizens and the disturbance took place at a time of general unrest in the country.

325

Political trials

Dis. to No.

Three
↓

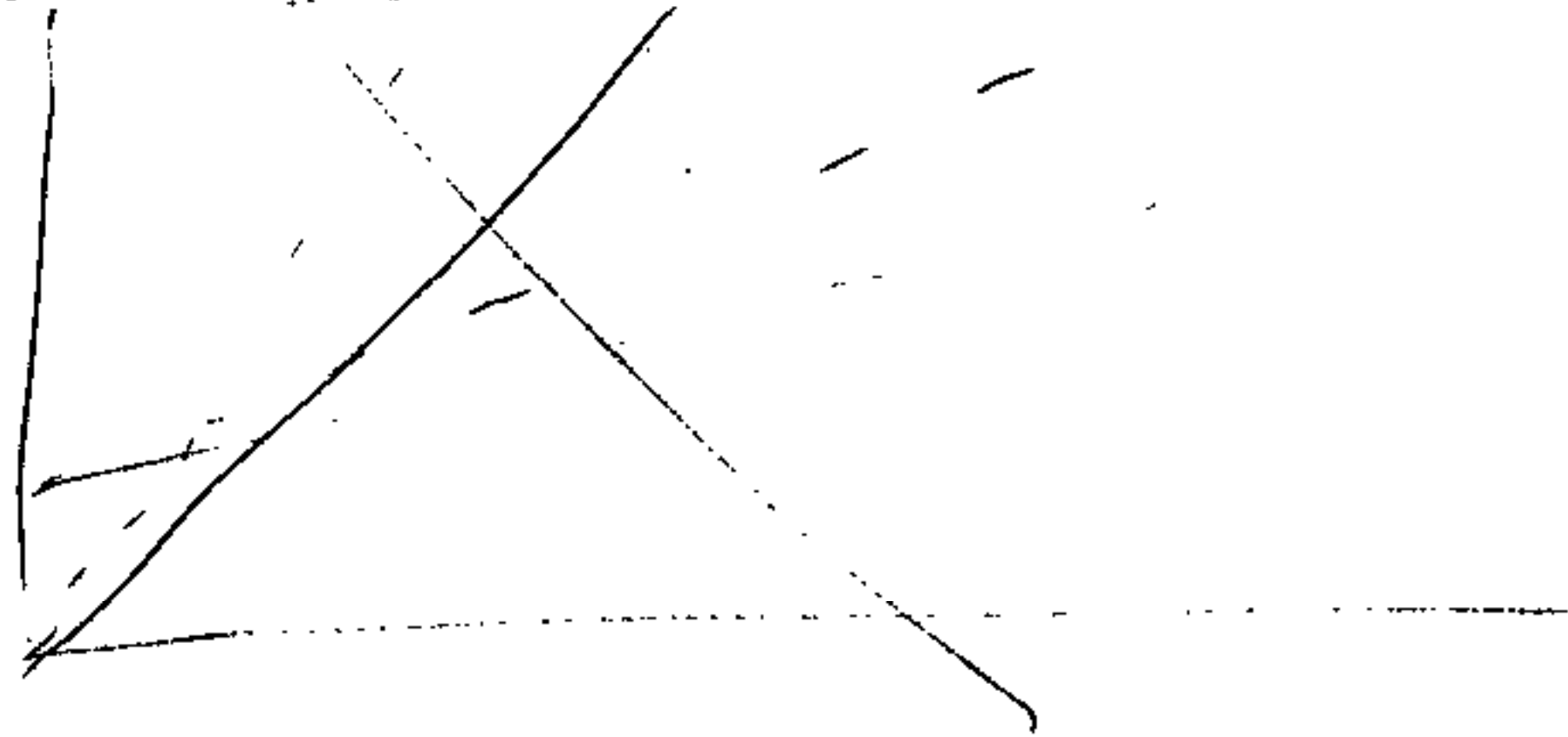
Recruit v Wage

Movement of P function

Wishes of ex ad

Collusion

Wages



325

political
trials

The Cape Times, Wednesday, May 25, 1977 3

Brothers not guilty of violence

Staff Reporter
TWO RAVENSMEAD
brothers, Hassan Allie, 27,
and Abdul Allie, 23, were this
week acquitted in the Bellville
Regional Court on charges of
public violence.

At a court appearance late
last year, the brothers pleaded
not guilty to committing
public violence with their
brother, Abdurragham, in
Christian Road, Ravensmead,
on September 7.
Abdurragham Allie was shot
dead during the riot.

Evidence this week was that
the two men incited a crowd in
front of their shop and threw
petrol bombs and stones at
both the police and members
of the public.

Mr Hassan Allie and Mr
Abdul Allie denied taking part
in any of the unrest.

The magistrate, Mr M C C
Symington, said the evidence
led by the State was
contradictory and he could
not convict the two men,
although he found the
evidence for their defence
unsatisfactory.

The prosecutor was Mr J R Vermaak,
Dr W E Cooper SC, assisted by Mr J I
Immerman and instructed by Cohen and
Company, appeared for the Allie
brothers.

325 Pol was

Jail for man who pressured witness

Own Correspondent

MARITZBURG. — A man who tried to persuade a witness in a Transvaal terror trial to leave South Africa and not give evidence had committed an extremely serious offence a Supreme Court judge said in Maritzburg when he dismissed an appeal against his conviction for defeating the ends of justice.

In January, Solomon Maseko, 26, was sentenced to two years' jail, half suspended, by a Newcastle magistrate after evidence that he had approached a high school teacher from Madadeni, Mr N M Dladla, to persuade him not to give evidence against a fellow teacher, Mr Percival James Shabalala.

In an argument Mr Dladla accused Maseko of being a police informer.

Mr Dladla told the court he had made a statement to the Security Police after Mr Shabalala's arrest under the Terrorism Act in May last year. Mr Shabalala had said friends "in Russian countries" would offer Mr Dladla a scholarship. Military training was mentioned.

Mr Justice Friedman, with Mr Justice Hefer, dismissed Maseko's appeal, but found that the magistrate had misdirected himself in finding that Maseko's activities were connected with the banned African National Congress.

"It is important that account be taken in considering the magnitude of the offence, of the fact that Maseko was seeking to obstruct the course of justice in a case in which the accused ran the risk of severe punishment for acts against the State," said Mr Justice Friedman.

Mr C White appeared for Maseko, and Mr J van Soelen, represented the State.

the ancestral name. The battle referred to above took place approximately about 1610.

Grouping of Xosa Clans.

Where the elements of a tribe are composed of broken sections of alien stock, the clans may be grouped according to their dialectic differences. As, therefore, there are no dialects within the Xosa tribe, but one common language, spoken by all sections of the tribe, there can be no such grouping. The only grouping of Xosa clans which may be mentioned is that due to the division of the tribe into fighting divisions. This may be clearly seen by a reference to the divisions of the Gcalekas, the great house of the Xosas. This section of the tribe, even in peace times, is divided into two great groups of clans. The one division called the I-Ntshinga, includes all clans of royal descent; the other the I-Qauka, includes all whose descent is so far down in the scale of royalty that they are considered to be commoners.

Security Police diaries quoted in court

DURBAN. — Students accused in the Zululand University trial were subjected to organised and brutal interrogation, according to submissions made by their defence counsel in the Durban Criminal Sessions yesterday.

A Security Branch officer denied that depriving detainees of sleep was a deliberate tactic to ensure they gave the police the information they wanted.

The investigations would have taken years, he said, if they had been carried out on the basis of an 8 am to 4 pm working day.

Mr Alan Wilson, SC, was cross-examining Lieut R R Reynolds in the trial before Mr Justice A J Milne and two assessors, of 20 students who pleaded not guilty to charges of arson, sabotage, malicious damage to property and assault with intent to murder.

The charges arise from disturbances on the University of Zululand campus in June last year.

Referring to the contents of diaries kept by the Security Police as a record of the interrogation of detainees, Mr Wilson alleged that one student had been detained in solitary confinement for six weeks before his interrogation began. He had then been questioned for 31 hours and 15 minutes non-stop by various interrogators.

In referring to these various sections of the Xosa tribe it seems advisable to begin with number 4, and take the date 1702 as our starting point. It should be remembered, however, that the existence of the Xosa tribe can be traced back to, at the very least, 1535, at about which date the earliest known chief named naturally fixed approximately, since not upon historical records, but 25 years to a reign, and work which whose name is included in the In 1702, the ninth chief in line of This date happened also to be

of the left-hand house was and gave his name to, the Ama-brother of Tshiwo was Mdange n. The first born, but not the

and lastly, the youngest son of Tshiwo, and of a minor house, namely Langa founded the Ama-Mbalu clan. These clans form, together with the Ama-Gqunukwebe, a clan of semi-alien origin, one block—the earliest of the Xosa tribe. In consequence of their long separation (to be mentioned presently) from the main sections of the Xosa tribe, they became practically independent, admitting only a nominal connection with the Gcalekas, the royal house, or with the right-hand house, the Parabes, called later the Gaikas.

The heir to Tshiwo was Palo, who was only an infant at the time of his father's death in 1702.

Divisions of the Xosa Tribe.

The Ama-Xosa or Abe-Nguni tribe is sub-divided into the following component parts, at the present time:—(1) The Ama-Gcaleka (*Anglice*,—Galeka), (2) The Ama-Ngqika (Gaika), (3) Ama-Ndlambe, (4) Clans of Xosa stock which became semi-independent before the first three of the above were formed. The clans under number 4, are the Ama-Gwali, Ama-Ntinde, Imi-Dange and Ama-Mbalu. (5) Clans of semi-alien stock, but, by courtesy, regarded as forming part of the Xosa tribe, such as the Ama-Gqunukwebe clan.

Political
Trials
325

325 Political trials

4 plead not guilty to sabotage charges

Staff Reporter

FOUR MEN pleaded not guilty in the Supreme Court, Cape Town, yesterday to charges of sabotage arising out of an attempt to burn down the Esselen Park High School in Worcester in September last year.

The men — Abduragman Shamar, 19, Mohammed Hadjie, 26, Dawood Hadjie, 18, and Richard Qithi, 49 — also pleaded not guilty to an alternative charge of housebreaking with the intent to commit arson and arson.

Outlining the State's case yesterday, the prosecutor, Mr C du Plessis, said that on the morning of September 9 last year the school's caretaker found books and paper smouldering in a storeroom at the school. Bottles of petrol were found in four classrooms and there were black burn marks on the walls, floors and desks.

Abduragman Salie would testify that Dawood Hadjie met him on the evening of September 8 at a shop in Worcester and explained that he had "business".

Mr Salie accompanied him to his house where they found Mr Shamar, Mr Mohammed Hadjie and Mr Qithi throwing petrol in bottles. Mr Shamar explained they wanted to set the school alight and asked Mr Salie to accompany them.

Later all five men drove to the school where Mr Salie, Mr Shamar and Mr Dawood Hadjie climbed over the fence with the bottles.

Mr Shamar then threw petrol on the floor of the classrooms and set them alight while the other two threw two bottles containing petrol and paper corks into classrooms.

The case continues today.

Mr Justice Van Heerden sat with two assessors, Mr R. Lewin, and Mr C H von Gend, Mr B. Kieps, instructed by A M Omar and Co, appeared for the four accused men.

25/5/77
**Witness
told not
to give
evidence**

Michael Mercury
Mercury Reporter

PIETERMARITZBURG
AN AFRICAN who tried to persuade a witness in a Transvaal terrorism trial not to give evidence and to leave South Africa had committed "an extremely serious offence" a Supreme Court Judge said here in dismissing an appeal against his conviction for defeating the ends of justice.

Solomon Maseko (26) pleaded not guilty to the charge before Mr. C. van Rhyn at Newcastle on January 14 but was convicted and sentenced to two years in gaol.

Half of the sentence was suspended.

Maseko approached a high school teacher from Madadeni, Mr. N. M. Dludla, last year to persuade him not to give evidence against a fellow teacher, Mr. Percival James Shabalala.

Maseko left after an argument in which Mr. Dludla accused him of being a police informer.

Mr. Shabalala had said that his friends overseas "in Russian countries" would offer Mr. Dludla a scholarship and he also mentioned military training.

Mr. C. White appeared for Maseko and Mr. J. van Schoor for the State.

325

Political Trials

Dock threats in sabotage trial

26/5/77
RDM

325
Pol
Twp

DURBAN. — Members of the accused in the University of Zululand sabotage trial tried to intimidate a State witness by whispering "you're lying" and "it's getting hot" as he left the witness box, the Durban Supreme Court heard yesterday.

Lieutenant R R Reynolds, of the Security Police, told the court it did not affect him, "but I feel it might affect other

witnesses."

He was giving evidence before Mr Justice Milne in the trial of 20 University of Zululand students charged with sabotage, arson, malicious damage to property and assault with intent to murder. All pleaded not guilty.

Mr Alan Wilson SC, for the defence, said these occurrences had not been reported to him.

Lieut Reynolds was be-

ing cross-examined by Mr Wilson on the alleged torture of the accused and other detainees by Security Police during interrogation. He denied knowledge of any torture and said it could not have happened.

Referring to a complaint made by one of the accused to a visiting magistrate, Lieut Reynolds said it had not been necessary to carry out an inquiry because

"I knew there was nothing going on".

He also denied making false entries in police diaries to cover up assaults. One of the accused, who told a district surgeon an injury was the result of an assault, told him it was a long-standing ailment.

He treated him with ear-drops, and allowed him to see a district surgeon three days later. The trial continues today. — Sapa.

325 Political trials

Intimidation claim at trial

DURBAN — Members of the accused in the Zululand University sabotage trial had tried to intimidate a State witness on several occasions by whispering, "you're lying" and "it's getting hot" as he left the witness box, the criminal sessions here heard yesterday.

Lt R. Reynolds, of the Security Police, told the court it did not affect him personally but "I feel it might affect other witnesses in my position."

He was giving evidence in the trial of 20 University of Zululand students charged with sabotage, arson, malicious damage to property and assault with intent to murder. They have all pleaded not guilty to the charges, which arise from disturbances on the university campus last June.

Mr A. Wilson, SC, counsel defending the students, said these occurrences had never been reported to him. If they

were, he would have spoken to the accused immediately.

Lt Reynolds was being cross-examined by Mr Wilson on the treatment of the accused and other detainees during interrogation. He denied knowledge of the physical or mental torture described by the accused and said he was convinced that such things could not have happened.

The case continues. — SAPA.

it
runned
org. term
- per ex-
short.
bits?

Was Portugal so
economically
advanced before?

RIOT COPS AT QUESTIONING

RIOT policemen armed with rifles were present in the charge office while a man was being interviewed by a detective investigating charges of sabotage and arson.

SUN. TIMES (EXTRA) 29/5/77
By RAYMOND HILL

This was said by Detective Sergeant H A Labuschagne in the Cape Town Supreme Court during the trial of four men who appeared before Mr Justice van Heerden and two assessors. Adburagman Schamar, 19, Mohammed Hadjie, 26, Dawood Hadjie, 18, and

Richard Quithi, 47, were appearing at a summary trial on a charge of sabotage and an alternative charge of housebreaking with intent to commit arson.

The alleged incident hap-

pearing at a summary trial on a charge of sabotage and opened in Worcester on September 9, last year.

According to the indictment, the Esselen Park High School was the scene of the alleged incident.

The indictment mentions that books, and or documents were set alight with the intention of damaging State property.

In reply to a question by Mr B Kies, for the defence, Sergeant Labuschagne said anti-riot squad policemen armed with rifles were present in the charge office when he interviewed Quithi.

Sergeant Labuschagne said Quithi made a voluntary statement to him.

Mr Kies said Quithi alleged that the statement was not read over to him before Sergeant Labuschagne made him sign it. Labuschagne, however, told the court that he did in fact read the statement to Quithi before it was signed.

Shamar told the court that he was in jail in connection with another charge when a detective came to see him. He said he and the detective travelled by car. They later stopped at the detective's office and he was told to open the boot of the car.

According to him, there was a box containing bottles in the boot. The bottles had a "petrol smell".

325
potential trial

Chapter 12

The Process of Political Incorporation J. A. Benyon

DEMEA: You.

MICIO: I marry?

Aeschias, you persuaded him.

DEMEA: The proper thing for you to do is to marry her.

I The Southern Nguni and the Moving Frontier: First Stage

From the first stage of the process of political incorporation, some two hundred years of fluctuating and often painful relations have made the process of political incorporation of the Southern Bantu a major theme of South African history. It was a process with a set general pattern, but infinite variety of detail. At first, competition for land between pastoral peoples and the disruptive influence of white traders, missionaries, and government agencies upon traditional society generated a fiction which quasi-diplomatic methods failed to FRUITFUL. The subordination of black by the superior military and administrative power of white settlers, and Western structures of political and judicial authority applied to the indigenous zones (though suitably modified, white-controlled indigenous institutions might be retained). Frequently, the advent of white government provided formidable primary resistance movements which spawned themselves to surviving features of the old Bantu polity such as the traditional ruling lineages or tribal religion. The elaboration of white administrative institutions usually followed the quelling of such resistance. Finally, belated attempts were made to provide increasingly derelict blacks with some form of 'representation' to compensate them for a loss of control over the shaping agencies of their everyday life.

The first period of the 'Dutch' Colony (1652-1806) of the eighteenth century to the present day dense SOUthern Bantu settlement in the south-east of Africa was exclusionist: the problem was to be solved by the proclamation of a government which would divide the SOUthern Bantu society from the Squatter Bantu society. The SOUthern Bantu society with all forms of trade or contact across the frontier strictly prohibited (Jefferys 1928: 93-4; C. of B. 1927: 194-195; 1926: 192-193; 1925: 192-193; 1924: 192-193).

It is one thing to proclaim a large, unpopulated area as a reserve. The Fish River is easily fordable at most times; and only its lowest reaches, in their deep, and trench, could serve as any kind of demographic barrier. Upstream, the river flows for many miles from west to east (parallel to the dynamics of both white and Southern Bantu migration); and the insubstantial obstacle of its northern reaches was early ignored by white farmers covetous of rich pasture

Playwright sent cast for military training

Staff Reporter

PLAYWRIGHT Harrison Moseu Magalefa appeared yesterday in the Randburg special court charged with sending people to Swaziland and Mozambique for military training.

Mr Magalefa, who wrote the play *Vanity*, is alleged to have recruited members of his cast for military training between March 1 and October 2.

'SENT OFF'

Those he is alleged to have sent off are Mr. Calcutt Moleleni, Mr. Henry Shasha, Mereyothle and

Mr David Mothlabedi Tharasiambi, all of Soweto.

He has pleaded not guilty.

DETENTION

Mr Mereyothle, who is in detention, told the court he and his colleagues in one of Mr Magalefa's plans usually spent their lunch break in Johannesburg's Library Gardens talking about acting.

"In May we discussed David Tharasiambi's release from detention and I heard talk about military training — but I did not hear much."

Mr Mereyothle said he had never been recruited for any training.

The hearing continues tomorrow.

DEMEA: Do it for him.
AESCHINUS: Don't be a promise.
DEMEA: Come, promise.
MICIO: Leave me alone, I am not a promise.
MICIO: It's an insult!
DEMEA: Now be generous!
MICIO: This is monstrous to my whole world set on it... all right.

AESCHINUS: Well done! You deserve all my love now.
DEMEA: But — [aside] I must think up something else now I've won that point.

THE BROTHERS

MICIO: Dad! I should marry her?

DEMEA: I did.

MICIO: You're kidding.

AESCHINUS: Father — it is up to you. Talk to him as man to man and he will tell you.

MICIO: You silly ass, must you listen to him?

DEMEA: It's no good, Micio, you'll have to give in.

MICIO: You're crazy.

AESCHINUS: Do it for my sake, father.

MICIO: You're mad, leave me alone!

DEMEA: Come, do as your son asks.

MICIO: You're off your head. I'm so

that I should embark on matrimony

bag for a wife?

AESCHINUS: Come on: I've promised them? Kindly

your own person, my dear child.

DEMEA: But he might be asking me

MICIO: There couldn't be anything

DEMEA: Do it for him.

AESCHINUS: Don't be a promise.

DEMEA: Come, promise.

MICIO: Leave me alone, I am not a promise.

MICIO: It's an insult!

DEMEA: Now be generous!

MICIO: This is monstrous to my whole world set on it... all right.

AESCHINUS: Well done! You deserve all my love now.

DEMEA: But — [aside] I must think up something else now I've won that point.

325
Political
Trends

31/5/77 RDM
31/5/77 RDM

DAILY DISP 31/5/77

ANC man in court

PIETERMARITZBURG —
A 22-year-old man yesterday pleaded guilty to furthering the aims of the banned African National Congress and to possessing sketches and instructions he had prepared on how to manufacture petrol bombs, hand grenades and explosives.

Mr Bongizipho Gwamanda admitted participating in the activities of the ANC and furthering its interest by playing a propaganda record distributed by the ANC to members of the public at New Hanover and Pietermaritzburg during October last year.

He also admitted being in possession of various documents he had prepared which were discovered at Newcastle on January 25 this year.

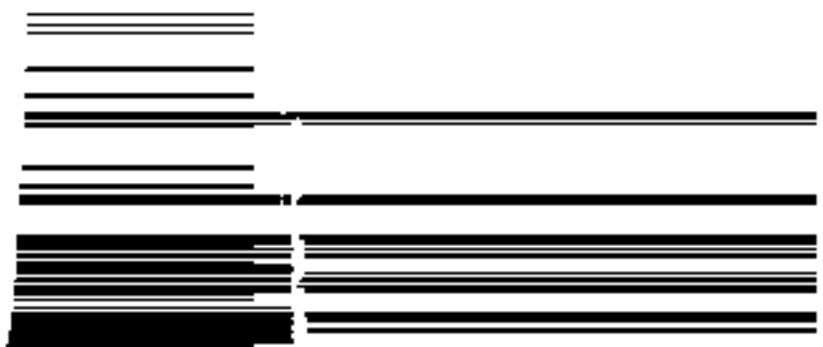
The case was adjourned until June 10. — DDC.

325
Political trials

Mr

325- Political Trials

JUNE 1977



'SA has jailed 110 since June riots'

The Star

11/6/77

(1) 325 181. The
(2) 332
(3) 80

Pretoria Bureau

Since July last year, 110 people have been sentenced to a total of 666 years' imprisonment in security law trials in South Africa, the Institute of Race Relations reported today.

In a 69-page document, "Security and related trials in South Africa," the institute lists details of trials involving 378 people, most charged with offences during black township unrest in June last year.

Of the 110 sentenced, 94 were brought to court under the Sabotage Act, and received jail terms totalling 662 years.

The 14 people convicted under the Terrorism Act in the period reviewed were sentenced to 79 years.

107 PENDING

Charges against 46 people were withdrawn, 101 were acquitted, and 14 people were convicted of lesser charges than those provided for in security legislation.

A total of 107 people have cases pending against them, the institute reports.

Attention is drawn to the minimum sentences stipulated by security legislation.

The report shows an average six-year sentence was handed out to those convicted.

Many of those sentenced were under 18 years.

Professor John Dugard, dean of the law faculty at the University of the Witwatersrand, said this week that the minimum five-year sentence for offen-

ders under the Terrorism and Sabotage Acts and certain sections of the Internal Security Act was "contrary to the Western notion of justice."

NO SUSPENSION

"Particularly unfortunate is the rule preventing a judge from suspending all or part of a five-year sentence and that preventing him from tak-

ing time spent awaiting trial into consideration in imposing sentence," Prof Dugard added.

The trials have taken place in Johannesburg, Randburg, Randfontein, Springs, Vanderbijlpark, Parys, Pretoria, Witbank, Cape Town, Grahamstown, East London, Bloemfontein, Kimberley, Umtata, Durban, Windhoek and Maritzburg.

325 - Ref. Trials

...../These

Will you tell General Botha, since I wrote to him about the two Native Bills (the native taxation and Occupation of Lands Bills), I have had sent to me the official memorandum accompanying the Bills when sent to the Landowners Association. I fully see the reasons for their introduction but if I may be allowed to say so I would urge caution on Native legislation pending unification... can't you propitiate the landowners by making the tax on each family resident on a farm much smaller. What I am afraid of and I tell you in all earnestness (is) that if the effect of the Act is that the Natives cultivating land on private farms are ejected and get no other land, you will be blamed with having done this to force them to labour. I would sincerely like to avoid this for you know it would make a very bad impression. I do hope therefore you will all seriously consider the views of the Landowners Association in connection with the Bill (49)

Richard Solomon, for example, wrote to Smuts:

In any significant way black-white relationships in South Africa.

ing to influence

the passing of

an overall "native

Bill (48).

crucial in the

low annual rent

vision made

no way be abated

Playwright acquitted

JOHANNESBURG. A Soweto playwright, Harrison Mosoeu Magalefa, was yesterday acquitted in the Randburg special court on charges under the Terrorism Act.

Mr Justice van Reenen found Mr Magalefa not guilty when the prosecution announced that it was not proceeding with the charges. However, there is a policy for a

Mr Magalefa had been accused of trying to leave South Africa for Swaziland or Mozambique for military training. He had also been charged with recruiting Mr David Tharasiambi, Mr Calcott Mdeleleni and Mr Sharsha Meretothla for the same purpose. Undoubtedly the government's

Earlier Mr Tharasiambi, a State witness, gave evidence that he and two friends were arrested at the border while on their way to Swaziland to attend a wedding. of £1 per annum

"At the Oshoek border gate we were intercepted by the police and arrested. We were then taken to a police station against native or diminished where Harrison was put into one office and I in another. We were then beaten up," he said. — Sapa

Minister of Native Affairs "... that the general dissatisfaction

quite convinced", wrote one correspondent from Nylistroom to the

interests but also did not satisfy white farmers either. "I am

clear that the Bill not only failed to appease the landowning

motives of humanity, not desirable" (46). In addition, it is

permanently on the High Veldt", but this, however, "is, from the

"The only alternative is to compel the Natives to reside

325 Political Trials

RDM 3/6/77
325 Pol. Trials

ANC man jailed for three years

Own Correspondent

MARITZBURG. — A 22-year-old student was yesterday jailed for three years for furthering the aims of the African National Congress and possessing sketches and instructions for the manufacture of bombs.

Bongizipho Leadus Gwamanda pleaded guilty to two charges of participating in ANC activities and furthering its interests by playing an ANC propaganda record to members of the public in New Hanover and Maritzburg in October.

He also admitted pos-

sessing ANC documents showing its aim of bringing down the Government and of preparing documents on the manufacture of bombs.

The Regional Court Magistrate, Mr E T Combes, sentenced Gwamanda to a year in jail on each of the three counts.

Sergeant Johan Driemeyer told the court he accompanied Gwamanda to Iscor at Newcastle and found a bag containing subversive pamphlets and documents prepared by Gwamanda containing sketches and details for the preparation of petrol bombs, hand grenades and explosives.

In mitigation, Gwamanda said he wished to continue with his education.

Mr Combes said he took into account that the record was played only to a few people but the offence was a serious one and society had to be protected.

325 Pol Trials

Jubilation as charges against 37 dropped

Staff Reporter

THERE was jubilation outside the Protea Regional Court in Soweto yesterday after charges of public violence and malicious damage to property against 35 students, a teacher and a journalist were struck off the roll.

The court was cleared when they appeared, mostly in school uniform, before Mr. G C de Lange. They were not asked to plead and no charges were read to them.

Among those appearing were Johannesburg journalist Miss Thandi Maqubela, Mr Edward Ndlovu, 30, the teacher; 28 pupils aged between 14 and 16, and Mr Kenneth Sithole, 19; Mr Paul Manhange, 19; Mr Michael Mokoena, 19; Miss Naomi Thabede, 18; Miss Jufith Xaba, 19; Miss Eunice Mashole, 19; and Mr Steven Makhabela, 20.

The prosecutor, M. J. Westhuizen, said the case was stuck off because the docket was not available and the investigating officer was not in court.

The students hugged and kissed one another as they left court.

328 Pol. Trials

RAND DAILY MAIL, Tuesday, June 7, 1977.

3

Woman joined 'plan to flee SA' for love

Staff Reporter

A YOUNG woman who said she had planned to flee South Africa with her boyfriend so that they could undergo military training, told the Pretoria Supreme Court yesterday: "I love him, and didn't want to be left behind."

Miss Sharon "Shiney" Simelela, a former Fort Hare University student, added: "He told me we could undergo military training so that when we

returned to South Africa we could fight for the black man's rights. He gave me the choice of going or remaining. I love him and chose to go. I also wanted to study further."

Miss Simelela was giving evidence in a terrorism trial in which her boyfriend, Mr Mpharala Jacob Moabi, and Mr Madlala George Mokone, are charged with trying or wanting to receive military training

outside South Africa, thereby constituting a danger to the security of the State.

It is also alleged they attempted to induce others to undergo military training outside South Africa.

Miss Simelela was arrested with Mr Moabi, and Sabriel Masondo at a farm near Brits last November while they were allegedly fleeing to Botswana.

Miss Simelela said the plans to flee were made at a friend's house in Moba-pone, near Pretoria.

"Jacob told me the police were on his trail because he was a member of the Black People's Convention. We made plans to get to Botswana, where Jacob said he would be able to contact the ANC who would help him get to Germany to further his studies."

Exhibits handed into court included a placard, allegedly written by Mr Moapi, which was found at the Boksburg Hyperama.

A security officer at the store, Mr Franton Jordaan, said he found it in the showroom. He said in evidence: "I know Moapi and his handwriting."

The hearing continues today.

RDM 9/6/77 (325 Pol Trials)

Soweto woman freed in Terror trial

By JOHN BUYS

MRS Rita Ndzanga, the 43-year-old Soweto housewife accused of helping blacks to go to Botswana or Tanzania for military training to overthrow the Government, was acquitted by a Springs Special Court Judge yesterday.

Mrs Ndzanga was appearing with Mr Khehla Cleopas Shubane, 21, before Mr Justice R Hill on charges under the Terrorism Act. They were accused of conspiring with, inciting or helping 12 blacks to leave South Africa illegally to undergo military training in October and November last year.

Judgment on Mr Shubane, a Soweto law student, will be passed today.

Mrs Ndzanga was acquitted after a defence application that she had no case to answer because of lack of evidence.

Mr Shubane and Mrs Ndzanga were accused of

suggesting to the 12 people that the Republic of South Africa could or should be overthrown by violence and that undergoing training would be useful on their return in bringing down the Government, thus endangering the maintenance of law and order.

They were also accused of helping these people leave South Africa by providing money or clothes and travel documents, and persuading two men to take them to Lobatsi or Mafeking by car.

The state claimed that Mr Shubane and Mrs Ndzanga had contacted the banned African National Congress to recruit people for military training and that money was obtained from the ANC to pay for transport to Mafeking or Lobatsi.

Both pleaded not guilty. The hearing continues today.

325 Pol trials

10/6/77
R.D.M.

Shubane gets five years for terrorism

Staff Reporter

KHEHLA Cleopas Shubane, a 21-year-old Soweto law student, was jailed for five years yesterday in a Springs Special Court for encouraging blacks to leave the country for military training to overthrow the Government.

Shubane, a former University of the North student, was convicted on a charge under the Terrorism Act. Sentencing him, Mr Justice R Hill said his offence was regarded by the legislature as equivalent to treason. He refused

a defence application for leave to appeal.

The court heard that Shubane met blacks at his Soweto home in October last year and persuaded them to go to Botswana illegally to undergo military training.

Shubane told the court that blacks were not free in South Africa: "They are oppressed and discriminated against by whites". He said he wanted conditions changed. He said he wanted to settle in Botswana.

He denied that he had recruited people for military training with the aim

of overthrowing the Government, or that he had referred to the government as "murderers".

In mitigation, defence counsel, Mr L S Weinstock, SC, said: "One has to take into account the political state of this country and what the outside world is doing to it."

"There are irresponsible people in other countries with no knowledge of the conditions in South Africa. Without taking into account what the Government is trying to do for its people, they are deliberately causing unrest," he

said.

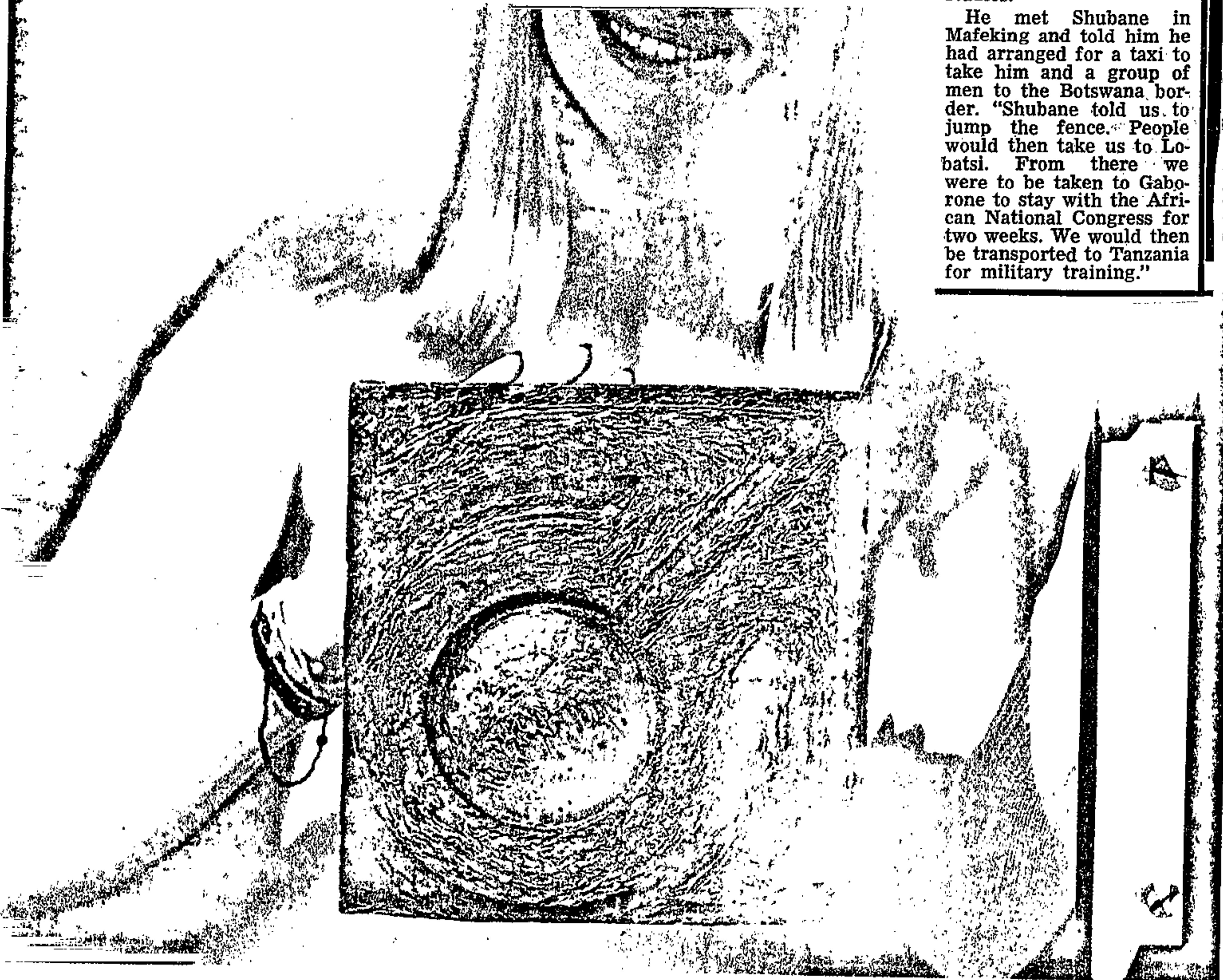
These statements were affecting black youths, he added.

The court heard that Shubane had approached a woman asking her to recruit young blacks for military training, and young women to be trained as nurses.

They were to return to overthrow "this Government of oppressors and murderers."

A 17-year-old black witness said in evidence that he wanted to leave South Africa to further his studies.

He met Shubane in Mafeking and told him he had arranged for a taxi to take him and a group of men to the Botswana border. "Shubane told us to jump the fence. People would then take us to Lobatse. From there we were to be taken to Gaborone to stay with the African National Congress for two weeks. We would then be transported to Tanzania for military training."



325 Pol Trials

Cape Times 10/6/77
**5 years for
recruiting**

SPRINGS. — A 20-year-old student was found guilty in a special Circuit Court here yesterday of encouraging and helping young men to undergo military training in Tanzania, Botswana and elsewhere.

Khata Shubane of Soweto, formerly a law student at the University of the North, was sentenced by Mr Justice R. Hill to five years' imprisonment, the minimum term for charges under the Terrorism Act. Leave to appeal was refused.

The judge said: "You have been found guilty of the most serious crime, which is equivalent to treason. On the other hand, I accept your counsel's submission that like other young black people you are being misled and misguided by irresponsible statements made by people outside the country."

Shubane had been in contact with the African National Congress in Botswana. Several young men had given evidence during the two-month trial that Shubane had asked them whether they would like to go to outside places for military training. They would then return to South Africa to fight. — Sapa

(325-101-11415)

CAPE TIMES 11/6/71

Sabotage: Four get five years

Staff Reporter

FOUR MEN aged between 18 and 49 years were jailed for five years each by a Cape Town judge yesterday for attempting to burn down the Esselen Park High School in Worcester.

The men — Abduragman Shamar, 19, Mohammed Hadjie, 26, Dawood Hadjie, 18, and Richard Qithi, 49 — were convicted of sabotage. They had pleaded not guilty to the charge and to an alternative charge of housebreaking with intent to commit arson.

Burn down

Evidence was that the men were responsible for an attempt to burn down the Esselen Park High School in Worcester on the night of September 8 and 9 last year.

Sentencing the men, Mr Justice van Heerden said that the minimum sentence he could impose for sabotage was five years. According to the evidence, the judge said, Shamar played a leading role in the crime. He had also clashed previously with the law. But on account of his age, the judge said, he was prepared to give him the same sentence as the others.

Mr Justice Van Heerden sat with two assessors, Mr R Lewin and Mr C H von Gend. Mr C du Plessis appeared for the State. Mr B Kies, instructed by A M Omar and Co, appeared for the four men.

Charges against 9 students withdrawn

CAPE TOWN. — Charges that nine students possessed banned publications were yesterday withdrawn in the Wynberg Magistrate's Court.

The case arose from a police raid on the offices of the Students' Representative Council at the University of Cape Town on April 22.

Four copies of Umanyamo, a banned magazine, were found in the office and the police charged the 10 students present. One

of the students, Mr David Max Stern, 21, has since left the country.

The other students are Mr Nicholas Haysom, 25, Mr Humphrey Harrison, 20, Miss Elizabeth McGregor, 20, Miss Gail Victoria Gunn, 20, Mr Clinton Smyth, 24, Miss Laura Levettan, 21, Mr Stanley van Embden, 21, Miss Lesley Copper, 20, and Robert Cecil Fig, 23.

No reasons were given for the withdrawal of the charges. — Sapa.

325
Political
Terror

Since neoclassical theory has pervaded many areas of both theoretical and econometric work in economics, it is to be expected that the results of the reswitching debate will prove to have implications in many fields other than pure capital theory. That this expository note will stimulate others to examine this is so in their own particular field(s) of specialisation.

Ian Steedman

325 - Pol. Trials

RDM 17/6/77

Students demonstrate in court

Own Correspondent
DURBAN. — Students from the University of Zululand on trial at the Durban Criminal Sessions yesterday commemorated the first anniversary of the Soweto riots by giving

Black Power salutes and singing "freedom" songs in court.

Armed police stood at the doors of the courtroom.

The 19 men and one woman student have pleaded

not guilty to three counts of sabotage, one of arson, one of malicious injury to property and two assaults with intent to murder.

The hearing continues today.

17. 1977.

Court Reporter

UNIVERSITY of Zululand students on trial at the Durban Criminal Sessions yesterday commemorated the first anniversary of the Soweto riots by giving Black Power salutes and singing freedom songs in court.

Armed police stood at the doors while a police sergeant with an automatic rifle sat outside the main entrance.

The 20 accused, sang until Mr. Justice Milne and his two assessors entered.

At the first adjournment they turned to the spectators' gallery and gave the Black Power salute which was returned by the few people present.

The 19 men and one woman, on trial since March, have pleaded not guilty to three counts of sabotage, one of arson,

one of malicious injury to property and two of assault with intent to murder.

Denial

The charges arise from rioting at the university last June when an estimated R500 000 damage was caused.

Constable L. G. Duma

denied that he ill-treated detainees and had not heard of incidents when they were forced to stand on bricks, run around a coin on the floor or sit in an imaginary chair.

He said one accused, Mr. Michael Sambo, bumped into a table and slipped during a break from interrogation, hurting his hip.

Constable Duma said Mr. Sambo was treated for the injury. He heard much later that the detainee had accused him of assault.

The hearing continues today.

Mr. D. Brunette SC and Mr. L. de Klerk appears for the State and Mr. I. Mahomed SC, Mr. A. Wilson SC and Mr. T. Skweyiya for the defence.

ON-TRIAL STUDENTS GIVE FIST SALUTES

based in Cape Town. or a job in Parow is owing January. But in Bellville instead a payment of an agreed

require the services at R3 000 p.a., and

, each earning R2 000,

s bought for R5 000 each 400 p.a. plus 10c per

quire the lorries to

the materials for the

b, but could be sold

value, but 200 units can t will be necessary to buy ville contract.

er which of the two

Type A would not be used for 50c each.

Type B has no alternative be used for the Bellville 3000 units of Type C at

Both jobs will take

The Managing Director alternatives is most pro

Draw up a table showing the opportunity costs involved in each.

What advice would you give?

(50%)

REGULAR EMPLOYEES AS A PERCENTAGE OF REGULAR PLUS CASUAL EMPLOYEES

RACE - COLOURED

EC REGION PERCENTAGE	1 62.11
EC REGION PERCENTAGE	13 54.38
EC REGION PERCENTAGE	25 83.33
EC REGION PERCENTAGE	37 90.41
EC REGION PERCENTAGE	49 80.3

REGULAR EMPLOYEES

RACE - WHITE

EC REGION PERCENTAGE	1 99.31
EC REGION PERCENTAGE	13 91.5
EC REGION PERCENTAGE	25 98.31
EC REGION PERCENTAGE	37 97.1
EC REGION PERCENTAGE	49 97.93

DATE - AS AT 31ST AUGUST 1973

Ex-BPC man's case postponed to July

EAST LONDON — Judgment in the hearing against the former Eastern Cape regional director of the Black People's Convention, Mr Mxolisi Mvovo, and two others in the Regional Court here yesterday, was postponed to July 11.

Mr Mvovo, 30, of King William's Town, who was served with a five-year banning order by the Security Police at the Black Community Programme's office on April 21, Mr Sabata Marai, 24, and Mr Fumbatile Mbilini, 23, appearing before Mr A. J. Swart, pleaded not guilty to a charge of inciting racial hatred.

The State alleged they distributed pamphlets on March 20 at Mdantsane, worded "Heroes of yesterday, Martyrs of the struggle" with the aim of encouraging, or fomenting feelings of hostility between the different population groups in South Africa.

A Security Policeman, Sgt L. Xhanga, told how he found children on their way to church in Mdantsane on March 20 carrying the pamphlets.

They told him they had been given the pamphlets by three men from King William's Town. The pamphlet stated that the PAC aimed to abolish the Pass Law.

He later found Mr Mvovo distributing pamphlets at the NU5 bus terminus. Mr Mvovo had pointed out the two other men distributing the pamphlets. All three were taken to the Cambridge Police Station for questioning.

Under cross-examination by Mr G.M. Mxenge, from Durban, for the accused, Sgt Xhanga said he arrested the men because he had noticed the PAC mentioned in the pamphlets. He knew it was a banned organisation.

Asked what was wrong or illegal about a sentence under the sub-heading "Background to Sharpeville uprising" which stated that on March 18, 1960, Mr Robert Sobukwe had announced at a press conference that his organisation, the PAC, had planned a campaign aimed at the abolition of pass laws, Sgt Xhanga said it mentioned things per-

taining to a banned organisation. Mr Mxenge: Do you say then a crime was committed?

Sgt Xhanga: I did not say so. I did not say an offence was committed. We took them to Cambridge because we had been instructed to be on the lookout for people with these pamphlets.

Mr Mxenge: Is it not so that any reasonable person would like to see an end to people dying in detention? Do you like it?

Sgt Xhanga: I cannot say I like or dislike it unless I know the reason for these deaths. I would not like to answer that question.

It all depends what that person had done. If somebody does something to me and I had no other way, I must then get rid of him.

Mr Mxenge: Do you say these pamphlets incite racial hatred?

Sgt Xhanga: I do not know. I cannot say. I am unable to answer you the way I want to.

After the State had closed its case, Mr Mxenge applied for the discharge of the three men. — DDR

DAILY DISPATCH, FRIDAY, JUNE 17, 1977 — 13

(325 Pol Trials)

Breyten: hof hoor oormôre

BURGER 18/6/77

325 - P.A. Trieb

Van Ons Kantoor

PRETORIA.

OPSPRAAKWEKKENDE inligtinge oor die beweerde doen en late van Breyten Breytenbach, bekende Afrikaanse digter, terwyl hy in die Sentrale Gevangenis in Pretoria 'n vonnis van nege jaar uitdien, sal oormôre hier in die Hooggeregshof bekend gemaak word.

Dit is waarskynlik die eerste saak in die Suid-Afrikaanse regsgeskiedenis waarin iemand daarvan beskuldig word dat hy deelgeneem het aan terroriste-bedrywighede terwyl hy weens terrorisme 'n vonnis uitdien. Van Breytenbach se skrywers- en ander vriende in Suid-Afrika asook mense in Europa gaan na bewering by die saak betrek word.

Die staat sal beweer dat Breytenbach elf dade gepleeg het wat die Wet op Terrorisme oortree. Van dié dade is verdeel in verskeie onderafdelings.

Die digter gaan teregstaan op 'n hoofaanklag en sewentien alternatiewe aanklagte. Die hoofaanklag is dat hy deelgeneem het aan terroriste-bedrywighede.

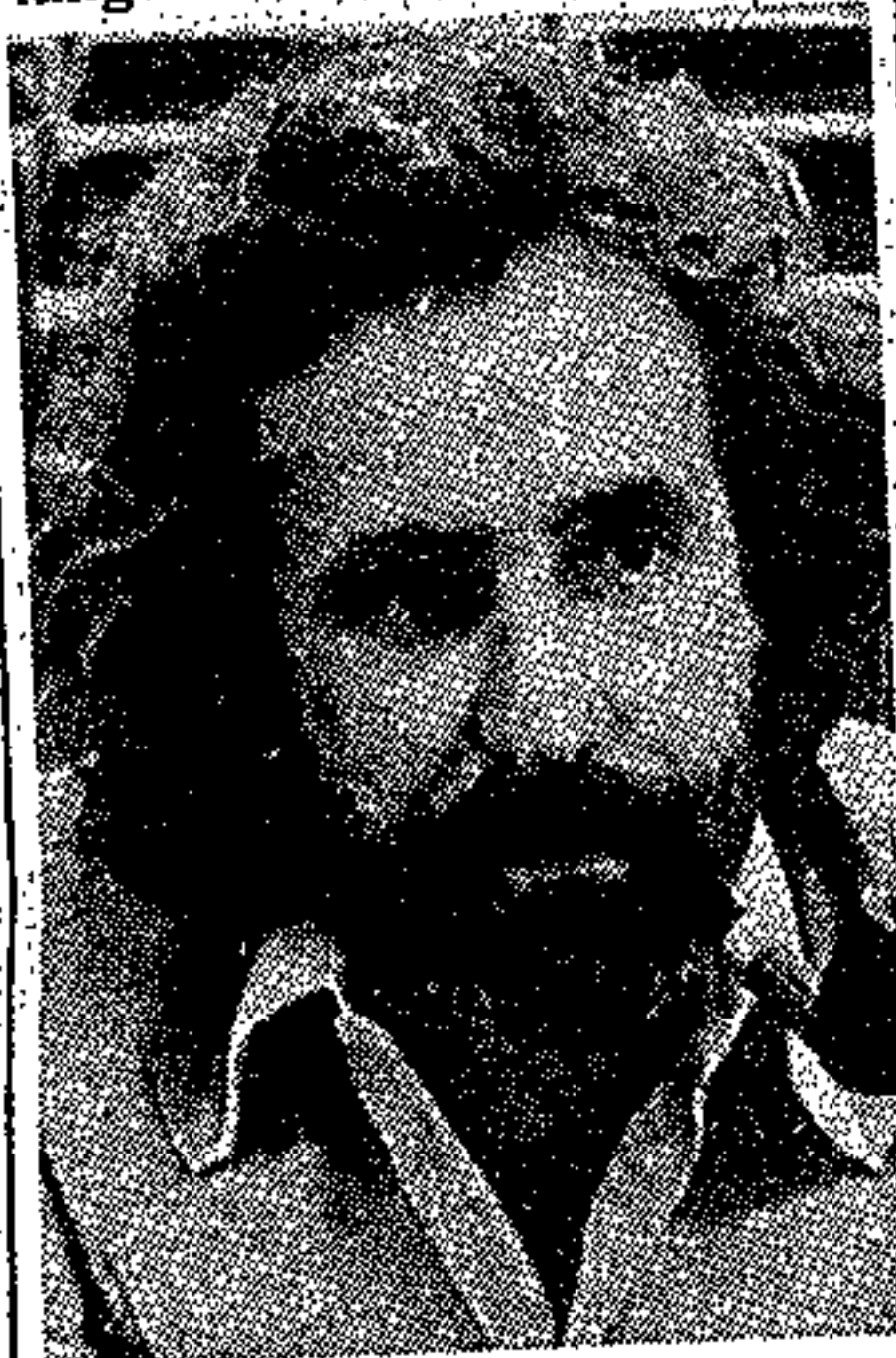
Een van die alternatiewe aanklagte is dat hy die Wet op Oproerige Byeenkomste, saamgelees met Art. 43 van die Gevangeniswet, oortree het.

Dokumente

Artikel 43 bepaal dat iemand wat 'n gevangene help om te ontsnap of hom help om te probeer om te ontsnap, skuldig is aan 'n oortreding.

Die betrokke artikel in die Wet op Oproerige Byeenkomste bepaal dat dit 'n oortreding is om iemand aan te hits of aan te stig om 'n oortreding te begaan.

Nege van die alternatiewe aanklagte ingevolge die Gevangeniswet handel oor die oorhandiging van briewe, dokumente, ens. aan werkers



BREYTENBACH

in die Gevangenisdiens of ander persone om dit aan 'n ander gevangene of iemand anders te gee.

Die laaste ses aanklagte handel oor die ontvangs van briewe en ander artikels deur 'n gevangene sonder verlof van die gevangenisowerheid.

Na verwagting sal die saak langer as 'n week duur.

U.C.T. staff
T. working
elsewhere,
versities.
and U.C.T.
visits to
in African
the

5th May 1977

Enquiries re
first instat
Administrat

(e) Sud
rid
as
fr

(d) Th

(c) Th
od
to

(b) I

Sentenced to perform useful duties

3 25 Pol trials

PORT ELIZABETH. — Sentences of "performing useful duties", imposed on 34 Uitenhage black youths on Thursday, would probably entail scrubbing floors and cleaning windows, the Chief Magistrate of Uitenhage, Mr P W de Wet, said yesterday.

The 34 were among 99 black pupils who were convicted in three trials in the Uitenhage Magistrate's Court of attending illegal gatherings.

In one trial, 40 pupils pleaded guilty before the magistrate, Mr G Bruwer. Nine were sentenced to seven cuts each with a light cane.

The remaining 31 had their sentences postponed for a year on condition that they report at the Limekaya Secondary School to perform four days of "useful duties" under the supervision of the principal.

In another case before Mr G Bruwer, 11 pupils of the Mthonjeni Higher Primary School pleaded guilty.

Seven were sentenced to seven cuts with a light cane and one to six cuts. Sentence on the remaining three was postponed for 12 months on condition that they perform useful duties for four days.

Major C L van der Merwe told the court that on Thursday he found 50 to

60 pupils at the Nthonjeni school. They said they were waiting for other pupils so they could hold a day of mourning.

After they were ordered to disperse they marched along Matanzani Street, where others joined them and "black power" salutes were made. Eleven were arrested.

In a case heard by Mr J Groenewald, 48 pupils of the Limekaya Secondary School pleaded guilty to attending an illegal gathering on Thursday.

Twelve were sentenced to seven cuts each. Jeffrey Matsisa, 24, was fined R20 or 20 days' jail.

Sentence on the remaining 35 was postponed for three years on condition that they attend school regularly during that time.

Terror Act 12 face trial today

34 325 hel trial
20/6/77 R.D.M

Staff Reporter
ELEVEN men and a woman, allegedly members of the banned African National Congress and the South African Communist Party, are to appear on charges under the Terrorism Act at a summary trial in the Pretoria Supreme Court today.

In a 29-page indictment, the twelve are facing a main count of taking part in terrorist activities and five alternative counts under the Terrorism Act.

The main charge is that the 12 are alleged to have participated in terrorist activities in South Africa,

Swaziland, Mozambique, Russia and China between June 1962 and February 1977.

The accused are: Mr Mosima Gabriel Sexwale, 24, Mr Naledi Tsiki, 21, Mr Lele Jacob Motaung, 44, Mr Simon Samuel Mohlanyaneng, 23, Mr

Elias Tieho Masinga, 24, Mr Martin Mafefo Ramokgadi, 57, Joe Nzingo Gqabi, 48, Mr Petrus Mampogane Nchabeleng, 50, Mr Nelson Letsaba Diale, 41, Mr Michael Mpandeni Ngu-beni, 42, Mr Jacob Gaonakala Seatlholo, 47, and Mrs Paulina Mamagotla Mohale, 26.



Mrs Paulina Mamagotla Mohale clenches her fist in a Black Power salute as she arrives at the Pretoria Old Synagogue to face charges under the Terrorism Act.

● See Page 3

Arriving for new trial



Sestiger writer and poet Breyten Breytenbach jumps from a police van for his appearance in the Supreme Court today.

Breyten won warder over

325 photos 20/6/77 star

From Page 1

asked Mr Groenewald to post it.

- Breytenbach used a "password" on the letter.

- Breytenbach wrote a letter to another Afrikaans writer, Professor Andre P Brink, asking for a loan of R300, and told Mr Groenewald where to deliver the letter.

- Breytenbach told Mr Groenewald to use part of the R300 to buy a gas pistol with which to shoot prison warders during his escape attempt, and

- Gave three escape plans and instructions on what he should do to Mr Groenewald on August 20, September 13 and September 27 last year.

Breytenbach is also alleged to have instructed Mr Groenewald on Okheila's security measures, and on his writing

methods, and how to obstruct police interrogation and destroy documents.

The State alleges Breytenbach told Mr Groenewald he should engage in urban guerilla activity and told Mr Groenewald to find them a hiding place after his escape, to set fire to buildings in urban areas, to blow up major roads such as the Du Toit's Kloof pass in the Western Cape, to kidnap leading public figures and to take hostages to strengthen political claims.

Breytenbach is alleged to have given Mr Groenewald a guerilla war plan on September 16 last year and told him to accept it as the means of overthrowing the Government.

The remaining 16 counts form alternative charges to the main Terrorism Act count. They cover the same activities as the main count.

Evidence against Breytenbach

'Warders

bribed'

(325) fol trial
20/6/77
JTC

Escape plans

- Breytenbach planned an escape from Pretoria Central Prison so he could continue Okhela activities.

- Breytenbach told Mr Groenewald of his escape plans in full, solicited his help, asked him to make arrangements for his escape to Botswana and then to an overseas country.

- Breytenbach took Mr Groenewald's details and undertook to get passports for both of them for use after his escape.

- Breytenbach wrote a letter to a Madame Arlene Hiquily or her husband, whose full address is not known to the State, and asked them that passport arrangements be made. This letter was given to Mr Groenewald for posting.

- Breytenbach instructed Mr Groenewald to find out the situation on the South African-Botswana border and to see if they would be able to slip across the border unseen.

- Breytenbach gave Mr Groenewald a copy of an escape plan on June 25 and gave him orders on what to do.

- Breytenbach wrote a letter to a Mr James Polley asking for details on the border situation and

To Page 3, Col 8

Boshoff burial

Hundreds of motorcyclists will ride in a cortège at the funeral of South African motorcycle ace Johan Boshoff who will be buried at Boksburg on Wednesday.

Pretoria Bureau

Afrikaans writer Breyten Breytenbach told a prison warden to buy a gas pistol to help him escape from Pretoria Central Prison where he was serving a nine-year Terrorism Act sentence, the State alleged in the Supreme Court, Pretoria, today.

A composed-looking Breytenbach had earlier pleaded not guilty to 17 charges under the Terrorism Act, the Prisons Act and the Riotous Assemblies Act before Mr Justice Boshoff, the Acting Judge President of the Transvaal.

These documents included letters alleged to have been written by Breytenbach in prison, and escape and guerilla-war plans alleged to have been drawn up by him.

The main charge, under the Terrorism Act, alleges:

- Between April 17 and October 19, 1976, Breytenbach furthered the aims of the Okhela organisation — to overthrow the South African Government by violence.

- Breytenbach persuaded a prison warden, Mr Pieter Groenewald, to join Okhela.

for trials (32) Stat 20/6/77

Terror trialists 'had Russia link'

Pretoria Bureau

Twelve people charged with terrorist activities were accused by the State today of trying to sell black national liberation to Russia.

Eleven men and one woman pleaded not guilty

to the charges before Mr Justice Davidson in the Old Synagogue, Pretoria.

State Advocate Mr N Gey von Pittius said evidence would be led to show that the accused softened up people for recruitment by means of pro-

paganda or simplistic anti-government history lessons.

He said they had also developed a transport system to smuggle people out of South Africa to Swaziland and Mozambique and to bring funds from the African National Congress in Swaziland to South Africa.

ARMS

Arms were brought into the country along the same route.

Mr Gey von Pittius said evidence would also show that in November last year Mr Mosima Gabriel Sexwale and others were detained near Swaziland with arms in their possession. Mr Sexwale had thrown a hand grenade which seriously injured two police.

Mr Naledi Tsiki was charged with sabotaging the railway line near Dikgale Railway Station near Pietersburg in October last year.

CELLS

The accused had allegedly established a nationwide pyramid shaped organisation built of underground cells, each receiving orders from the one above it.

Mr Gey von Pittius claimed attempts were made to merge the Soweto Students Representative Council with the ANC without the knowledge of SRC members.

The accused are: Mr Sexwale, Mr Tsiki, Mr C J Motaung, Mr S S Mohlanyaneng, Mr E T Masinga, Mr M M Ramonkgadi, Mr Joe Nzingo Goabi, Mr P M Nchabeleng, Mr N L Diale, Mr M M Ngubeni, Mr J G Seattholo and Mrs P M Mohale.

BURGER 21/6/77

325 P&I Trials

2**

DIE BUI

A. P. Brink wou sy 'kameraad' só help

IN 'n brief van prof. André P. Brink, wat na bewering na Breyten Breytenbach in die tronk gesmokkel is, sê hy hy probeer 'n klimaat skep om Breytenbach se vonnis van nege jaar verminder te kry. Hy verklaar hom ook daartoe bereid om boodskappe oorsee te neem.

In die klagstaat word beweer dat Breyten die brief op 2 Augustus ontvang het. Daarin sê prof. Brink hy probeer „via mense met invloed die ... Senghor, Kissinger, Giscard — druk uitgeoefen kry”.

„Ek is bly (al was daar nooit twyfel in my hart nie) dat jy geweet het hoe om „aan te pas” wat jy hoor van my kant — soos ek aanpassing moet doen wat ek hoor van jou. (Veral en spyt om te moet sê, via Cloete.) Want — waarskynlik ook uit broederliefde, en uit wensdenkery — hy verdraai baie dat jy my nooit weer wil sien as

jy uitkom nie en sulke k... En stories wat hy versprei dat ek en Huppel 'n affaire gehad het en sy my daarom in '68 uitgesmyt het, letterlik glo die trappe af, maar 'n mens se humorsin is darem ook nog nie verlore nie, so moenie worry nie.

„Ek het met 'n bewuste tong in die kies 'n lang „diagnose” oor jou geskryf. Sy sê jy weet daarvan.

Om, juis kamerade van my, 'n klimaat te probeer skep wat dit op een of ander tyd moontlik gaan maak om die nege jaar te verminder. En ek probeer via mense met „invloed” by die O (kodenaam

vir die Premier) — Senghor, Kissinger, Giscard — druk uitgeoefen kry. Dit werk nie gou of maklik nie. Iets sal gebeur. Dis te sê as die land self nie nog vroeër en drastieser, dinge losruk nie.

Ek gaan in September oorsee. Net twee weke, om in Londen te wees vir Oomblik van die Wind se Engelse uitgawe (dis aan jou opgedra en 'n kopie wag al sedert die verskyning by jou Filistyne, die Helle) en in Parys vir Au Plus Noir de la Nuit. Sal ook eendag in A'dam wees, seker vir Adriaan, sien.

Dus: Boodskappe vir Yolie en ander kan ek meeneem

as jy hulle betyds (ek vertrek 8/8) aan ons tussenganger besorg.

Die geld is OK — ek gee dit kontant hiermee aan die Wandelaar. Jou dokumente sal veilig wees. En geen mens sal daarvan weet of dit kry nie. Hy kan dit dus enige tyd, en mettertyd, aan my besorg. Dis belangrik dat jou stem bly praat van binne af. Dat dit hoegenaamd nodig is dat jy nie verleë is oor Voetskrif nie!

Dit het 'n paar dowwe kolle, maar is pragtig as geheel. En ek sit juis weer vanjaar op die C.N.A.-komitee. Ek sê maar net!

„Ek het ook baie k... gehad die afgelope jaar. Meer druk as ooit tevore. Was „ingeroep” agter die ysterhekke in. Hulle wou weet of jy by my was. Sê natuurlik nee. Toe: Maar as hy jou gekontak het, wat sou jy gedoen het? Ek: Hang af waarom. Al wat ek vir seker kan sê is dat ek nie vir julle daarvan sou gesê het nie. Ensovoorts. Hulle kon toe g'n rede kry om my te vat nie. Toe sak hulle toe om my op ander maniere te breek. Probeer my ontslaan kry by Rhodes, probeer my uitwerk by Rapport, probeer my huwelik opbreek, lg. deur in die nag foto's van my by 'n... te neem en Alta te konfronteer. Alles het op hulle self geboemerang. Maar juis daarom is dit gevaarliker as ooit.

OMWENTELING HIER, SKRYF BRINK

„AS ons net kon praat. Die omwenteling is hier, het begin. Hier in Boeregedere word gepraat van Soweto bombardeer, as dit nodig sou word,” skryf prof. André P. Brink in 'n brief aan Breyten Breytenbach in die gevangenis.

Volgens die klagstaat het Breyten die brief op 9 September verlede jaar ontvang. Prof. Brink sê hy self „gaan probeer om 'n lae profiel te hou. Dis al manier om nou iets uit te rig.

„Ek word klaar so van alle kante lamgelê — foon, pos, agtervolgings, bedekte vriendelike waarskuwings . . . weet ook gelukkig — dat mens oorsee nie vry kan voel nie,” skryf prof. Brink na

bewering.

Uittreksels uit die brief lui — die brief is gerig aan „Broermensman”:

„Ek sal die boodskappe afgee en huppeltjie opbeur. Woordeliks: sal probeer om uit 'n affaire uit te bly! Het van haar 'n brief uit die Franse Alpe gehad, pas onlangs om rendezvous te maak vir my koms want sy's verstaanbaar, baie dig oor haar verblyfplekke en dinge. Ek neem vir haar Namibiese klippies en appelliefies saam. En die vertaalde gedigte soos opgedra. Kennis verskyn in Holland presies Poempangdag, en jy sal gedenk word.

„Ek hoop om Giscard persoonlik te sien. Die ander overtures het ek van omweë

gemaak en sal daarvandaan opvolg K (dis 'n kodenaam vir die Eerste Minister) is donners wondbaar op die oomblik. Hy hou hom stil, maar hy's s . . . bang. (You make him sound almost human, sê iemand my . . .) En hy het sy kop op die blok gesit vir die internasionale image en ten koste van ons almal. Dis die wat ek dink: as daar ooit druk van buite kan uitgeoefen word, is dit nou. Hou maar die ou . . . vas, maar onthou ook die Ching het 3 jaar duisternis voorspel.

„Ek werk maar deur. Het vanjaar so 'n vreeslike akademiese gehad — een personeel lid kort. Want ons het . . . (naam) aangestel, maar toe hoor hy ek het by sy meisie die roosblaar se onderkant beloer (die hele proses — so het ek hom gesê? Is deur die grys gefotografeer en aan koerante gegee, en Alta gebel daaroor . . .) en toe kanselleer hy sy aanstelling. Toe k . . . ek af! Maar dis nou verby, ons nuwe man is hier, ek het die aanslae oorleef, en die karavaan ry verder. En as ek end Sept. van oorkant terugkom dan het ek eindelijk tyd vir die roman. Het darem intussen 'n drama vanoggend klaar, ook oor Soweto en kle. Sal seker nooit opgevoer word nie.

„As ons tog net kon praat. Die omwenteling is hier, het begin. Hier in Boeregedere word gepraat van Soweto bombardeer as dit nodig word. En 'n uitbarsting, nou, gaan die verskriklikste wees juis vir die wat klaar die swaarste kry. Is dit die

moelte, die prys werd, om 'n land te beërwe as hy lyk soos Viëtnam . . .?

„Jy moet laat weet as jy enigiets nodig het. Wees net in Godsnaam versigtig. Jy weet self hoe die aasvoël op jou bly. En as iets in dié stadium gebotch word, het jy dit gehad.

„Ek weet net nie hoe om te sê pazienza nie! Want dis maklik om hiervandaan te praat. Maar laat die ou p . . . h . . . tog net hou.

„Ek self gaan probeer om die lae profiel te hou. Dis al manier om iets uit te rig, nou. Ek word klaar so van alle kante lamgelê — foon, pos, agtervolgings, bedekte „vriendelike waarskuwings” . . . weet ook gelukkig! — dat mens oorsee nie vry kan voel nie. Maar dit gaan tog, o Here, verskriklik verruklik wees om weer te kan asemhaal. Vir jou part ook. Dis een — vir jou — skrale troos van ons broerwees dat mens so bietjie namens die ander kan lewe. On vit double dans la flamme, of so iets.

„Ek bêre die gedigte tot later instruksie. Sal miskien wel van hulle vertaal vir die Kanadese blad. (Die ou wat hulle plaas was hier vir die Kanadese TV — toe gooi hulle hom die land uit die dag ná hy by my en Beyers Naudé was! Maar ons hou kontak. Al my briewe gaan deesdae so, via-via-via . . .!

„Om die papiertjie so klein as moontlik te hou, maak ek die punt hier. Intussen: drink op die daglumiër. My ou broer, hier's my hart in my hand. Met 16 pampoenpitte vir Septembermaand.

„Malraux”.

Geheime vrou sou paspoorte kry

'N BRIEF waarin Breyten Breytenbach ene madame Arlene Hiquily versoek om paspoorte vir hom en 'n tronkbewaarder te reël vir gebruik op hul vlugtog na Europa, is gister as bewysstuk by die Paleis van Justisie in Pretoria ingedien.

Die brief is op 28 Junie verlede jaar gepos aan 'n adres in Rue Niepce, Parys, en daarin skryf Breytenbach dat hy en bewaarder Gerhardus Groenewald saam gaan vlug, en dat hulle „kontrakte” sal nodig hê tydens hul reis.

Madame Hiquily — Mevrouw die Generaal, soos Breytenbach haar in die aanhef noem — word versoek om per brief deur bewaarder Groenewald te laat weet of hy aan die versoek kan voldoen. 'n Negatiewe antwoord moet aangedui word deur 'n verwysing na Breytenbach se tandarts.

Bewaarder Groenewald is ses voet en drie duim, met swart hare en groen oë en hy het die eerste daglig aanskou in die stad met dieselfde naam as die sous waarna die Engelse gek is, skryf Breytenbach.

Hy stel voor dat hy op sy paspoort 'n sakeman genoem word („kom ons wees ryk vir een keer”) en sê dat hy waarskynlik 'n „besem” onder sy „snoet” sal hê.

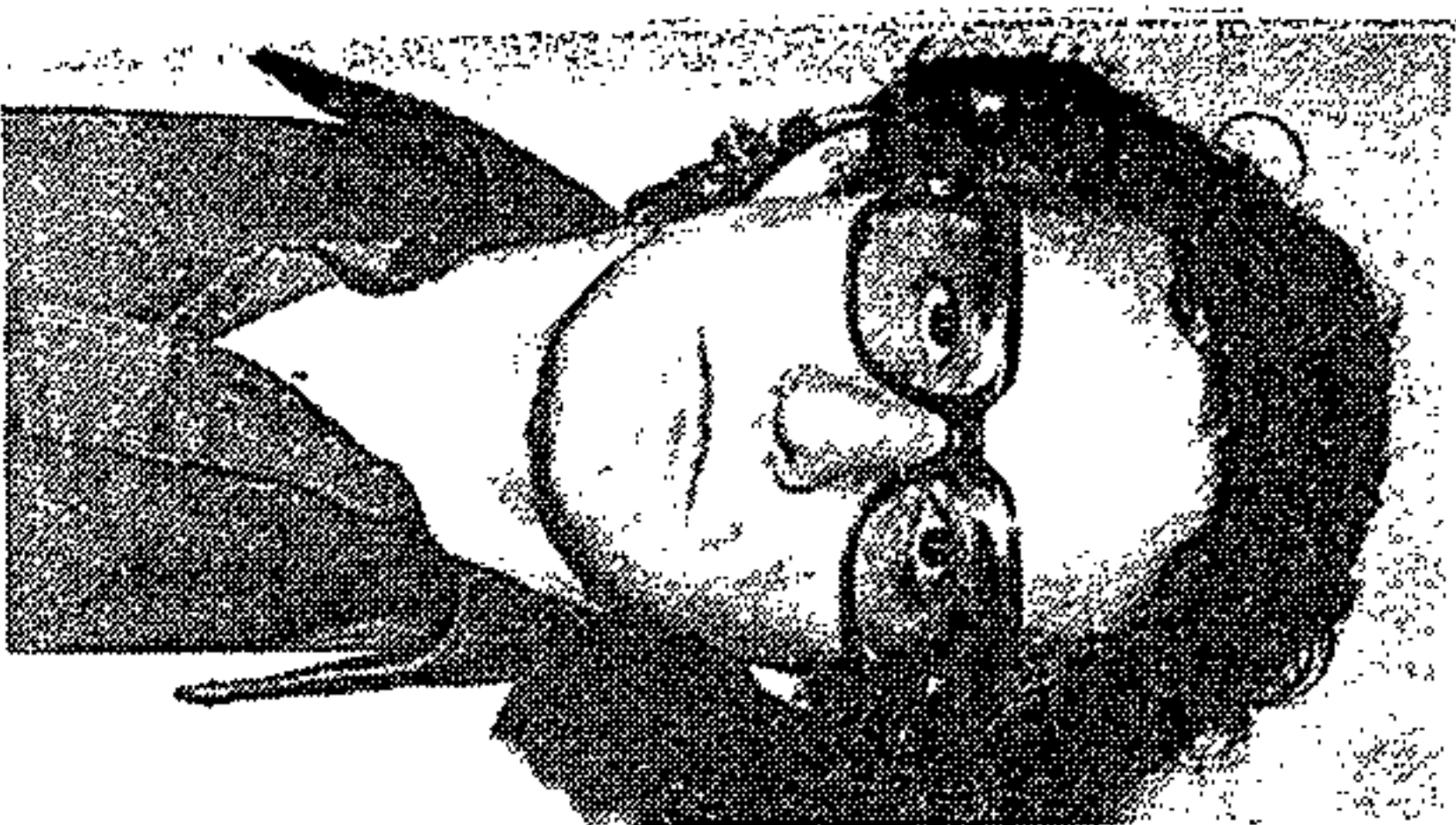
Besonderhede oor hoe madame Hiquily te werk moet gaan, word in kleurrik gekameefleerde taal verskaf, en talle kodename word gebruik.

Breytenbach laat weet ook dat dit „nogal goed” gaan met hom, hoewel hy „steeds hier in die koninkryk van die kalkoene is.” Oor die onluste in Soweto sê hy as dat dit „boem, boem in die wyk gaan, en dit is nog maar die begin . . .”

„Uit die brief kan afgelei word dat madame Hiquily intiem bevriend is met Breytenbach. Hy skryf van sy verlange vir haar, en hoe hy smag om by haar te wees. Tot dan, skryf hy, „is ek die rot in die gat”.

Die Breyten-verhoor

Ses gedigte aan Polley vir moontlike publikasie



BREYTENBACH

IN 'n brief aan James Polley wat gedateer is 29 Junie 1976, vra Breytenbach inligtinge oor die grensoestande tussen Suid-Afrika en Botswana. Hy stuur ook ses gedigte saam wat moontlik deur Polley vir publikasie aangebied kan word.

Hy stel Polley in die brief gerus dat Louis (Groenewald) wat die brief sou oorhandig, veilig is. Hy waarsku tog dat Polley moontlik „nog dopgehou word” en dat hy die

brief moet vernietig.

Hy vra Polley om vergiffenis omdat hy Polley en M. (geen naam word genoem nie) se lewe in groot mate onvergegooi het. Hy verwys daarna na Polley se inherensie-ming, waarvan hy gehoor het twee dae nadat hyself in hegtenis geneem was.

Breytenbach praat ook van die toekoms, wanneer hy „buite” sal wees en „'n bietjie slaai, wyn, kreef en sy klein vrou en vriende” kan geniet.

Hy vertel van die algehele afsondering in die gevangenis en hoe dié wat gaan hang, al singende loop. „Ek doen baie Zen hier om die geestelike balans te probeer behou,” skryf Breytenbach.

Oor Botswana vra hy na „die toestand langs die grense” uit. Hy wil weet hoe streng die grens bewaak word en wat die kans is om oor die grens te kom as hy ontsnap.

Hy vra Polley in die brief

om afskrifte van die ses gedigte te maak en die oorspronklikes te vernietig. Die gedigte mag nie geëien word nie. Hy stel voor dat die gedigte moontlik in die nuwe tydskrif Donga of in Nederland gepubliseer word, „as hulle die nodige letterkundige verdienstelikheid het”.

Hy sluit af deur te sê dat Polley, M en die seun „baie na aan die klein vuurtjie in sy hart sit”.

„Ek glo aan

revolusie”

„EK is dit eens met... 'n revolusionêre bevrydingsfront in Suid-Afrika, en ek glo dat die Suid-Afrikaanse Kommunistiese Party die ideologiese rigspoor daarvoor moet wees. My besware is dat die Kommunistiese Party dit nie revolusionêr genoeg doen nie.”

Só skryf Breyten Breytenbach aan Marius Schoon, 'n ingeperkte wat onlangs na Botswana gevlug het. Hy en Schoon het verlede jaar verskeie briewe aan mekaar geskryf terwyl albei in die gevangenis in Pretoria was. Die briewe is gister as bewysstukke by die Paleis van Justisie ingedien.

korrektiewe leiding, meen Breytenbach, kan hy nog van vele waarde wees.

Uit die klagstaat het dit gister geblyk dat die „bestel” bewaarder Gerhardus Groenewald was — die staat se hoofgetuie in die saak.

Oor sy vrou, Yolande, skryf Breytenbach dat sy „ongelukkig sterk en moedig” is.



F.R.W. POLLEY

ALLE berigte op hierdie blad is deur ons korrespondent in Johannesburg.

Snor moes reg wees vir groot dag

VROEG in September verlede jaar het Breytenbach in 'n brief meer besonderhede oor die beoogde ontsnapping aan Gerhardus Groenewald gegee. Hy het voorgestel dat hulle ná die ontsnapping 'n paar weke in die land „aanhang om 'n paar appeltjies te skil”.

Breytenbach het gedink dat hy na gelang van die geleentheid of voor sy vrou, Yolande, se besoek of ná haar vertrek moet ontsnap.

Groenewald moes vir die „wikkelpplanne” op die 15de mik. Hy moes met „aap” se pitte (geld) 'n „Klaas Vake” aankoop.

In Augustus het Breytenbach vir Groenewald aange-

moedig om 'n gedeelte van die R300 te gebruik wat van Brink gekom het om 'n gaspistool te koop om die diensdoende offisiere tydens die ontsnappingspoging mee te skiet.

'n Bykomstige uniform, snor en petrol moes deur Groenewald gereed gekry word.

Breytenbach het twee alternatiewe planne beraam vir ná die ontsnapping. Hy en Groenewald sou of „oop en toe afsit na die jagveld (Botswana)”, waar hulle op 'n plaas van Groenewald se broer se meisie kon bly, of hulle kon sowat twee weke in 'n veilige plek in Suid-Afrika bly.

21/6/77

BURGER

Pd. Trials

325

BURGER

21/6/77

325

Pol. Trials

FILISTYNE

„Hulle beloer my om elke draai. Ek hou 'n low profile om dit te oorwinter en probeer intussen saamspeel deur hulle besig te hou met foonoprope, briewe ens. Wat hulle op wilde gansjagte sal uitstuur. Jeu Macabre. Maar mens moet leer om aan die lewe te bly. Onthou? — Wat kan die rot doen as hy eenmaal in die val is? — Hy kan die kaas eet.

„Buitendien en bowenal, is dit 'n tydelike val. En die tyd raak min. Soweto — ens. het die manne verkeerd gevang. Dit lei tot verergering — maar die wal het klaar begin kraak.

„Mag ek aan Huppel noem dat/hoe ek van jou hoor? Is jou lugwaardin betroubaar? Sy wou by die verhoor met alle geweld dat ek by haar kom oorbly. Ek het vermoed sy's geplant. Weet jy?

„Ou Hans-Jan ou st. Simon-op-die-pilaar: As dit sleg gaan, probeer maar onthou die maan skyn nog agter die boom, en eendag speel ons weer saam die masjien en hap 'n chez. My hart pomp vir jou, s. . . al die bulte uit.

„Malraux

„Beskryf my jou sel, jou roetine, die Filistyne om jou — dat ek, as dit nodig is, ook in besonderhede jou kom oproep. Vir myself, om jou te sien. Maar ook as ek eendag dalk wil/kan/mag/ moet skryf. Nie om te teer daarop nie. Jy weet tog. Net to report you and your cause aright!

„Hartseer oor Skryt Cloete het gesê jy verbied dit dat ons voortgaan. Ek het vermoed dis onwaar, maar kan nie sonder jou skriftelike verlof voortgaan nie. Ons mag volgende jaar weer probeer. Maar teen daardie tyd lyk alles dalk al anders! Inderdaad: Venceremos.”

In een van die briewe, wat deur 'n „besteller” heen en weer tussen die twee se selle gesmokkel is, spreek Breytenbach die wens uit om lid van die Suid-Afrikaanse Kommunistiese Party te word.

Schoon meld dat hy op 'n keer vir die bekende Kommunis Bram Fischer van Breytenbach vertel het, en hiervoor bedank Breytenbach hom. Breytenbach skryf verder dat hy „wat sou gegee het om daardie wonderlike mens te ken”.

DINGETJES

In die briewe wissel Breytenbach en Schoon menings oor die African National Congress (A.N.C.) en die Kommunistiese Party. Gemeenskaplike vriende binne die organisasies word bespreek. Breytenbach noem aan Schoon die name van verskeie van sy Kommunistiese vriende wat Schoon ná sy ontslag uit die tronk in Nederland en Brittanje moet gaan opsoek.

Hy skryf ook dat hy Schoon nog sal vra om vir hom „'n paar dingetjies” oorsee te gaan doen. Die „kamerade oorsee” weet nog nie wat verkeerd geloop het nie en hoeveel die Veiligheidspolisie werklik weet nie.

Hy skryf dat die „kamerade in sentraal” seker rede het om huiwerig te voel oor sy hantering van die saak — die hofsak waarin hy voorverlede jaar aangekla was weens terrorisme. Hoewel hy daarmee foute begaan het, het hy niemand „verkoop” nie.

Sy enigste waarde as „doring-in-die-bos” is juis as Afrikaner en as skrywer, en daarom wou hy nie sy invloed oor die jonger Afrikaanse skrywers en studente („Wits byvoorbeeld”) verloor deur hulle te vervreem nie.

Hy het homself nie gemagtig gevoel om namens die A.N.C. 'n politieke saak in die hof uit te maak nie — hoewel hy graag wou.

Die „besteller” skryf Breytenbach, is nie besteller uit blote vriendskap nie. Sy voete is op die regte pad en met

Breyten 'plotted to kidnap VIPs'

6.

7.

8.

By MELANIE YAP

CONVICTED poet Breyten Breytenbach plotted to kidnap VIP's as hostages for political demands and to start urban guerilla warfare, it was alleged in the Pretoria Supreme Court yesterday.

He allegedly also wanted a prison warden to block main roads, arrange a dynamite explosion in the Du Toitskloof area, and start fires in built-up areas by opening petrol pumps and setting the fuel alight to explode storage tanks.

In August and September last, because of unrest in Soweto and other parts of South Africa, Breytenbach allegedly told the warden the time was ripe to break out of prison to

attempt large-scale sabotage.

Breytenbach, jailed in 1975 after his conviction under the Terrorism Act, yesterday appeared before Mr Justice Boshoff faced with a further charge under the Terrorism Act and 17 alternative charges under the Riotous Assemblies and Prisons Acts.

He pleaded not guilty to all charges.

In his opening address, Mr P B Jacobs, for the State, said the chief State witness would be the prison warden, Pieter Gerhardus Groenewald.

The State's case is set out in a 29-page charge sheet with a further 200 pages in annexures of letters and instructions al-

legedly written by Breytenbach.

Mr Groenewald would testify on his dealings with Breytenbach from April last year when Breytenbach convinced him that the whites in South Africa were fighting a losing battle, Mr Jacobs said.

Breytenbach told Mr Groenewald of the objectives of Okhela which, with the ANC, wanted him to do all he could to overthrow the South African Government by violent means and to establish a black government in the country, it was alleged.

Financial gains were offered to Mr Groenewald and Breytenbach persuaded him to join Okhela.

Breytenbach wrote to the overseas section of Okhela to tell them this and inform them that they could use Mr Groenewald's services, from outside.

Breytenbach gave Mr Groenewald the letter to post overseas and said that after his escape from prison, Mr Groenewald would go to Russia for training in terrorist warfare, Mr Jacobs told the court.

After smuggling letters out of prison for Breytenbach, Mr Groenewald received a visitor with documents and the prison escape plan.

The visitor threatened Mr Groenewald if he did not carry out his role. Realising that matters were becoming serious, Mr Groenewald became scared.

TO PAGE 3

4. Prices.

5. Allocation of resources among a

9. The law of diminishing marginal return states that as more and more of a variable input is added to a fixed amount of another input:

1. Total product will diminish because the variable input will be less substitutable.
2. A diminishing amount of the variable input is needed to produce equal increases in total product.
3. Increases in total product will require extra units of the variable input.
4. The relative shortage of the variable input causes the total product to become concave.
5. Increasing costs will cause the total product to diminish.

10. In an economy in which there are full employment, constant amounts of resources, and unchanging technology

1. To increase the production of capital goods requires an increase in the production of consumer goods.
2. To decrease the production of capital goods necessitates a decrease in production of consumer goods.
3. To increase the production of capital goods is impossible.
4. To increase the production of capital goods a decrease in the production of consumer goods is needed.
5. None of the above.

11. Price elasticity of demand is

1. Measured by the slope of the demand curve.
2. A measure of the responsiveness of the quantity demanded to changes in price.
3. The ratio of the change in price over the change in income.
4. None of the above.
5. Two of the above.

5. (Continued /

Breyten on trial

FROM PAGE 1

- (1) (a)
- (2) (a)
- (3) only
- (4) only
- (5) only

and destroyed those documents without telling Breytenbach.

He then reported the matter to his superiors in June last year. Mr Groenewald was given instructions to continue his relationship with Breytenbach, but to hand all letters smuggled into or out of the prison to authorities who would either confiscate or copy them.

Mr Groenewald was given a tape recorder to record his conversations with Breytenbach and later worked with the Security Police who took over the case, Mr Jacobs said.

Breytenbach attempted to make Mr Groenewald help him in finding a safe hiding place and to start fires in residential and built-up areas by opening petrol pumps, and setting the fuel alight to explode the storage tanks.

He also wanted Mr Groenewald to obstruct main roads and arrange a dynamite explosion in the Du Toitskloof area, kidnap VIPs to hold them hostage for political demands and to start guerilla warfare in urban areas.

The case was postponed until Thursday, for the defence to examine transcripts of the tape recordings alleged to be conversations between Mr Groenewald and Breytenbach.

Mr Johan Kriegler, SC, and Mr Ernest Wentzel, instructed by Bowman, Gilfillan and Blacklock, appeared for Breytenbach.

6. If a consumer buys 20 unit detracts from his

- (1) the good
- (2) the total utility
- (3) the budget
- (4) the marginal utility
- (5) the marginal utility is negative

good and finds that the 20th unit detracts from his total utility whereas the 19th unit added to it

the marginal utility of the good to the buyer is only slightly

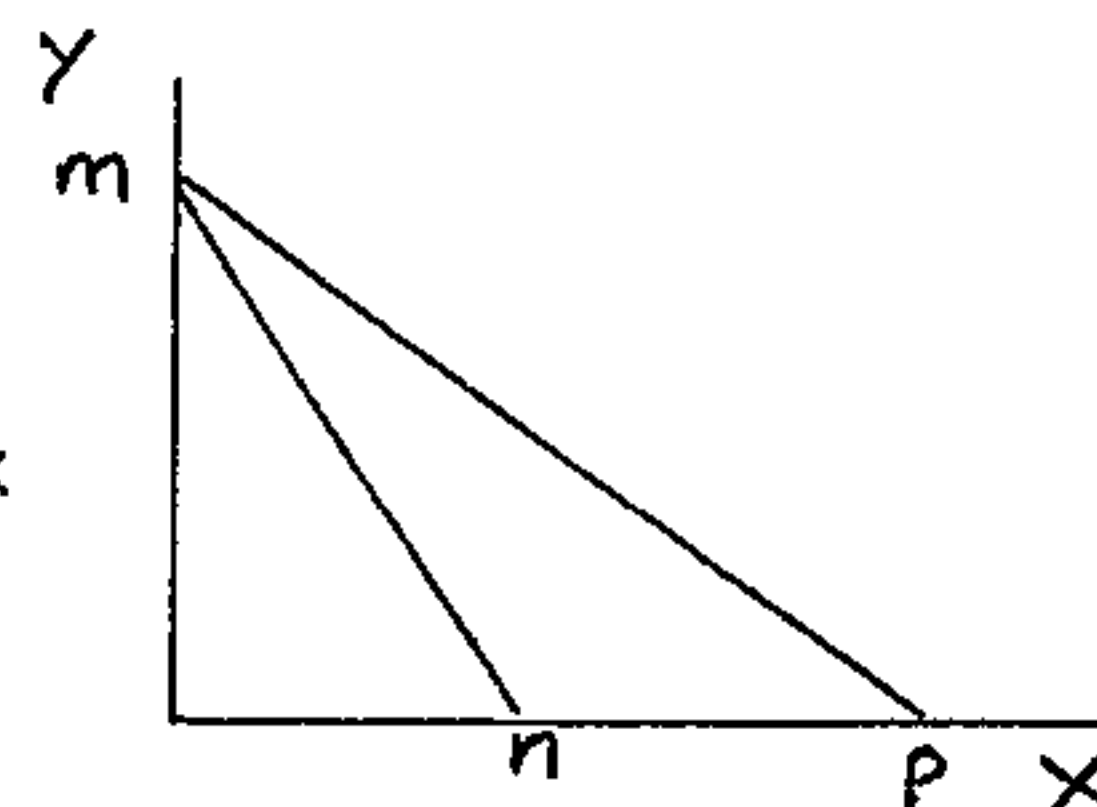
less than the marginal utility of the good to the buyer of 20 units

the marginal utility of the good to be imperfect

7. A movement of a budget

- (1) an increase in income
- (2) a decrease in income
- (3) an increase in the price of a unit of x
- (4) a decrease in the price of a unit of x
- (5) none of the above

indicates a movement of the budget line. A decrease in income shifts the budget line inward. An increase in the price of a unit of x rotates the budget line around the y-intercept.



8. An indifference curve

- (1) combines any two goods
- (2) a consumer would prefer to any two goods
- (3) the price of one good and another which rate schedule of preferences yield a consumer equal amounts
- (4) combines any two goods
- (5) the amount of satisfaction that a consumer will buy at given prices

is remaining the same, a consumer would prefer to any two goods good and another which rate schedule of preferences yield a consumer equal amounts that a consumer will buy at given prices

9. Assuming a two-commodity world, and assuming the household seeks to maximise its total utility, it will allocate its budget so that

- (1) $\frac{\text{marginal utility of A}}{\text{marginal utility of B}} = \frac{\text{price of B}}{\text{price of A}}$
- (2) $\text{marginal utility of A} = \text{marginal utility of B}$
- (3) $\frac{\text{marginal utility of A}}{\text{total utility of A}} = \frac{\text{marginal utility of B}}{\text{total utility of B}}$
- (4) $\frac{\text{marginal utility of A}}{\text{marginal utility of B}} = \frac{\text{price of A}}{\text{price of B}}$
- (5) either A or B is purchased, but not both



Elmarie Jacobs, a clerk of the court, demonstrates one of the 9mm machine pistols which form part of the exhibits in the Pretoria terror trial of 11 men and a woman.

Court told of terror 'cakes'

Pretoria Bureau

An African National Congress official gave instructions for two "wedding cakes" to be transported to Swaziland, a State witness claimed today in the terror trial in Pretoria.

Mr Ian "Inch" Rwaxa, who earlier claimed to

have taken about 260 recruits for military training in Swaziland, told Mr Justice Davidson in the Old Synagogue that these "cakes" turned out to be two men, whom he transported to Swaziland together with 13 recruits.

One woman and 11 men are charged with conspiring to commit acts of terrorism.

One of the accused, Mr M G Sexwale, is charged with throwing the hand grande which seriously injured two policemen in November last year at the Swaziland border near Barberton.

Mr Rwaxa said he was given a note concerning the "wedding cakes" by an ANC official in Swaziland, Mr John Nkading.

MOTEL

He was to take the note to one of the accused, Mr Martin Mafefo Ramokgadi, (who is said to be) one of the heads of the ANC in Johannesburg.

He later allegedly met the two "wedding cakes" — a man called Mancini and Mr Pat Mayisela — at the house of Mr Ramokgadi and conveyed them, together with the recruits, to a motel outside Manzini, Swaziland.

The two "cakes" left with a man called Duma and Mr Stanley Mabizela.

Following instructions, Mr Rwaxa is said to have taken the 13 recruits to Mozambique for military training.

He also claimed to have accompanied another accused, Miss Paulina Mamegotla Mohale, to Swaziland in October last year with a kombi-load of people she had allegedly recruited for Mr Wellington Phetla in Swaziland.

ACCUSED

The names of the accused are: Mr M G Sexwale, Mr Naledi Tsiki, Mr L J Motaung, Mr SS Mohlanyaneng, Mr E T Masinga, Mr M M Ramokgadi, Mr J N Bqabi, Mr P M Nchabeleng, Mr M L Diale, Mr M M Ngubeni, Mr J G Seatlholo and Miss P M Mohale.

Mr Tsiki is charged with sabotaging the railway line near Dikgale Station in the Pietersburg district during October last year.

Charge sheet lists details of coded letters

Staff Reporter

DETAILS of letters allegedly smuggled into and out of Pretoria Central Prison and the use of code words emerged in the 29-page charge sheet in the Breytenbach trial.

The main charge under the Terrorism Act against Breytenbach states that between April 17 and October 19 last year, with intent to endanger law and order in South Africa, he promoted the aims and activities of Okhela and persuaded a prison warder, Pieter Gerhadus Groenewald, to take part in certain activities.

Among the deeds listed under the main charge are Breytenbach's enlistment of Mr Groenewald into Okhela, his planned escape from prison and his training of Groenewald in security measures practised by Okhela.

Names of people with whom Breytenbach allegedly tried to make illegal contact while imprisoned are listed. They are:

- Madame Arlene Hilquilly, of Paris, France — Breytenbach sent her personal details of himself and Mr Groenewald to obtain passports in June last year. It is alleged the author sent her the key to a code he used.

- Professor Andre Brink — the charge sheet alleges Breytenbach wrote to him for a loan of R300

in August last year. After Mr Groenewald said he had received the money from Prof Brink, Breytenbach instructed him to buy a gas pistol and to bury the rest of the money.

- Marius Schoon, who was also a prisoner in Pretoria during August last year — Breytenbach asked if he was familiar with the ground plan of a section of the prison.

- James Polley — Breytenbach wrote to him in Cape Town in June last year asking him to warn Gordon Young against the police and to ask how he could contact Gerry Maré. The charge sheet says he used the watchword "Eselbank" on his letter.

- Gerry Maré — Breytenbach told him "how the whites in the Republic must become revolutionarily involved in the freedom struggle."

- L Dworkin — Breytenbach wrote to him in July last year saying the urgency of the work for the "organisation" was now even more urgent.

- P Randall, Dr Ampie Coetzee and Gordon Young — Breytenbach asked them to assist in bringing Mr Groenewald and Maré together.

- A Vandis of Amsterdam, Netherlands — Breytenbach wrote him a report in coded writing, and handed this to Mr Groenewald to post.

Poet under escort



Convicted poet Breyten Breytenbach (arrowed) is escorted through a courtyard at Pretoria Supreme Court, where he faces a further charge under the Terrorism Act and 17 alternative charges under the Riotous Assemblies and Prisons Acts.

THE 'BREYTENBACH LETTERS': STATE'S EVIDENCE

To Andre Brink: 'Please advance me R300'

for trial 21/6/77 stay

"What is the situation like along the borders? Is it true that the Botswana border is also closely guarded now? What are the chances of being able to slip across? If I can get out of here — what are the chances of making it across?"

This is an extract from one of about 40 letters the State alleges were written by the Afrikaans poet and writer, Breyten Breytenbach, from Pretoria Central Prison while serving a nine-year sentence under the Terrorism

my), it should work like this: You operate the control room. During the changeover (ensure that it is C who relieves you) put the man in command and your relief to sleep, and then open up.

"The reverse can probably also work — that you work at the top, leave the cage open and eliminate the other two during the changeover. The outside gate is then opened from the control.

Pretoria Bureau

cerned, the following: If we can get to Jagveld immediately after the break, we will have no financial problems — apart from the first deposit or any sort of vehicle, even a second-hand motorcycle.

"I still think we should arrange it so that we can hasten to the border immediately — that is, if we have a few hours' head start. The border is probably better guarded than before. But I am certain

been used or which you have finished reading (like this). Those that you do have to keep must be hidden in a safe place. Develop your own code for letters and figures — any easy code so that the addresses in your notebook can be disguised.

"Make sure that you are not being followed when you have an appointment. Reach your destination via a detour. Give yourself enough time to lay a false trail.

"Be absolutely prompt for appointments. Do not

Pol. Trials

2/6/77 Star

EXTRACTS

The letters are among the exhibits placed before Mr. Justice Boshoff, the acting Judge-President of the Transvaal, in the trial of Breytenbach on 17 charges under the Terrorism Act, the Prisons Act and the Riotous Assemblies Act.

"BROER SWANIE"

The questions about the borders were contained in a letter addressed to "Broer Swanie" and dated June 29.

The same letter said he was still being kept in total isolation, that he had no contact with any prisoners and the warders were not allowed to speak to him.

The exhibits also include alleged instructions to a warder with the heading "Operation Hunting Ground (Jagveld)."

The handwritten document read:

(1) Let's aim for the 15th. The following is then necessary —

(a) To learn from Aap what is the news from the other side — you must accordingly arrange for a few days' leave or for an escort.

(b) To find a bedroom (and to rest).

(c) To obtain the necessary good road map — between here and Jagveld.

(d) To have ready the extra uniform, moustache and petrol, as well as the minimum civilian clothes in a small suitcase.

(e) To make certain that you work the night of the 15th, preferably second watch.

ZERO HOUR

Then, under the sub-heading "Zero hour," the document reads:

"I do not think it is going to make much difference whether I am here or in the other cell. We must get out at the front. As I see it (volgens

"We escape with the car of the man in charge."

A lengthy letter to Professor Andre Brink on August 11 1976 ended:

"And the big reason for the letter: Plans for a 'cavale'. It will not be a rash affair, but well thought out. Only this, I urgently need some money and you are the safest person to whom I can appeal. Could you perhaps advance me R300? Within two months after the break you will have it back."

Extracts from other letters and documents alleged to have been written by Breytenbach are:

● A letter to "Tom Louis" — "My idea is more or less the following: After the goodbye (Koebaai) we remain in the country for about two weeks to help things along a bit and to settle a few scores — it will mean a great deal for the organisation; to renew contact with some of the boys. To accomplish this we need an absolutely safe refuge somewhere. Any ideas?"

JAGVELD

"After a few weeks we can quietly pack our bags and go to create a disturbance (kak gaan aanjaag) elsewhere. I am certain that we will enjoy the few weeks in the country very much — or are you becoming too old for adventure?"

"The other alternative — if we have enough of a lead — remains open, to go to Jagveld"

"Hold on to Aap's money. The only purpose for which this can be used is the acquisition of an instrument — 'n klaas vakie' (the Sandman) — as we discussed the other day. That looks like a good plan to me."

Letter to "Louis" — "Furthermore, as far as our Jagveld plans are con-

there are many ways of getting through (find out everything about that farm, for example, the one on the border).

"However, we must also have alternative plans in case we have to lie low — although the borders will become even more dangerous, because they will realise we are still in the country and will guard everything more strictly."

"I don't think we should wait too long before making the break . . . during your night duty try to make absolutely certain of the lights (try to switch them off) and the keys."

HARBOUR

A letter to "Gabba (Sersant)" "If you have an opportunity in D — sniff around at the harbour. See if you can find out what the possibilities are to go on board a passenger ship (without a little book), to go to say goodbye to a passenger, for instance. Find out everything you can — how often boats leave to travel north, where they stop, etcetera. . . ."

"I'm becoming impatient for our Jagveld venture. The yacht is waiting. We must hold thumbs. But we must also not wait too long."

PRINCIPLES

Letter to "Louis" — "When I have more time I will write a long letter to you detailing the security principles of the organisation. But what is of importance now is:

"Stick to your code-name and the codenames of others. Make certain that you have worked out a 'story' beforehand and do not deviate from it."

"Do not preserve papers, documents or names and addresses (your note book with addresses was a mistake). Destroy all letters or documents which have not

stay too long during a meeting. Do not use the same place too often for appointments. When you go there by car do not park in the vicinity."

INQUISITIVE

"It is important not to be inquisitive. It is important not to know what other members of the organisation are doing, unless it is absolutely necessary. Every member is in contact with the minimum number of other members, and only those who are important for his work."

"The security of the organisation depends on the personal discipline of every member."

"We have an opportunity to do very good work from now onwards and to build on the good work which has already been done. That is why we have to be doubly careful and disciplined."

TELEVISION

Letter to "Lewies" — "If we now look at everything, I think, our campaign becomes clearer and we can identify a number of targets. Traffic, transport and communications must be disrupted — trains, electricity, dams and even ships. Symbolic targets must be attacked — such as the Afrikaans language monument on Paarl Rock — and also other statues."

"Strategic places must be paralysed, television and radio masts must be destroyed. At a later stage a television studio can be taken over for a short period, for instance. Weapons must be liberated — seized and made available to the people."

"The State and the exploiters must be robbed for funds. Important people must be captured and detained (hidden) to be exchanged for concessions and freeing political prisoners."

White-led Red rule is aim, says State

By JOHN MOJAPELO
THE effect of a successful African National Congress-backed revolution in South Africa would be to establish a white-dominated Russian-Marxist regime, the State claimed in the Pretoria Supreme Court yesterday.

Addressing the court at the start of the trial of 11 men and a woman on Terrorism Act charges and five alternatives, the prosecution said it would show that the ANC was a front or cover organisation for the South African Communist Party, whose objectives included the subjugation of the black nationalist movement to the principles of Marxism-Leninism.

The prosecutor, Mr N O Y von Pittius, said: "It will be argued that the accused, as well as being terrorists, were in the process of 'selling out' black national liberation to Russia."

There would also be evidence, he said, that organisations such as the Soweto Students' Representative Council were infiltrated, and attempts made to merge them with the ANC without the knowledge of rank and file student members.

Mr Von Pittius said there would be evidence of a conspiracy among the 12 accused, though there would be no direct evidence of a meeting where details of the conspiracy were agreed.

Mr Ian Deway Rwaxa, of Soweto, who gave evidence yesterday for the State after being warned as an accomplice, said he had recruited 260 people for the ANC to undergo military training.

The accused are Mr Mosima Gabriel Sexwale, 24; Mr Naledi Tsiki, 21; Mr Lele Jacob Motaung, 44; Mr Simon Samuel Mohlanyaneng; Mr Elias Tleho Masinga, 24; Mr Martin Mafeo Ramokgadi, 67; Mr Joe Nzingo Gqabi, 48; Mr Petrus Mampogoane Nchabeleng, 50; Mr Nelson Letsaba Diale, 41; Mr Michael Mpandeni Ngubeni, 42; Mr Jacob Goanakala Seatlholo, 47; and Mrs Paulina Namgotla Mohale, 26.

They face charges of having participated in terrorist activities between June 1962 and February 1977. Some face alternative charges of contravening the Terrorism Act and Internal Security Act. All have pleaded not guilty to all charges.

The men were led into court yesterday in leg-irons, which were unlocked in the dock.

The judge, Mr Justice A D Davidson, refused a State application for Mr Rwaxa to give evidence in camera because of possible interference if he was giv-



Some of the large crowd of blacks outside the Pretoria Old Synagogue give Black Power salutes as a policeman looks on.

en in open court.

Opening his address, the prosecutor said that acts by the accused were performed in pursuance of a common criminal purpose, and the court would be asked to infer that there was an agreement between them, their co-conspirators, and the organisations they belonged to.

There would be evidence that each accused, while part of the conspiracy, performed a particular function.

The alleged acts included the establishment of a national underground organisation with cells on the Witwatersrand, in Soweto, Alexandra, Rustenburg, Pietersburg, Sekhukhuneland, and the Lebowa areas of Odi and Nebo.

The unrest in Soweto in June last year provided a golden opportunity for recruitment for the cells and for recruitment for military training, said Mr Von Pittius.

The State would show the conspirators capitalised on the situation in different ways, including sending youths to Russia.

A transport system was developed to smuggle people from South Africa to Swaziland and Mozambique, he said. Trained terrorists, arms, explosives and ammunition were also brought secretly into South Africa. The weapons were stored at bases established by the conspirators.

Referring to the infiltration of the executive bodies of organisations such as the Soweto Students' Representative Council (SSRC), Mr Von Pittius said:

"There will be evidence describing how members were lured by promises of administrative training, but actually were given military training by the ANC."

The prosecutor said there would be evidence that Mr Sexwale, Mr Tsiki Mr Motaung and Mr Mohlanyaneng, by word or deed, performed the role of soldiers and possessed weapons.

At or near their bases, Mr Sexwale, Mr Tsiki, Mr Mohlanyaneng and Mr Diale gave recruits military training.

Mr Sexwale, Mr Tsiki and Mr Motaung had received military and political training in Russia, Mr Von Pittius said.

There would be evidence that Mr Sexwale and three other co-conspirators were detained by police while in possession of arms. Mr Sexwale escaped after throwing a handgrenade which injured a black and a white policeman and damaged a police vehicle.

The State would say that Mr Tsiki sabotaged a railway line near Dikgale Station with explosives.

The State would lead evidence that the specific task of Mr Masinga was to infiltrate student bodies such as the SSRC.

There would also be evidence that Mr Ramokgadi and Mr Gqabi headed the local ANC administration. They had meetings with ANC officials, and the overthrow of the South African Government was discussed.

Mr Nchabeleng and Mr Seatlholo allowed their homes at Sekhukhuneland and Alexandra to be used as ANC bases and arsenals, said Mr Von Pittius.

Mr Diale and Mr Ngubeni were establishing bases in Nebo and Rustenburg, and Mrs Mohale played a role in recruiting and in transporting recruits to Swaziland, he said.

Mr Von Pittius said: "Evidence will be led to show that the conspirators were all members and or

active supporters of the ANC or Umkonto we Sizwe — Spear of the Nation — the military wing of the ANC.

"The State will show that the ANC is a front or cover organisation used as a tool to achieve the objectives of the South African Communist Party; that this involves the subjugation of the black national revolution to Marxism-Leninism; and that the net effect of a successful ANC revolution would be that a white-dominated Russian-Marxist government would replace the present Government.

"It will thus be argued that the 12 accused as well as being terrorists, were in the process of selling out' black national liberation to Russia."

When Mr Rwaxa gave evidence for the State — after being warned as an accomplice and declining to consult an advocate — he said he left Morris Isaacson High School in Soweto in 1974. While there, he had discussed politics with other students.

After leaving school he went to Swaziland on behalf of the ANC more than eight times.

On the first trip he received training in explosives from a man named Bushman.

He was also taught the ANC cell system and asked to recruit people from South Africa for military training.

Mr Rwaxa said he recruited more than 260 people.

On some trips to Swaziland he received money from the ANC. Once he received R2 300 in cash which was used to buy a Volkswagen car.

Some money was used for the recruiting purposes.

The hearing continues today.

(325 - Pop. Triëls)

22/6/77

DIE BURGER

BREYTENBACH-VERHOOR



DR. COETZEE

Drie is ,begenadig'

Dié vyf tevore ook betrokke

Van Ons Korrespondent

JOHANNESBURG.

VYF van die agt Suid-Afrikaners wie se name eergister in die klagstaat teen Breyten Breytenbach genoem is, was twee jaar gelede ook betrokke by die verhoor waarin Breytenbach aan elf oortredings van die Wet op Terrorisme skuldig bevind is.

Nederlanders wil help

Van Ons Kantoor

LONDEN.

'N VELDTOG is in die naweek in Nederland begin om geld in te samel vir die verdediging van Breyten Breytenbach.

In persadvertensies sê die „Breytenbach-komitee” van Capelle, IJssel, Saterdag dat „'n tweede politieke proses” begin het teen „die digter-skilder Breyten Breytenbach, wat al twintig maande in eensame opsluiting aangehou word weens sy vreedsame verset teen die apartheidsbewind”.

Volgens die advertensie probeer die komitee „doeltreffende hulp” verleen vir sy verdediging. Regshulp en prosesbeheer is dringend nodig, word gesê. Bydraes word gevra.

Die dagblad Trouw het in die naweek berig dat Breytenbach se nuutste boek, 'n Seisoen in die Paradys, aanstaande jaar vroeg in 'n Nederlandse vertaling by die uitgewery Meulenhoff sal verskyn.

Hans Ester skryf in Trouw dat die vertaling dele sal bevat — met felle kritiek op die sensuurstelsel en die Veiligheidspolisie — wat uit die Afrikaanse boek weggelaat is.

„Die vertaler het my meegedeel dat hy by die vertaling 'n verklarende voorwoord sal voeg waarin ingegaan sal word op die vrae rondom die publikasieregte. Nadere inligtinge oor hierdie ondeursigtige saak lyk vir my van groot belang,” skryf Ester.

Eerw. James Polley, Gerry Maré en Laurence Dworkin is in November 1975 vrygelaat nadat die destydse Prokureur-generaal, dr. Percy Yutar, aangekondig het dat hy hulle genade betoon en nie gaan aankla nie.

Hy het hulle gewaarsku dat die Veiligheidspolisie op hul hoede sal wees en dat hulle nie sy genade moet misbruik nie.

Die ander twee, wie se name weer in die jongste saak teen Breyten genoem word, is dr. Ampie Coetzee, dosent in Afrikaans aan die Universiteit van die Witwatersrand,

en Gordon Young.

Eerw. Polley is 'n senior lektor by die sentrum vir buitenuurse studie aan die Universiteit van Kaapstad. Hy was 'n lid van Nusas se raadgevende paneel.

Gerry Maré het die graad B.A. Honneurs in Afrikaans aan die Universiteit van Natal in Durban behaal. Hy was 'n voormalige hoofbestuurslid van Nusas en is in 1975 as beamppte vir maatskaplike optrede van Nusas aangewys.

Laurence Dworkin het aan die Rhodes-Universiteit op Grahamstad joernalistiek bestudeer.



BREYTEN BREYTENBACH (links) en die man aan wie hy na bewering verskeie briewe uit die gevangenis geskryf het, prof. André P. Brink. Die berigte op dié blad is hoofsaaklik oor die briewe wat eergister in Pretoria as bewysstukke in die terreur-saak ingedien is. Die saak word môre hervat. Die meeste berigte is van ons korrespondent in Johannesburg.

DIE STORIE VAN 'N TOTALITÊRE PAMPOEN

DIE Totalitêre Pampoen is 'n storie wat Breytenbach aan ene broer Malaraux in die gevangenis geskryf het. Een van sy kort stories is die Fascistiese Pampoen wat in die bundel Katastrofes gepubliseer is.

Die storie oor die Totalitêre Pampoen lees: „'n Man het vir hom 'n pampoen bestel vir sy verjaardag die sestiende September, skrikkeljaar. Hy het 'n pampoen deur 'n smokkelkanaal bestel. Terwyl hy op die bestelling gewag het, het hy sy vingers laat klap, sy tande geslyp, sy tong natigheid gegee en sy oë teen sy molveelbaadjie se lapelle opgevruf totdat hulle soos boeie

blink. Dan lui die verhaaltjie:

„Sy vrou is anderkant die tralies. Die pampoen sal vir hom 'n son in sy 'sadness' wees vir sy verjaardag die sestiende September, skrikkeljaar. Die pampoen is daar. Die pampoen het gekom. Waar is die pampoen? Die bewaarder het die pampoen oopgesny en pampoen uitgehaal. Die bewaarder het 'n saag sonder tande uitgehaal en drie afgewaterde drome in 'n manuskrip toegedraai, 'n pistool vol hallelujatjies, 'n snorbaard, 'n Playboy, 'n

daggapil en drie onse meegevoel van 'n onbekende meevoelige.

„Toe het bewaarder weer die pampoen toegemaak en gesê jy mag nie 'n pampoen in jou sel aanhou nie. Dis teen die regulasies. Ons sal dit in jou persoonlike lêer bêre totdat jy eendag (hê-hê) ontslag kry. Weg is jy pitjie, waar's die evidence nou?

„En die man het gewag vir uitslag of gelag. En die jare het gerek en gerek en die pampoen het gekrimp en gekrimp. Sou hy dan daardie

dag net 'n geel vratjie in 'n vuurhoutjiedosie ontvang, en sou hy dan met stywe vishoeke en stomp tandvleise en 'n dowwe bril 'n maan in die vratjie vind en agter die maan 'n boom en in die boom 'n voëltjie en in die voëltjie 'n lied wat sing van 'n vrat en in die vrat die beendere van sy verlede en die blou pitte van vergetelheid. Pampoen, o my pampoen! Vat wat jy kan kry.

„Vat die sestiende September, skrikkeljaar.

„Envoi - moi mon moi!

„Dit sou beter gewees het as die pampoen 'n man bestel het vir sy verjaarsdag, enige dag van enige jaar, enige ek.”

22/6/77

Hulle lei die aanslag teen S.A.-briewe

IN die briewewisseling tussen Breyten Breytenbach en vriende wat in die hof as getuienis ingedien is, word daar gereeld na mense verwys wat aan die spits staan in die aanslag teen Suid-Afrika.

Onder hulle is:

* Ronnie Kasrils, aktiewe Kommunist en adjudant van Joe Slovo, wat volgens die Minister van Polisie, mnr. J. T. Kruger in bevel is van die jongste terroriste-aanslag teen Suid-Afrika. Hy is 'n voormalige Studenteraadslid van Natal en het later na Londen gevlug. Hy en Slovo opereer uit Londen, Oos-Berlyn, Odessa, Tanzanië en Angola.

* Dr. Yussuf Dadoo, 'n ringkop-kommunist wat die vertroue van die Kremlin geniet en reeds sedert die vyftigerjare die optrede van politieke uitgewekenes uit Suid-Afrika

in Europa en agter die Ystergordyn koördineer. Hy bly waarskynlik in Oos-Berlyn.

* Johnny Makatini, die A.N.C. se verteenwoordiger in Algiers. Hy is ook verantwoordelik vir die A.N.C. se betrekkinge met Afrika-state.

* Dennis Brutus, voorste aktivis van Sanroc wat steeds probeer om al Suid-Afrika se sportbande met die buitenland verbreek te kry. Hy het in die laaste tyd ook op terreine buite sport begin optree.

* Oliver Tambo, uitgewekeleier van die African National Congress.

* Angela Davis, bekende Swartmag-leier van Amerika en erkende kommunist. Sy sou volgens een brief vir Breytenbach in die tronk groete gestuur het.

In die briewe word gereeld verwys na Margaret Smith, joernaliste by die Sunday Times in Suid-Afrika.

DWORKIN NIE BY KOERANT

IN 'n berig oor die Breytenbach-saak gister is mnr. Laurence Dworkin beskryf as 'n voormalige verslaggewer van The Rand Daily Mail. Die aandag is daarop gevestig dat mnr. Dworkin van 4 Augustus tot 3 September 1975 'n bekendstellingskursus by die groep South African Associated Newspapers, uitgewers van o.m. die Mail, bygewoon het met die oog op die aanvaarding van 'n kontrak vir opleiding as verslaggewer. Hy het nie die kontrak geteken nie en was dus nooit in diens van die blad nie.

Natal Mercury 22/6/77

'Cakes' a code-name for terror

Mercury Correspondent

PRETORIA — Descriptions of trips from Soweto to Swaziland to ferry "wedding cakes" — Black recruits for military training — were given by a witness in the Supreme Court, Old Pretoria Synagogue, yesterday.

A witness, Mr. Ian Deway Rwaxa, described the trips in evidence before Mr. Justice Davidson on second day of the terrorism trial of 12 Blacks — one of them a woman.

The 12 are charged before Mr. Justice Davidson, under the Terrorism Act, with taking part in terrorist activities between June 1962 and November last year.

Some of them face alternative charges also under the Terrorism Act and the Internal Security Act. All have pleaded "not guilty" to all the charges.

June disturbances

Mr. Rwaxa told the Court that he started to ferry the recruits last year to Swaziland before the June disturbances in Soweto. He also did a few trips after the unrest. The trips were described to him as deliveries of "wedding cakes."

He said the trips were made after he had come to know Mr. Martin Ramokgadi as the head of the underground movement of the African

National Congress in Johannesburg.

On his first trip to Swaziland he delivered 15 recruits, driving them there in a Combi vehicle. After this trip, he drove to Pietersburg to fetch a Mrs. Joyce Mashamba, and had an accident when he drove on to Lebowa.

Released

Arrested by the police, he was released and returned to Soweto to take 15 more recruits from Alexandra Township to Swaziland. From Swaziland he took the recruits to Mozambique where he left them.

Back in Johannesburg he met another of the accused, Mrs. Paulina Mohale, and she asked him to take recruits to Swaziland. But he refused as he did not know her.

He then took another consignment of recruits to Swaziland, and went on from Manzini to Lomaacha on the Mozambique border to deliver groceries to recruits under training there. At Lomaacha he met another of the accused, Mr. Mosima Sexwale, for the first time.

On another trip he took more recruits, dropping them on the South African side of the border, driving through himself, and then picking them up again on the Swaziland side.

Special trip

On this trip he came to know two Africans called Murphy and Nat, and found they were representatives of the student movement, the SSRC. He discovered also that the aims of the SSRC and the ANC were the same.

On another trip he left two recruits in a forest near the border after arrangements to meet

them had failed to materialise.

Back in the Republic after this trip he was approached by Mr. Elias Tieho, with whom he had made a previous trip, and was told that there was a special trip with three "special recruits" to be taken to Swaziland. He took the three recruits to Swaziland, and slipped across the border with them, avoiding the border posts.

The hearing continues today.

The accused are: Mr. Mosima Gabriel Sexwale (24), Mr. Naledi Tsiki (21), Mr. Lele Jacob Motaung (44), Mr. Simon Samuel Mohlanyeneng, Mr. Elias Tieho Masinga (24), Mr. Martin Mafefo Ramokgadi (67), Mr. Joe Nzingo Gqabi (48), Mr. Petrus Mampogoane Nchabeleng (50), Mr. Nelson Letsaba Diale (41), Mr. Michael Mpanzeni Ngubeni (42), Mr. Jacob Goanakala Seatlholo (47), and Mrs. Paulina Namgotla Mohale (26).

111

141

cost of R100, calculate Total cost, cost, Marginal Cost.

between these curves.

(30%)

p.t.o.

2/...

than

ther;

ly.

(5%)

30 bushels

rm? What

(15%)

Assuming wages
Total Variable

Draw graphs to

Terror trial told of Swazi wedding cakes

PRETORIA — Two "wedding cakes" which were to be transported to Swaziland turned out to be two men, a State witness said at the ANC terror trial here yesterday.

Mr Ian Rwaxa, who earlier claimed to have taken about 260 recruits for military training in Swaziland, told Mr Justice A. D. Davidson in the Old Synagogue he transported the two men to Swaziland with 13 recruits.

He said a note concerning the "wedding cakes" had been given to him in Swaziland by an ANC official, Mr John Nkadimeng.

A woman and 11 men are charged with conspiring to commit acts of terrorism. One, Mr M. G. Sexwale, is charged with throwing the hand grenade which seriously injured two policemen in November last year at the Swaziland border near Barberton.

Mr Rwaxa described how he had transported one of the accused "Comrade Yster" from Swaziland during November last year to infiltrate the Soweto Students Representative Council.

He told how Mr Elias Masinga was to infiltrate the SSRC. Mr Masinga or "Comrade Yster" is one of the 12 accused.

They face charges of distributing revolutionary propaganda, recruiting people for military training, training them in subversion, smuggling recruits and arms into the Republic and creating

arsenals and underground cells in South Africa.

He also said he had accompanied another accused, Miss Paulina Mamagotla Mohale, to Swaziland in October last year with a kombi-load of people she had allegedly recruited for a Mr Wellington Phetla in Swaziland.

The accused are: Mr M. G. Sexwale, Mr Naledi

Tsiki, Mr L. J. Motaung, Mr S. S. Mohlanyaneng, Mr E. T. Masinga, Mr M. M. Ramokgadi, Mr J. N. Gqabi, Mr P. M. Nchabeleng, Mr M. L. Diale, Mr M. M. Ngubeni, Mr J. G. Seatlholo and Miss P. M. Mohale.

Mr Tsiki is charged with sabotaging the railway line in the Pietersburg district during October last year. — SAPA.

325 Pot Creek
22/6/77

DD

Court told of trips for terror training

Staff Reporter

DESCRIPTIONS of trips from Soweto to Swaziland ferrying "wedding cakes" — black recruits for military training — were given by a witness in the Pretoria Supreme Court yesterday.

Mr Ian Deway Rwaxa was giving evidence before Mr Justice Davidson in the Old Synagogue on the second day of the Terrorism Act trial of 11 men and a woman.

The 12 are charged with taking part in terrorist activities between June 1962 and November last year. Some face alternative charges under the Terrorism Act and Internal Security Act.

All have pleaded not guilty to all the charges.

Mr Rwaxa said he started to ferry the recruits to Swaziland before last year's June disturbances.

He also did a few trips after the unrest. The trips were described to him as deliveries of "wedding cakes".

The trips were made after he had learnt that one of the accused, Mr Martin Ramokgadi, was head of the underground movement of the African National Congress in Johannesburg.

On his first trip to Swaziland he delivered 15 recruits.

After this trip he drove to Pietersburg to fetch a Mrs Joyce Mashamba and had an accident.

He was arrested by the police. After being released he took 15 more recruits from Alexandra township to Swaziland.

From Swaziland he took the recruits to Mozambique.



Constable Pierre Rossouw with some of the terror trial exhibits, including a Czech-made Scorpion 7,65 mm machine pistol.

Type
be used for th
3000 units of

Both job

The Mana
alternatives

Draw up

What adv

When he arrived back in Johannesburg he met the accused woman, Mrs Paulina Mohale, who asked him to take recruits to Swaziland. He refused as he did not know her.

He then took more recruits to Swaziland, and went on from Manzini to Lomaacha on the Mozambique border to deliver groceries to recruits being trained there.

At Lomaacha he met accused No 1, Mr Mosima Sexwale.

On a later trip he met two blacks called Murphy and Nat. They were representatives of the Soweto Students' Representative Council. He discovered also that the aims of the SSRC

and the ANC were the same.

On another trip he left two recruits in a forest near the border after they had not been met.

After this trip he was approached by one of the accused, Mr Elias Tieho, with whom he had made a previous trip. He was told there were three "special" recruits to be taken to Swaziland.

He took the three across the border, avoiding the border posts.

The accused are: Mr Mosima Gabriel Sexwale, 24; Mr Naledi Tsiki, 21; Mr Lele Jacob Motaung, 44; Mr Simon Samuel Mhlangeni; Mr Elias Tieho Masingo, 24; Mr Martin Mafelo Ramokgadi, 67; Mr Joe Nzingo Gqabi, 48; Mr Petrus Mampogoane Nchabeleng, 50; Mr Nelson Letsaba Diala, 41; Mr Michael Mpandeni Ngubeni, 42; Mr Jacob Goanaka Seatiho, 47; Mrs Pauline Nampotla Mohale, 26.

The hearing continues today.

ape Town.
Parow is
ry. But
instead
an agreed

services
p.a., and

hing R2 000,

or R5 000 each
plus 10c per

lorries to

als for the

d be sold

200 units can
necessary to buy
act.

the two

lved in each.

(50%)

Court told of grenade attack at border

STAR

22/6/77

325-Pol. Trials

4. Plausible
In August
accepted,
in Novemb
for R40 0
penalty o

Staff Th
of an ext
an extra

The Compa
will be a

Transport
2 years a
mile.

It is est
travel ar

Materials
Parow job

1 000
500

Type A wou
for 50c ea

Type B has
be used for
3000 units

d in Cape Town.
ob in Parow is
January. But
ville instead
ent of an agreed

the services
000 p.a., and

earning R2 000,

Pretoria Bureau

The ANC terror trial in Pretoria today heard how Mr Mosima Sexwale allegedly escaped to Swaziland after tossing a hand grenade into the cab of a police vehicle, and how he subsequently re-entered South Africa.

Mr Sexwale is one of 12 people appearing before Mr Justice Davidson in Pretoria's old Synagogue charged with terrorist activities. The State alleged that during last November Mr Sexwale threw the hand grenade which seriously injured two policemen near Barberton.

State witness Mr Ian "Inch" Rwaxa today said a certain Manci told him during last December in Swaziland how he and Mr Sexwale, together with two other men, were arrested by police on the South African side of the border when they refused to open their luggage.

The men were loaded into a van and the policemen climbed into the front of the vehicle.

et of 4 lorries bought for R5 000 each
ckoned to be R400 p.a. plus 10c per

le job will require the lorries to

ly bought all the materials for the

per unit
each

Bellville job, but could be sold

zero scrap value, but 200 units can
addition it will be necessary to buy
or the Bellville contract.

EXPLOSIONS

Mr Sexwale allegedly threw a hand grenade into the driver's cab through an open window and the four men jumped out of the van. As they ran towards Swaziland the hand grenade exploded. Another explosion was allegedly heard as they crossed the border.

Mr Rwaxa said he received instructions while in Lomahasha, Mozambique, to transport Mr Sexwale and a certain David, allegedly also involved in the incident, back to South Africa.

In Swaziland, Mr Rwaxa said Mr Sexwale showed him how to dismantle a Scorpion machine-gun and unfold the weapon's collapsible butt.

Near Nerston Mr Sexwale, Mr Rwaxa and David crossed the border fence and joined a Mr Bonnie Sikhakhane in a forest.

SAME AS IRA

While the others stood guard with Scorpion machine-guns, Mr Rwaxa

ie year.

to consider which of the two

portunity costs involved in each.

(50%)

Court told of grenade

From Page 1

in Johannesburg, Mr Rwaxa took David and Mr Sexwale to Alexandra.

The 12 accused are: Mr M G Sexwale; Mr N Tsiki; Mr L J Motaung; Mr S S Mohlanyaneng; Mr E T Masinga; Mr M M Ramokgadi; Mr J N Gqabi; Mr P M Nchabeleng; Mr N L Diale; Mr M M Ngubeni; Mr J G Seatlholo and Miss P M Mohale.

Constable Gerhard Roedolf Brits (25) and Sergeant Joseph Khosa (30) were seriously injured last November 30 when a grenade was thrown into their vehicle.

oth jo

he Man
atives

draw up

that adv

he had brought over the border. The group then headed for Soweto and on the way, David and Mr Sexwale described how guerillas would go about their work in South Africa, using the same methods as the Irish Republican Army.

Mr Rwaxa was told that if they came across any roadblocks, hand grenades and Scorpion machine guns should be used.

When the group arrived

To Page 3, Col 7

BUCOR 23/6/77 (325 Pol. Trals)
Van Ons Korrespondent

JOHANNESBURG.

DIE bedrywighede van verskeie van die mense wat genoem word in die terrorismeverhoor van Breyten Breytenbach, word nog deur die Veiligheidspolisie ondersoek. Van hulle sal dalk aangekla word. „Die ondersoek is nog ver van klaar af,” het 'n senior woordvoerder gister gesê.

Die saak teen Breytenbach word vanoggend in Pretoria in die Paleis van Justisie voortgesit.

Sy Viëtnamese vrou, Yolande, het gister vir die eerste keer sedert haar man se eerste inhegtenisneming twee jaar gelede uitgepraat. Daarby het dit gister aan die lig gekom dat die Veiligheidspolisie met 'n lasbrief die huis van prof. André P. Brink op Grahamstad deurgesoek het. Daar is op sekere artikels beslag gelê.

In 'n telefoongesprek het mev. Breytenbach gister uit Parys te kenne gegee dat sy ontsteld is dat Breytenbach weer by 'n hofsak betrokke is. „Jy kan net dink hoe ek moet voel,” het sy met haar sagte stem gesê.

Sy het self die oproep beantwoord nadat daar 'n oomblik se huiwering aan die ander kant van die lyn was.

Sy het gesê dis vir haar baie moeilik om koerantberigte oor haar man se verhoor in die hande te kry.

Op 'n vraag hoe sy finan-

siel regkom sedert haar man aangehou word, was haar antwoord: „Ek werk soos enige ander meisie.”

Sy woon nie meer in haar woonstel in Parys nie, maar kry nog pos daarvandaan.

Klopjag

Sy „voorsien nie probleme” as sy weer om 'n visum aansoek gaan doen om haar man in die Sentrale Gevangenis te besoek nie. Sy was tevore twee keer in Suid-Afrika. Haar derde aansoek om 'n visum is geweier terwyl die Veiligheidspolisie met die ondersoek teen haar man besig was.

Uit betroubare bronne word verneem dat die Veiligheidspolisie voor die aanvang van die Breytenbach-saak 'n klopjag op die huis van prof. Brink uitgevoer het nadat 'n landdros 'n lasbrief uitgereik

* VERVOLG OP BL. 4 *

To be completed and handed in on the week beginning 5th May.

**Mercury
Correspondent**

PRETORIA—The terrorist trial here heard yesterday how a car carrying an alleged terrorist was stopped by traffic police—and the driver given two tickets for minor offences.

There was stifled laughter in the public gallery of Pretoria's Old Synagogue Supreme Court as the testimony was given by witness Mr. Ian Deway Rwaxa before Mr. Justice Davidson.

Twelve blacks have pleaded not guilty to Terrorism Act charges and alternatives relating to alleged terrorist activities over a 15-year period between 1962 and 1977.

Capture

Mr. Rwaxa, the first witness, continued with testimony yesterday about the ferrying of recruits for military training from Soweto to Swaziland.

On one trip, he said, he was told a story of how

Natal Mercury 23/6/77
**'Terrorist'
car given
tickets**
(325) Political trials

the first accused, Mr. Mosima Gabriel Sexwale (24), had saved a group from capture when stopped by the police at the Swaziland border.

Mr. Sexwale threw a hand-grenade and the group escaped into Swaziland in the resulting confusion.

It is alleged in the official indictment that two policemen were seriously injured by a grenade in the Barberton area near the Swaziland border.

Mr. Rwaxa said that on another occasion he was asked by one of the accused, Mr. Simon Mohlanyaneng, to take him from Alexandra township to Vosloorust.

Mr. Mohlanyaneng was carrying a newspaper-wrapped article shaped like a gun.

On the way, he said, the car was stopped by traffic police and he was given two tickets.

Mr. Justice Davidson: What were the tickets

for?

Mr. Rwaxa: For a smooth tyre and a reflector at the back, Mr. Lord.

Shortly before the adjournment Mr. Rwaxa said the African National Congress planned armed revolution in South Africa when Rhodesia had a Black government.

Armed terrorists would come across the border to link up with locally recruited terrorists.

0	0
1	6
2	11
3	15
4	21
5	31
6	45
7	63
8	85
9	111
10	141

Assuming wages of R5 per man, fixed cost of R100, calculate Total cost, Total Variable Cost, Average ~~Fixed~~ Cost, Marginal Cost.

Variable

Draw graphs to show the relationship between these curves.

(30%)

'Terror car' stopped by cops—witness

7/3/6/77
2/25/6/77
filed
collected

Pretoria Bureau

A car containing an alleged terrorist was stopped by traffic police on the way to Vosloorus and the driver fined for a smooth tyre and faulty reflector.

This was claimed by State witness Mr "Inch" Rwaxa in the terror trial before Mr Justice Davidson in Pretoria's Old Synagogue yesterday.

The 12 accused include Mr Mosima Sexwale, the man said to have thrown a grenade at two policemen near the Swaziland border in November last year.

One woman and 11 men

face charges of conspiring to distribute revolutionary propaganda, recruit people for military training, instruct recruits in subversion, smuggle recruits and arms into the Republic and create arsenals and underground cells.

Earlier, Mr Rwaxa alleged that a man called Mancini told him how he, Mr Sexwale and two others were arrested near the Swaziland border.

Mr Sexwale allegedly threw a hand grenade into the driver's cab of the van in which two policemen were seated.

Before this account was

given, defence advocate Mr A Chaskalson, SC, asked for time to consider whether he should object to the evidence on the grounds that it was hearsay.

Junior State advocate, Mr M J Donen, later conceded that the evidence was inadmissible as an executive statement because it had not been proved that Mr Sexwale and the man, who gave the account to the witness, formed part of the conspiracy alleged by the State.

The statement was admissible for other reasons. However, Mancini was alleged to be a member of the conspiracy and his statement could be seen as an admission against himself.

The case was postponed to June 29.

Breyten trial: all the charges

5. (Continued /)

- (1) (a) and (b)
- (2) (a) and (c)
- (3) only (a) is
- (4) only (b) is
- (5) only (c) is

6. If a consumer buys 20 units
unit detracts from his total

- (1) the good must
- (2) the total utility
- (3) the buyer must
- (4) the marginal utility
- (5) the market for

7. A movement of a budget line

- (1) an increase in
- (2) a decrease in
- (3) an increase in
- (4) a decrease in
- (5) none of the above

8. An indifference curve indicates:

- (1) combinations of goods
- (2) a consumer's preferences
- (3) the price ratio
- (4) combinations of goods

9. Assuming
its total

The State lists 11 alleged acts by Breytenbach in the main charge.

The remaining 16 counts are alternatives to the main charge. The first alternative count, also under the Terrorism Act, deals with Breytenbach's alleged encouragement that Mr Groenewald go to Russia.

The second, under the Riotous Assemblies and Prisons Acts, covers Breytenbach and Mr Groenewald's alleged escape conspiracy.

The remaining 14 alternatives, under the Prisons Act, deal individually with the alleged writing and smuggling of letters in and out of prison.

Attached as schedules to the 29-page indictment are about 100 pages of the alleged Breytenbach prison letters.

Pretoria Bureau

Afrikaans poet Breyten Breytenbach has pleaded not guilty to 17 charges under the Terrorism, Riotous Assemblies and Prisons acts.

His trial in Pretoria was resumed today.

Breytenbach allegedly committed all the acts with which he is charged in his new trial while serving a nine-year sentence in Pretoria Central Prison under the Terrorism Act.

The main court, under the Terrorism Act, alleges that between April 17 and October 19 last year, and furthering the aim of the Okhela organisation to overthrow the government by force, Breytenbach:

- Recruited a Pretoria Central Prison warden, Mr Pieter Groenewald, for Okhela;

- Planned an escape from prison, told Mr Groenewald his plans, gave him instructions on what to do, solicited his help and got Mr Groenewald to smuggle letters and prison plan sketches in and out of prison;

- Undertook to get Mr Groenewald and himself passports through overseas contacts for use after his escape, and got Mr Groenewald to research the possibility of an escape over the Botswana border;

- Told Mr Groenewald to use part of R300, which he had allegedly got from Afrikaans writer Dr André Brink by way of a smuggled letter, to buy a gas pistol for use in his escape;

- Instructed Mr Groenewald on Okhela security measures, including codes, invisible writing and obstruction of police interrogation;

- Encouraged Mr Groenewald to go to Russia for guerilla training and engage in large-scale guerilla warfare including the blowing up of main roads and the kidnapping of hostages to re-inforce political claims;

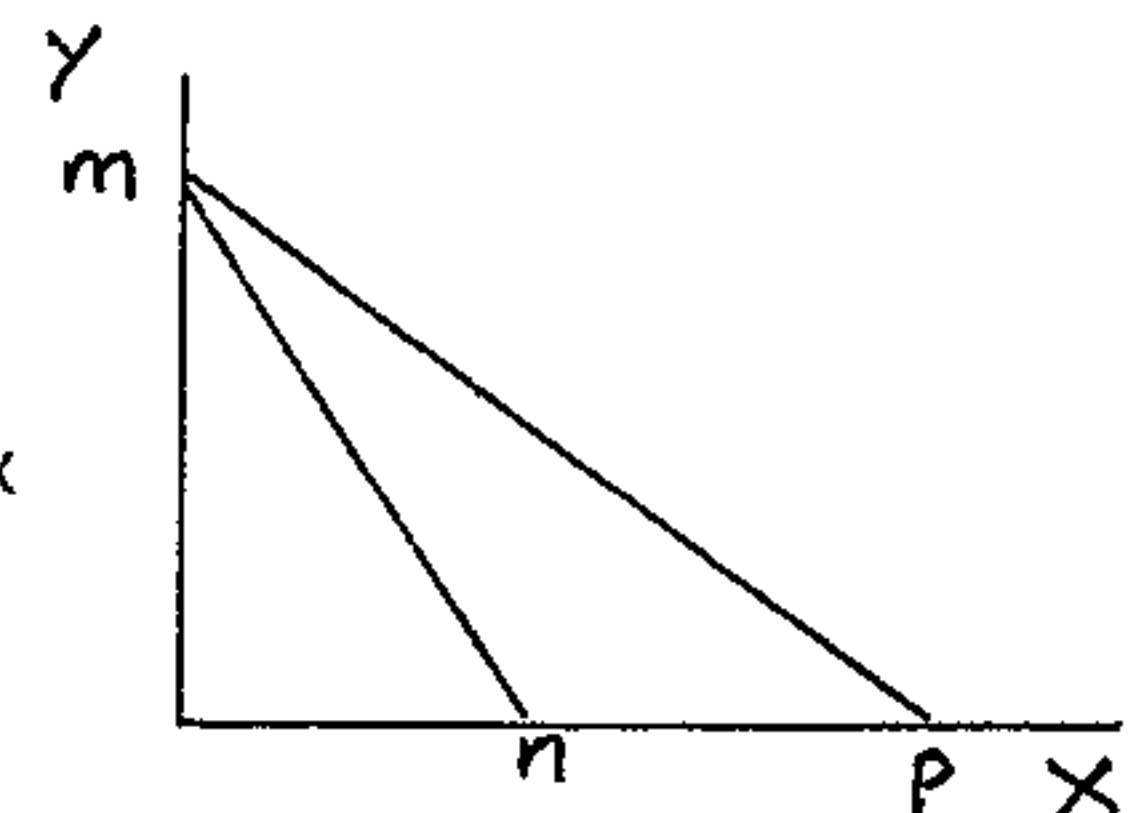
- Told Mr Groenewald he was part of an Okhela section gathering information on South African prisons.

finds that the 20th unit detracts from the 19th unit added to it

the buyer is only slightly

the buyer of 20 units

perfect



the same,

he would prefer to

goods

another which rate

of preferences

consumer equal amounts

consumer will buy at given

the household seeks to maximise

the utility of B

the utility of B

the utility of B

5.

DAILY DISPATCH, THURSDAY

Armed terrorist got pink ticket — witness

6. PRETORIA — The terrorist trial heard here yesterday how a car carrying an alleged armed terrorist was stopped by traffic police — and the driver given two tickets for minor offences.

There was stifled laughter in the public gallery at the Old Synagogue here as this testimony was given by a State witness, Mr Ian Rwaxa, before Mr Justice Davidson.

7. Eleven men and a woman have pleaded not guilty to Terrorism Act charges and alternatives, relating to alleged terrorist activities over a 15-year period between 1962 and 1977.

Mr Rwaxa, the first witness was continuing his testimony about the ferrying of recruits for military training from Soweto to Swaziland.

8. A Mr Rwaxa said he was arrested at the end of last year at Oshoek on the Swaziland border after he had been sent to tell cer-

tain "comrades" to make their getaway.

One of these was Mr Mosima Sexwale, who is charged with throwing a hand grenade which seriously injured two policemen near the Swaziland border in the Barberton district last November.

Mr Rwaxa told how he was asked by one of the accused, Mr Simon Mohlanyaneng, to take him from Alexandra township to Vosloorust.

Mr Mohlanyaneng was carrying a newspaper wrapped article in the shape of a gun.

On the way, the car was stopped by traffic police and he was given two tickets.

Mr Justice Davidson: What were the tickets for?

Mr Rwaxa: For a smooth tyre and a defective reflector at the back, my Lord.

The hearing continues next Wednesday. — DDC-SAPA.

the 20th
t added to it

only slightly

of 20 units

at line from mn to mp indicates

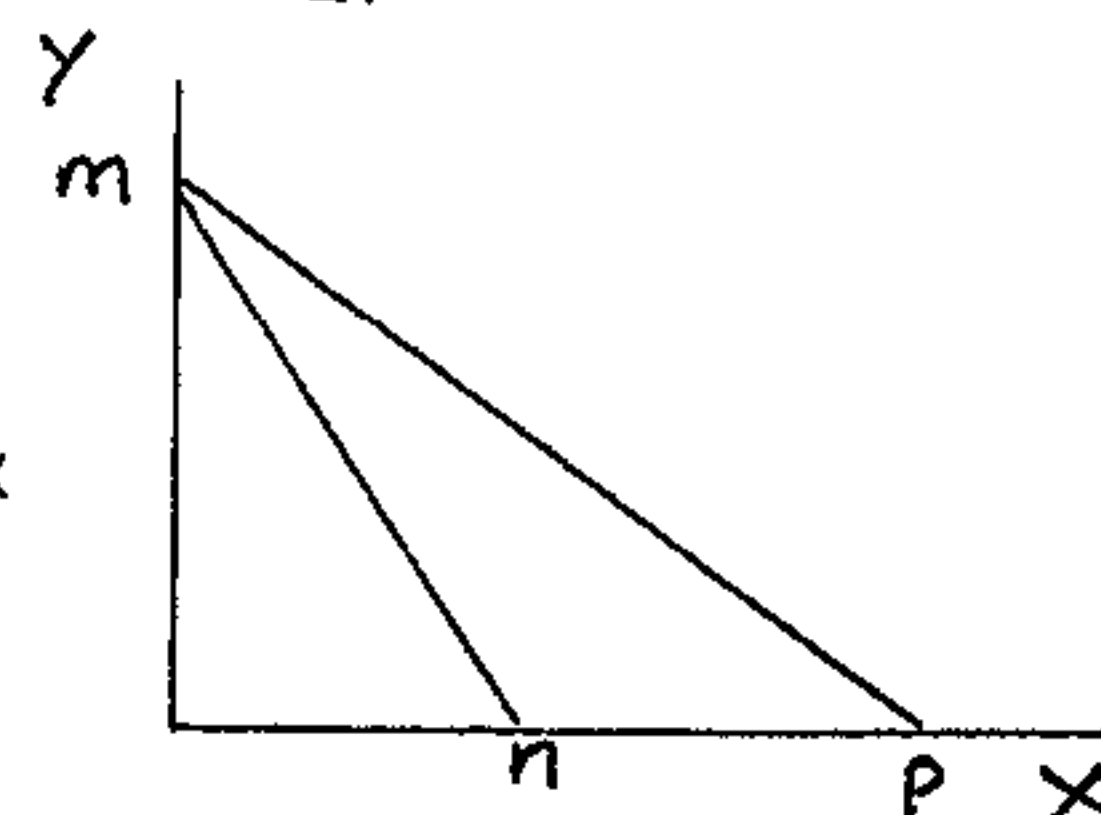
increase in the consumers income

rease in the consumers income

increase in the price per unit of x

rease in the price per unit of x

of the above



indicates, other things remaining the same,

nations of goods which a consumer would prefer to any other

- (2) a consumer's preferences for any two goods
- (3) the price ratio between one good and another which rate differently in the consumers schedule of preferences
- (4) combinations of goods which yield a consumer equal amounts of satisfaction
- (5) the amounts of commodities that a consumer will buy at given prices

9. Assuming a two-commodity world, and assuming the household seeks to maximise its total utility, it will allocate its budget so that

- (1) $\frac{\text{marginal utility of A}}{\text{marginal utility of B}} = \frac{\text{price of B}}{\text{price of A}}$
- (2) $\text{marginal utility of A} = \text{marginal utility of B}$
- (3) $\frac{\text{marginal utility of A}}{\text{total utility of A}} = \frac{\text{marginal utility of B}}{\text{total utility of B}}$
- (4) $\frac{\text{marginal utility of A}}{\text{marginal utility of B}} = \frac{\text{price of A}}{\text{price of B}}$
- (5) either A or B is purchased, but not both

BPC pamphlet praised in court

325 Pol. Trials 23/6/77
325 BPC DD

KING WILLIAM'S TOWN
— The Black People's Convention Heroes' Day pamphlet, which was banned this year, was described as an "arsenal of the brotherhood of men" by Mr G. Mxenge here yesterday.

Mr Mxenge, a Durban lawyer, was leading argument in the case in which Mr Mzwandile Mbilini, 26, and Mr Fikile Mlinda, 28, faced charges of illegally distributing the pamphlet intent on causing hostility between the various races in the country.

A second charge alleged the accused failed to procure permission from the Town Council before distributing the pamphlet.

The magistrate, Mr S. van Zyl, postponed judgment to July 15 at East London.

The State alleged the crime was committed here on March 18 and according to evidence by Sgt A. Schaap, who made the arrest, the accused were

only asked if they had authority from the Town Council to distribute the pamphlet and were arrested without any warning.

Mr Mxenge said the document which the State alleged incited hostility was actually a plea for brotherhood among all races as was illustrated by its epilogue.

"It is true the document levels attacks against the police. But it is not wrong to attack the police or the Government," he said.

The purpose of the document was to end the cumulative deaths at the hands of police. It further advocated brotherhood of all men irrespective of colour.

"It has never been the intention of the Act to prohibit free political expression and BPC proved their bona fides by identifying the organisation as publishers of the pamphlet while also indicating where the document was printed."

We're probing PAC, say Security Police

RDM 23/6/77 (325-Pd. Trials)

4. **Plan:** By PATRICK LAURENCE
In A Political Staff
acceptance SECURITY Police have
in N investigation into suspected
for 1 activities of the banned
penal Pan-Africanist Congress.
Staff Brigadier P J Coetzee,
of arg Deputy Security Police
an ex Chief confirmed, yester-
The (day that a major investi-
will of argation into the banned
Trans movement was under way.
2 year He would not elaborate.
mile The probe comes in the
wake of the prosecution
under the Terrorism Act
of 12 alleged members of
the African National Con-
gress. The ANC is a rival
movement to the PAC.
It is understood that
the investigation into the
- PAC is headed by a senior based in Cape Town.
ior officer working as a
"circuit interrogator". for a job in Parow is
He is understood to following January. But
move from one centre to
another, questioning de- in Bellville instead
tainees suspected of know- on payment of an agreed
ing about renewed activ- ity by the PAC.
He is believed to have
interrogated about 30 de-
tainees, including people require the services
from Soweto, at Krugers- on at R3 000 p.a., and
dorp. His next destination
is believed to be Kimber-
ley in the Northern Cape.
If police investigations
result in a trial some s, each earning R2 000,
clues will emerge as to
the PAC's success in re-
penetrating South Africa
after it was banned with as bought for R5 000 each
the ANC after the Sharp- R400 p.a. plus 10c per
ville shootings in 1960.

It is estimated that the Bellville job will require the lorries to travel an extra 1 000 miles each.

Materials The Company has already bought all the materials for the Parow job:

1 000 units of Type A at R1 per unit
500 units of Type B at 50c each

Type A would not be used for the Bellville job, but could be sold for 50c each.

Type B has no alternative uses and zero scrap value, but 200 units can be used for the Bellville job. In addition it will be necessary to buy 3000 units of Type C at R10 each for the Bellville contract.

Both jobs will take exactly one year.

The Managing Director asks you to consider which of the two alternatives is most profitable.

Draw up a table showing the opportunity costs involved in each.

What advice would you give?

(50%)

Grenade blast led to escape, court is told

Staff Reporter

THE ANC trial in Pretoria was yesterday told how one of the accused allegedly threw a hand grenade into the cab of a police van, seriously injuring two policemen.

The accused, Mr Mosima Gabriel Sexwale, and four other men then fled across the border into Swaziland, Mr Ian Deway Rwaxa told the court.

Mr Rwaxa was giving evidence before Mr Justice Davidson in the Pretoria Old Synagogue in the trial in which 11 men and a woman are charged under the Terrorism Act and alternatively the Internal Security Act.

The offences are alleged to have been committed between 1962 and 1977. All the accused have pleaded not guilty to all the charges.

Mr Rwaxa continued his evidence yesterday about

trips in which he ferried recruits for military training from South Africa to Swaziland.

He said on one trip a black called Manci had told him how Mr Sexwale, 24, had saved a group from capture when police stopped them at the Swaziland border.

Manci told him that he was with Mr Sexwale, a Henry Chilisa, a certain Makume and a David when they were stopped on November 30, last year.

Mr Rwaxa said Manci told him the police loaded the men into the van after they refused to open their luggage. Mr Sexwale then threw the grenade through the open window of the cab, Manci is alleged to have said.

The men then escaped across the border into Swaziland as the grenade exploded. They heard more

explosions as they crossed the border, Manci is said to have told Mr Rwaxa.

The indictment says two policemen were seriously injured by a grenade explosion in the Barberton area near the Swaziland border.

Mr Rwaxa said that on another occasion he was asked by one of the accused, Mr Simon Mohlanyaneng, to take him from Alexandra Township, Johannesburg, to Vosloosrus.

Mr Mohlanyaneng was carrying something which looked like a gun wrapped in newspaper.

On the way, he said, the car was stopped by traffic police and he was given two tickets.

Mr Justice Davidson: What were the tickets for?

Mr Rwaxa: For a smooth tyre and a reflector at the back.

Mr Mohlanyaneng, he said, told him that he was going to Vosloosrus to see his "link."

He later drove Mr Mohlanyaneng back to Alexandra, Mr Rwaxa said.

Shortly before the adjournment, Mr Rwaxa said the ANC planned armed revolution in South Africa when Rhodesia had a black government.

The struggle in South Africa would be waged by armed terrorists who would come across the border to link up with locally recruited terrorists, he said.

The hearing continues next Wednesday.

a Town.
row is
. But
stead
1 agreed

rvices
1., and

3 R2 000,

25 000 each
10c per

ies to

for the

sold

units can
sary to buy

two

in each.

(50%)

Both jobs will take exactly or

The Managing Director asks you
alternatives is most profitable.

Draw up a table showing the op

What advice would you give?

(325 101. Trials)
CAPE TIMES
23/6/77

Witness tells of terror plan

To be completed and handed in by

beginning 5th May.

1. Constant long run

a) mean that there is a large scale plan

b) mean that an urban

c) mean that any sabotage

d) mean that no armed struggle

e) none of the above

Which of the above is correct?

2. Assume a farmer could produce 100 bushels of corn on the available land.

Also assume Rent

Wheat price

Corn price

What choices are open to the farmer? What is his best course of action?

3.

Output
(No. of men)

0
1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10

Sabotage and "shooting" were to be used, he said.

The witness said he was arrested at the end of last year at Oshoek on the Swaziland border after he had been sent to tell certain "comrades" to make their getaway. One of these was Mr. Mosima Sexwale, who is charged with throwing a hand-grenade which seriously injured two policemen near the Swaziland border in the district of Barberton in November.

The trial was adjourned to June 29. - Sapa

Assuming wages of R5 per man, fixed cost of R100, calculate Total cost, Total Variable Cost, Average Fixed Cost, Marginal Cost.

Draw graphs to show the relationship between these curves.

(30%)

p.t.o.

2/...

Breyten friend *325 Petrus 24/6/77 Sta* 'no help'

From Page 1

Breytenbach's first Terrorism Act trial in 1975, received two letters from Breytenbach but would not send any message back.

According to one letter allegedly intended for Mr Polley, Breytenbach allegedly wrote that one reason for pleading guilty at his 1975 trial was to try to exonerate "all the others" who were in jail. Breytenbach has pleaded not guilty to Terrorism Act, riotous Assemblies Act and Prisons Act charges.

Mr Groenewald said that after reporting his dealings with Breytenbach to senior prison officers in June, he continued this association for about a week, working under the instructions of a Security Police officer.

"The Security Police decided I would work together with them and give them all the letters and details of all conversations I had with Breytenbach."

He was given a tape recorder to tape conversations with Breytenbach and gave the tapes to Major Hein Olivier of the Security Police.

He was shown the transcription of one of these tapes in court today.

Mr Groenewald said that on June 29 last year Breytenbach gave him a letter for delivery to Mr Polley. He handed this letter to Major Olivier before they went down to the Cape where they failed to find Mr Polley, who was in Durban.

CATASTROPHIC

The alleged letter to Mr Polley read in part: "After reading this letter and answering any of the queries if possible, Louis (Mr Groenewald's code name) will hand you a second letter. I'd like you please to burn this one without fail immediately. It will be absolutely catastrophic if anyone else... were to find out anything about this."

"I disrupted your lives very drastically and probably spoilt your beautiful plans for the future too. I only hope you can forgive me...."

"I learnt of your arrest — quite accidentally — about two days after I was caught. When they realised that I knew they tried very hard to make me believe that you're selling out, etc...."

"They tried to make me believe that you were 'writing volumes' and incriminating me — which I refused to credit and know not to have been... One reason for pleading guilty was the

the others who were jailed....

"Time and space won't suffice now. I'm still being kept in total isolation in maximum — the hanging jail (four more people went up this morning, singing about some 'Jerusalem') where I believe you too were kept in the beginning. I have no contact with any prisoners and the warders are not allowed to speak to me...."

"I suffer quite a lot from the most abominable depression and sometimes one wonders about your sanity — the ups and downs are very steep. Also it is very hard to have to keep on swallowing the filth — not so much the food, but the crude prejudices, the beatings of the blacks, etc...."

"I have heard bits and pieces of the Soweto massacre, mainly because all the Boere here were on standby and I was 'shaken' daily. I also heard of V's with K — what about? Negotiating? And what's he giving away?"

PLAN FOR TRIP

Mr Groenewald said Breytenbach asked him to then go to Durban and find Mr Polley who could help him contact Mr Gerry Mare, a former student leader also detained before Breytenbach's first trial.

Mr Groenewald said Breytenbach instructed him to give first one letter to Mr Polley and, after saying the password, "Eselsbank" to give him a second letter.

In the letter which Mr Groenewald said he was to try to get to Mr Mare through Mr Randall, Breytenbach allegedly said it appeared the Security Police knew of his 1975 visit to South Africa before he arrived — there must have been a leak or someone must have sold him out, he said.

Breytenbach allegedly told Mr Mare, "please do not be put off by my statement in court (in 1975)."

Breytenbach allegedly said whites had to become involved in revolution, that the banned African National Congress was synonymous with the SA Communist Party, that he was sceptical about the SACP — partly because they were based too much on a "Moscow" pattern and remained "Stalinistic"

in ways — and that he was also sceptical about the ANC.

But there was no alternative "freedom movement" to the ANC.

Mr Groenewald said that after his abortive visit to Mr Randall, Breytenbach asked him to approach Dr Ampie Coetzee, of Witwatersrand University.

Breytenbach allegedly told Mr Groenewald he should keep the letter for Mr Mare and if Dr Coetzee could not establish contact with Mr Mare, Mr Polley should again be approached.

Breytenbach allegedly wrote that Dr Coetzee, although only on the fringe of "our organisation," was involved in his (Breytenbach's) case.

"I think he had a big fright and apparently had a nervous breakdown afterwards... he's a good friend," he wrote.

Breytenbach allegedly told him to destroy the first letter if he did not see Mr Polley or was confronted by the police.

Breytenbach also allegedly gave him a letter for Mr Mare.

The "M" on the envelope of Mr Mare's letter stood for "Martin," the alleged code name for Mr Mare.

Mr Groenewald said he gave this letter to Major Olivier.

INSTRUCTIONS

Mr Groenewald said Breytenbach then gave him a letter containing instructions on his trip to Durban after his abortive attempt to see Mr Polley in Cape Town.

The letter started "Gabba (Sersant)." Mr Groenewald said Breytenbach frequently called him Gabba.

The "Sersant" referred to the rank given him by Breytenbach in Okhela.

SECURITY

Mr Groenewald said he went to Durban with Major Olivier and Brigadier Coetzee, also of the Security Branch. Mr Polley received one letter through his father and the second letter directly from himself (Mr Groenewald).

Mr Polley read the second letter, asked for time to consider it, and later said he did not wish to send any message to Breytenbach.

Mr Groenewald said he did not contact Mr Mare because of Mr Polley's refusal to have anything to do with Breytenbach.

(Proceeding)

BURGER 24/6/77 325 tot Treb

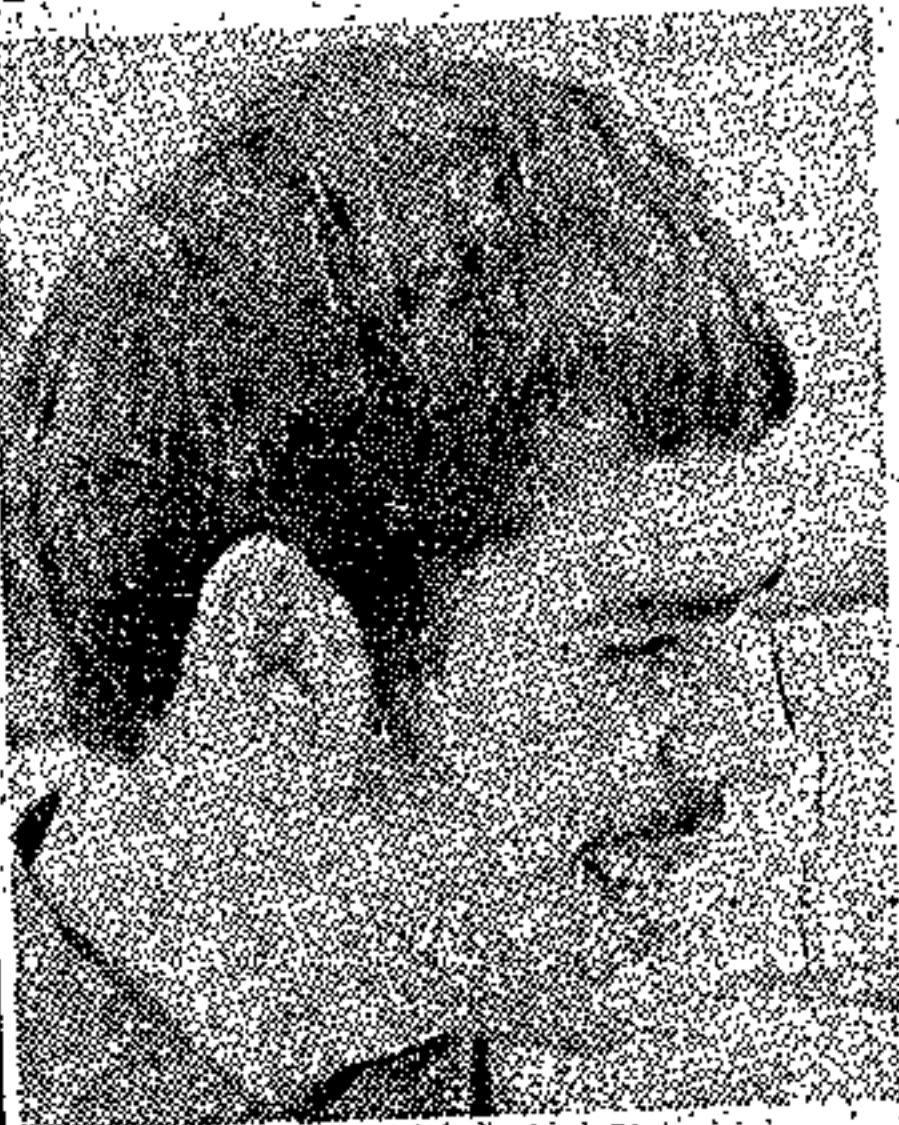
Van Ons Korrespondent
JOHANNESBURG.

'N PLAN om Robbeneiland met 'n Russiese duikboot oor te neem en om die gevangenes te ontset met troepe wat snags by skuilplekke afgelaai is wat in die Tweede Wêreldoorlog gebruik is, is gister in Pretoria in die Breytenbach-verhoor onthul.

Die noem van die naam van die Eerste Minister, mnr. B. J. Vorster, mnr. Harry Oppenheimer, terreurplanne met hoogwaardigheidsbekleders, verbeeldingryke ontsnapplanne deur 'n galgkamer en planne oor slaapdrankies vir bewaarders het gister se hofspraak oorheers.

kleed in 'n blou pak, donkerblou hemp en liggrys das, effens senuagtig na die getuiebank gestap. Vir die eerste keer is gesien hoe die hoofstaatsgetuie in die opspraakwekkende saak lyk. Hy het kortgeknipte swart hare, langerige wangbaarde en 'n swart afkrulsnor.

Sowat 7 m van Groenewald het die beskuldigde, Breyten



BEWAARDER PIETER GROENEWALD

Sowat 35 persmanne van Suid-Afrika en uit die buiteland het tot in die ou juriebanke in die oorvol hofsaaal in die Paleis van Justisie gesit. By die hoofingang en syingange het mans en vroue, wit en swart, tot met die verdaging van die saak gistermiddag bankvas gestaan. Binne die hofsaaal het mense teen die mure geleun.

Alle oë in gister se hofspraak was op die twintigjarige bewaarder Pieter Gerhardus Groenewald. 'n Opgewonde gebrom het deur die hofsaaal getrek toe 'n hofordonnans gisteroggend agt minute ná die aanvang van die saak buite die hofsaaal roep: „Mnr. P. G. Groenewald.”

Enkele oomblikke daarna het die jong bewaarder, ge-

Breytenbach, in die beskuldigdebank gesit. Hy het dieselfde groen pak en hemp aangehad waarin hy Maandag in die hof verskyn het. Breytenbach verskyn op sewentien aanklagte ingevolge die Wet op Terrorisme, die Wet op Oproerige Byeenkomste en die Gevangeniswet.

Hy het gedurig aantekeninge gemaak terwyl Groenewald getuig het. Hy het af en toe omgekyk en vir sy vriende in die gehoor geglimlag.

Na verwagting sal Groenewald langer as 'n week getuig en in kruisverhoor geneem word. Adv. Flip Jacobs het gister uur ná uur die getuienis van Groenewald aangevoer.

Hy het getuig dat Breyten-

* VERVOLG OP BL. 3 *

- Bewaarder word oorreed bl. 3
- Roete deur galgkamer bl. 3
- Hy sou in Boland skuil bl. 3
- Okhela se plan met hoës bl. 3
- 500 vals paspoorte bl. 3
- André P. Brink se R300 bl. 3

5th May 1977

Enquiries regarding first instance be dir Administration.

(e) Such other projects as may be approved from time to time

(d) The award of bursaries to students to study at other universities

(c) The award of travel bursaries to post-graduate students from other African countries

(b) The award of special research fellowships to U.C.T. staff and post-graduate students registered at U.C.T. working in the field of African Studies at U.C.T. or elsewhere, including members of South Africa's Black Universities.

GROENEWALD:

Breyten wou deur galgkamer ontsnap

BREYTEN BREYTENBACH wou deur die galgkamer in die Sentrale Gevangenis in Pretoria ontsnap. Hy het met 'n bewaarder gereël om die sleutels van dié grieselrige plek te kry — dit was net sowat 10 tot 15 meter van sy eie sel af.



REGTER BOSHOFF

Ander planne wat hy na bewering beraam het, was om tralies voor sy selvenster met 'n domkrag oop te buig en om 'n middel in die bewaarders se koffie te gooi wat hulle sou laat slaap, het bewaarder Pieter Groenewald gister in die Paleis van Justisie getuig.

Bewaarder Groenewald het getuig dat Breytenbach gesê het sy eerste groot taak nadat hy as 'n Okhela-lid in die gevangenis ingesweer is, is om te help dat Breytenbach kan ontsnap.

Die eerste plan wat Breytenbach na bewering beraam het, was dat bewaarder Groenewald 'n domkrag na sy sel smokkel. Hiermee moes die tralies voor 'n loervenster oop-

gebuig word. Bewaarder Groenewald moes 'n uniform van die Gevangenisdiens in die sel gooi. Breytenbach sou dit aantrek terwyl die tralies oopgebreek word.

Na bewering het Breytenbach gevra dat Groenewald die sleutels van die galgkamer moet vat wanneer hy aan diens kom. „Ek moes seker maak dat die boeisleutel ook daarby is. Een van die deure van die galgkamer is met 'n boei gesluit.”

Terwyl die aandskofte gewissel word, moes bewaarder Groenewald aan die wag wat by hom oorneem, sê sy motor se ligte brand. Terwyl die wag gaan kyk, sou Breytenbach deur die galgkamer ontsnap en daarna deur die kamer gaan waar lykskouings op tereggesteldes uitgevoer word.

Breytenbach het gesê hy sal van 'n vriend wat by 'n laboratorium by die Universiteit van die Witwatersrand werk, 'n chemiese middel kry. Dié middel moes in die wagte se koffie gegooi word, waarna hulle sou slaap, het bewaarder Groenewald getuig.



PROF. BRINK

Die eerste ontmoeting in tronk

„BREYTENBACH het opgestaan en gevra of ek nuut is, aangesien dit die eerste keer is dat hy my sien. Ek het gesê dis die eerste keer dat ek in die dag diens het. Ons het nog 'n paar grappies gewissel en 'n paar grappies gemaak.”

Só is die eerste ontmoeting tussen Breyten Breytenbach en bewaarder Pieter Groenewald by die Sentrale Gevangenis in Pretoria, gister in die Paleis van Justisie beskryf.

Bewaarder Groenewald is deur waarnemende Regter-president W. G. Boshoff, die verhoorregter, gewaarsku dat hy as medepligtige aangeklaan word as sy getuie is onbevredigend is.

Regter Boshoff het die waarskuwing gerig nadat bewaarder Groenewald getuig het dat hy ingestem het om op Breytenbach se aandrang 'n lid van Okhela te word.

Groenewald het gister getuig dat hy op 7 Februarie in Sekste C van dié maksimum - veiligheidsgevangenis begin werk het. Hy het egter nie voor op 7 April verlede jaar met Breytenbach gepraat nie.

Later in die aand van dié dag het bewaarder Groenewald op die loopvlak hoog-

bokant die vloer van Breytenbach se sel verbygehoop. Breytenbach het op sy bed gesit en teken. „Ek het hom gevra wat hy teken en hy het my gewys,” het mnr. Groenewald getuig.

Later het hy hom gevra hoekom hy in die maksimumgevangenis is. Breytenbach het geantwoord dat hy sonder 'n wettige paspoort na Suid-Afrika gekom het.

Breytenbach het gesê hy dink dat dit baie onregverdig is dat hy nie met sy Viëtnamese vrou na Suid-Afrika kon kom nie. Dis 'n klink dat die land so is dat hy nie met sy vrou daarheen kan kom nie, het Breytenbach na bewering gesê.



BRIG. VISSER

BREYTENBACH-VERHOOR

BRINK GEE R300 VIR ONTSNAPPING—GET.

ALTESAME R300 — in drie bondels R10-note in 'n bruin koevert — is gister as bewysstuk in die Paleis van Justisie in Pretoria ingedien. Prof. André P. Brink het die geld na Breytenbach gestuur deur bewaarder Groenewald, is getuig.

Die geld sou 'n belangrike rol speel in Breytenbach se ontsnapping. 'n Gaspistool en 'n tweedehandse motor of motorfiets moes gekry word om na „die jagveld” (Botswana) te vlug.

Bewaarder Groenewald het getuig dat Breytenbach gesê het hy raak nou haastig om uit te kom. Hy wou weet wat die kanse is om al die bewaarders met 'n gaspistool aan die „slaap te maak”.

Toe Groenewald sê dit gaan baie geld kos, het Breytenbach na bewering gesê dis geen probleem nie — hy het 'n vriend wat sal help.

Daar is na die gaspistool verwys as Klaas Vakie of slaapmakertjie. Breytenbach het na bewering gesê al uitweg is om die pistool te gebruik. Nog 'n bewaarder, ene Aurret, moes die elektroniese deure van die tronk ontsluit nadat die gaspistool sy werk gedoen het.

Bewaarder Groenewald het getuig dat hy vergesel van die Veiligheidspolisie na Grahamstad is, waar hy telefonies en in kodetaal 'n afspraak met prof. Brink gereël het.

VERTALING

Prof. Brink het 'n brief en R300 aan hom gegee nadat hy, soos afgespreek met Breytenbach, gesê het hy is besig om 'n sekere vertaling te doen. Bewaarder Groenewald het die brief en geld aan die Veiligheidspolisie oorhandig.

Terug in Pretoria was Breytenbach baie ingenome met die verloop van sake. In 'n brief aan bewaarder Groenewald skryf hy: „Tjom Louis (bewaarder Groenewald se kode-naam) tot sover loop dinge bakgat — begin nou koers kry. Jou trippie af en jou besoek aan Aap (prof. Brink) was goed. Ons moet net mooi uitkyk dat daar nie

enige moeilikheid kom nie. Ek het aan die volgende dinge gedink: ons moet by ons pël (Marius Schoon, wat sedertdien uit die land gevlug het en wat saam met Breytenbach aangehou was) hier onder uitvind presies hoe betroubaar Margaret Smith is . . .

„My kop staan min of meer so: dat ons ná die koebaai vir sowat twee weke aanhang hier in die land (A) om dinge bietjie aan te help en 'n paar appeltjies te skil — dit sal baie beteken vir die organisasie, (B) om kontak te hernuwe met 'n paar van die boys (lede van Okhela).

„Hang intussen aan met Aap (prof. Brink) se pitte. Die enigste doel waarvoor dit gebruik kan word, is die aanskaf van 'n instrument ('n Klaas Vakie) soos ons nou die dag bespreek het. Daardie plan lyk vir my goed. Ons moet net doodseker maak.

BOERE

„Intussen — moed hou. Dit gaan goed met die organisasie as ek moet aflei van die Boere se bekommerde gesigte. Die organisasie het nou in Amerika opgeduik en sommer 'n verslag by die Amerikaanse volksraad ingedien in die naam van die organisasie — en die inligting in die verslag vervat, bewys dat die netwerk hier ter plase funksioneer en sterk is. Dis nou weer vir ons om ons deel by te dra — dis 'n uiters belangrike oomblik in die geskiedenis — daarom moet ons bereid wees om groot kanse te vat, maar ook seker wees dat ons nie aftjop nie. En die werk wat jy reeds gedoen het (en veral verder vorentoe gaan doen) is baie meer belangrik as wat jy besef.

„Ek laat kry jou later in die week die briewe vir Susan en C. Ek het ook 'n paar tekeninge vir haar, maar dié sal seker moeilik wees. Ons sal maar moet sien.

„Die rooidag kom.
„Gert.”

OKHELA, WOU HOËS IN S.A. ONTVOER'

IN sy pogings om bewaarder Groenewald te oorreed om hom te help, het Breyten Breytenbach gesê die Eerste Minister, mnr. B. J. Vorster, het 'n „nessie in Switserland geskop” deur 'n huis daar te koop.

Breytenbach se beweringe dat Suid-Afrikaanse hoogwaardigheidsbeksleërs geld in Switserland belê en eien-domme daar gekoop het, is gister in Pretoria in 'n stampvol hofsaal in die Paleis van Justisie gedoen.

OPPENHEIMER

Bewaarder Groenewald het getuig dat Breytenbach gesê het mnr. Harry Oppenheimer het duisende swartes wat as vloerlappe vir hom werk. Breytenbach het gesê sy organisasie werk daarvoor om aan almal in Suid-Afrika gelyke regte te gee.

Breytenbach het gesê hulle wil die mense help, „ook vir my wat daar op die koue loopvlak in die gevangenis staan en wat min by die staat ver-

dien”, het bewaarder Groenewald getuig.

Sy (Breytenbach se) organisasie (Okhela) wil met geweld help. Van die mense wat hy gewerf het, word as stedelike terroriste opgelei.

Bewaarder Groenewald het getuig dat die beskuldigde gesê het die belangrikste doel is om die blanke Regering in Suid-Afrika tot 'n val te bring. Daar is baie maniere en met stedelike terrorisme sou dit nie so moeilik wees nie.

ONTVOER

Besk. het genoem dat sekere hoogwaardigheidsbeksleërs ontvoer moet word. Vir hulle sou hy die loslating van sekere politieke gevangenes

en politieke toegewinge eis, het bewaarder Groenewald getuig.

Breytenbach het gesê hy weet dat mnr. Vorster 'n huis in Switserland gekoop het, dat hy 'n „nessie in Switserland geskop” het. As moeilikheid kom, klim die hoogwaardigheidsbeksleërs op vliegtuie en maak spore.

,OORVAT'

Volgens Breytenbach het die mense besef dat die swartes gaan „oorvat”, het bewaarder Groenewald getuig.

Breytenbach sou ook gesê het die Kommuniste is eintlik net vryheidsvegters wat die swartes wil help wat so verdruk word, het bewaarder Groenewald getuig.



BREYTENBACH

DIE verhoor van Breyten Breytenbach is gister in die Paleis van Justisie in Pretoria voortgesit. 'n Jong bewaarder van die gevangenisdiens, Pieter Gerhardus Groenewald, het getuig hoe hy Breytenbach met sy planne sou help. Alle berigte op dié blad is van ons korrespondent in Johannesburg.

DIT LYK OF DINGE HOM MIN SKEEL

SOMS met sy wye glimlag, soms fronsend en soms kopskuddend het die onstrede Afrikaanse digter Breyten Breytenbach gister geluister na die twintigjarige tronkbe- waarder, mnr. Pieter Groene- wald, se weergawe van hul beweerde gesprekke.

Sowat anderhalf uur voor- dat Breytenbach weer in sy liggroen pak, stropieshemd en donkerblou das uit die hof- selle in die beskuldigdebank verskyn het, het die sowat honderd mense reeds stil-stil hul plekke in die hof begin inneem. Onder hulle was Breytenbach se vriend John Miles en die skrywer Chris Barnard. Breytenbach se ouers is nie by die hofsak gesien nie.



CHRIS BARNARD

Pretoriase Balie het die saak bygewoon. Enkele swartes was ook onder die aanwesiges. As die tweede terrorisme- saak teen hom soos 'n swaard oor sy kop hang, het Breyten- bach gister baie min van dié vrees laat blyk.

Dit het gelyk asof dit hom

min skeel toe bewaarder „Lucky” Groenewald getuig het dat Breytenbach beoog het om Parlementslid te word sodra die swartes die land oorneem. Lede van die gehoor het oor dié getuïenis begin gigel.

Getuïenis soos dié oor sy beoogde ontsnappingspoging deur die galgkamer van die Sentrale Gevangenis en die roete waarlangs hulle na Botswana sou vlieg, het Breyten- bach fronsend en kopskud- dend aangehoor, en hy het soms vlugtig in die rigting van regter W. G. Boshoff gekyk.

Onder die getuïenis het Breytenbach telkens na sy reg- verteenwoordigers gekyk en aantekeninge gemaak.

Bewerings dat hy politieke gevangenes op Robbeneiland wou bevry en dat hy telkens sou gesê het: „Almal sal saam in die strate dans as die Rooi Dag kom,” het Breytenbach ook kopskuddend en glimlag- gend aangehoor.

Hof hoor van plan met duikboot

* VERVOLG VAN BL. EEN *

Bach hom gevra het hoeveel hy van Robbeneiland weet. Breytenbach het gesê baie van sy makers word daar aange- hou. As die gevangenes daar bevry kon word, sou dit baie vir die Okhela-organisasie beteken.

Hy het gesê Rusland sou 'n duikboot gee om die eiland oor te neem. Die duikboot kon snags naby die eiland kom en troepe aflaai. Die troepe kon in skuilplekke

skuil wat in die Tweede Wêreldoorlog gebruik is.

Volgens Breytenbach kon die duikboot elke nag troepe aflaai totdat daar genoeg sou wees om die eiland oor te neem. Die staatsampnare op Robbeneiland kon maar „vrek”.

Breytenbach het aan hom gevra of hy weet dat Robben- eiland „hof” is. Die Okhela- lede het dit voorheen be- spreek.

Groenewald kon in Rus-

land opgelei word om die eiland in te neem. Hy kon hoof van 'n sei word.

Hy het vroeër getuig dat Breytenbach ná hul kennis- making gesê het hy is onge- lukkig dat sy Vietnamese vrou nie saam met hom na Suid- Afrika kon kom nie.

Adv. J. C. Krieger, S.C., bygestaan deur adv. E. A. Wentzel, in opdrag van Bou- man, Giffillan en Blacklock, verskyn vir Breytenbach. Adv. Flip Jacobs kla aan.

Hy wou in die Boland skuil—get.

NÁ sy ontsnapping uit die Sentrale Gevangenis in Pretoria wou Breyten Breytenbach in die Duitse- kloofberge in die Boland gaan skuil. Van daar wou hy sy terreurveldtog begin deur met plofstof 'n rotsstorting te veroorsaak. Die volgende teiken sou stede wees.

Só het bewaarder Pieter Groenewald, hoofgetuie in die Breytenbach-verhoor in die Paleis van Justisie, die begin van Breytenbach se beweerde terreur-planne geskets.

Bewaarder Groenewald het gesê Breytenbach het hom gevra of hy Transvaal ken. Hy het gesê hy ken die Kaap. Breytenbach sou toe gesê het die Duitse-kloofberge is goed om in weg te kruip en die eerste takie af te handel.

Breytenbach het gesê hy het vriende in die Kaap van wie hy plofstof kan kry om 'n rotsstorting te veroorsaak. Daarna moes hy en bewaar- der Groenewald in stede brande gaan stig.

In 'n skriftelike stuk het Breytenbach sy terreurplanne verder aan bewaarder Groe- newald uiteengesit. Hy skryf onder meer:

„As ons nou na dit alles kyk, dink ek, dan word ons veldtog duidelik en kan ons 'n aantal telkens identifiseer. Verkeer en vervoer en kom- munikasie moet ontwrig word die uitkom. Daar wag baie treine, elektrisiteit, werk. Amandla.”

damme, selfs skepe. Simbo- liese telkens moet aangeval word — soos die Taalmonu- ment op Paarlberg en ander standbeelde. Strategiese plekke moet langatê en beeld- radio- en radionaste vernie- tig word. By 'n later stadium kan 'n beeldradio-aleetee vir 'n tyd oorgeneem word.

Wapens moet bevry word — buitgemaak en aan die bevol- king beskikbaar gemaak word. Die Staat en die uitbui- ters moet beroof word vir fondse. Grootkoppe moet ge- vang word en aangehou word (weggesteek) in ruil vir kon- sessies en bevryding van poli- tieke gevangenes. Mense moet gewert word en in klein groe- pies georganiseer word. Die inlywing is bletjie vir bletjie, maar van die begin af moet die nuwe lede iets hê om te doen — al is dit net slag- spreuke verf, spykers onder motors gooi, motors steel, ens.

„Die tyd is ryp en die tyd is nou. Daarom is dit so belangrik dat ons so gou moontlik waai. Al ons energie moet nou toegespits word op die uitkom. Daar wag baie werk. Amandla.”

DIE BURGERS

24/6/77

(323)

Prof. Trials

24/6/77

325

Pol. Trials

Bewaarder word lid van Okhela

„AMANDLA, tot die Rooi Dag kom.” Met hierdie woorde en met sy gebalde regterhand in die lug, is bewaarder Pieter Groenewald verlede jaar in die Sentrale Gevangenis in Pretoria as lid van Okhela ingesweer.

Volgens Breyten Breytenbach is Rooi Dag die dag waarop Suid-Afrika vry word — wanneer die swartes oorneem en wanneer almal saam in die strate dans en Amandla skreeu, het bewaarder Groenewald gister in die Breytenbach-verhoor getuig.

Bewaarder Groenewald het gesê Breytenbach het gesê hy sal daardie dag in die Parlement sit. Okhela sal oorneem.

Breytenbach het gevra of hy hom wil aansluit by Okhela, en bewaarder Groenewald het gesê hy wil eers bietjie dink. Later het hy ja gesê.

Regter W. G. Boshoff het in die stadium daarop gewys dat Groenewald nie op vrae hoe te antwoord, wat hom kan inkrimineer nie. Hy het hom ook gewaarsku dat hy as medepligtige aangekla kan word.

Bewaarder Groenewald het getuig dat Breytenbach gesê het dis „bakgat” nadat hy ingestem het om lid te word. Breytenbach het toe sekere reëls aan hom voorgelees.

SELLE

Bewaarder Groenewald moes nooit probeer vasstel waarmee ander selle van Okhela hul besig hou nie. Hy moes altyd kodename gebruik. Hy moes nooit meer as een keer op dieselfde plek iemand ontmoet nie.

Alle dokumente moes onmiddellik vernietig word as gevaar dreig en Groenewald moes seker maak dat hy nie agtervolg word nie.

Breytenbach het na bewering ’n hele paar metodes aan hom verduidelik oor hoe om agtervolging in ’n motor

of te voet af te skud.

Bewaarder Groenewald het ook aan die hof gewys hoe die sogenaamde Kubaanse kode werk. Dit bestaan uit ’n kodewoord met sewe letters en ’n verdedigingswoord met ses letters. Die tweede woord verbreek die reëlmaat van letters in groepe van drie en maak dit moeilik om te ontsyfer.

KOEVERT

Bewaarder Groenewald het getuig dat ’n onbekende persoon een dag, terwyl hy nog met Breytenbach se planne saamgespeel het, by sy woonkwartiere ingestap het.

Hy wou weet of dit Lucky Groenewald is. (Dit is bewaarder Groenewald se bynaam.) Hy het ’n koevert aan hom gegee en gesê hy (Groenewald) sal weet wat om daarmee te maak.

Bewaarder Groenewald het getuig dat die vreemdeling gesê het: „Jy weet wat met mense gebeur wat teen ons draai.” Nadat die vreemdeling weg was, het bewaarder Groenewald die koevert en sy inhoud vernietig.

Hy het getuig dat „die storie” hom nou begin pla het, want hy kon sien dat die dinge waarvan Breytenbach praat, ernstig is. „Ek het besef dat ek nie altyd van Breytenbach sal kan wegbly nie.”

Bewaarder Groenewald het getuig dat hy toe aan sy hoofde gaan vertel het wat gebeur het. „Brig. Jan Visser het opdrag gegee dat ek doodnormaal moet voortgaan.” Hy het ’n bandmasjien gekry om gesprekke met Breytenbach op te neem.

Paspoorte na S.A. „gesmokkel”

BREYTEN BREYTENBACH het na bewering daarin geslaag om vyfhonderd valse paspoorte na Suid-Afrika te smokkel, waarvan die Polisie nog net twee kon opspoor. Die paspoorte was bedoel vir swartes om in die buiteland as stedelike terroriste opgelei te word.

Die hoofgetuie in die Breytenbach-verhoor in Pretoria se Paleis van Justisie, bewaarder Pieter Groenewald, het gister getuig dat Breytenbach dié bekentenis teenoor hom gedoen het. Breytenbach het hom ook tot in die fynste besonderhede vertel hoe die Okhela-organisasie werk.

Bewaarder Groenewald het getuig dat Breytenbach hom vertel het dat daar verskillende spesialiteitsgroepe in Okhela is. Daar is selle vir die insameling van inligtinge, opleiding, om mense uit Suid-Afrika te smokkel, om valse paspoorte te vervaardig, om vakbonde te stig en om inligtinge oor staatsgeboue, kragentrales en militêre kampe in Suid-Afrika te verkry.

Breytenbach sou aan bewaarder Groenewald gesê het hy is ’n grootkop, ’n kokkedoor, in Okhela en dat hy in die komitee van Okhela gedien het. Die leiers van die verskillende selle het in die komitee gedien.

Die sel wat moes sorg vir opleiding van Okhela-lede, is die Aksle-groep genoem. Ná sy werwing het Breytenbach bewaarder Groenewald by dié groep ingedeel, is getuig. Hy sou in Rusland as ’n stedelike terroris opgelei word.

Die inligtingsgroep se werk was om inligtinge oor staatsgeboue, militêre basisse en kragentrales in Suid-Afrika te versamel.

Een van die selle moes sorg vir die stig van vakbonde in Suid-Afrika en moes inligtinge oor gevangenis insamel.

Volgens Breytenbach was die grootkoppe van Okhela in Nederland. Een van hulle was A. Vanden Beethovenstraat 9, Amsterdam. In ander lande was ook komiteelede.

Bewaarder Groenewald het getuig Okhela beteken in ’n Bantoetaal: Steek aan die vuur.

SCHOOL OF ECONOMIC
ECONOMICS 1A

CLASS EXAMINATION

THIS EXAM COUNTS

SECTION A : MULTIPLE CHOICE

Multiple Choice questions provided. Do not write on this sheet.

Breytenbach claimed he did deal with State'

Pretoria Bureau

1. Volume of output

Poet Breyten Breytenbach claimed he did a deal with the State in his first Terrorism Act trial by pleading guilty in exchange for the withdrawal of weapons smuggling and spying charges.

- (2) average revenue
- (3) marginal revenue
- (4) total profit
- (5) average profit

Mr Pieter Groenewald (20), the prison warden who has told Mr Justice Boshoff at Breytenbach's trial in the Palace of Justice of his liaison with the poet in Pretoria Central Prison maximum security division, said this on the second day of his evidence.

2. The total cost of producing n units producing n-1 units is called

- (1) the average cost
- (2) the marginal cost
- (3) the variable cost
- (4) the average total cost
- (5) none of the above

The claim was made in a letter allegedly written by Breytenbach to fellow maximum security prisoner in Pretoria Central Prison, Marius Schoon, and smuggled into Schoon's cell by warden Mr Pieter "Lucky" Groenewald.

3. The shape of the total product curve illustrates

- (1) diminishing marginal substitution
- (2) diminishing marginal returns
- (3) decreasing returns
- (4) the production function
- (5) none of the above

Breytenbach allegedly said the original charge sheet in his 1975 trial included, among others, the weapon smuggling and spying allegations — even spying of atomic secrets.

Breytenbach said the charges were untrue "or at least too early" but the State could apparently prove them.

4. Under all market conditions a firm is

- (1) the price at which it sells
- (2) total revenue from volume of sales
- (3) average revenue of one less unit
- (4) the profit yield
- (5) the change in total revenue from the last unit of output

Breytenbach allegedly said he decided to accept an Afrikaner advocate chosen by his family and writer friends and follow an attorney's strategy because he did not want to alienate younger Afrikaners, writers and students.

ATTACK

He also took the step because, he allegedly said, attempts were made to attack through his case, Nusas, the Christian Institute and especially bodies involved in trade union activities like the industrial aid societies and wages commissions.

5. The fixed costs of a firm

- (a) are fixed only in the short run
- (b) when expressed as an average cost curve
- (c) increase with the level of output

Mr Groenewald said when he went to Durban on Breytenbach's instructions, Mr Polley, an employee of the University of Cape Town and a detainee at the time of

THE YEAR

marks)

1 sheet of paper on that sheet.

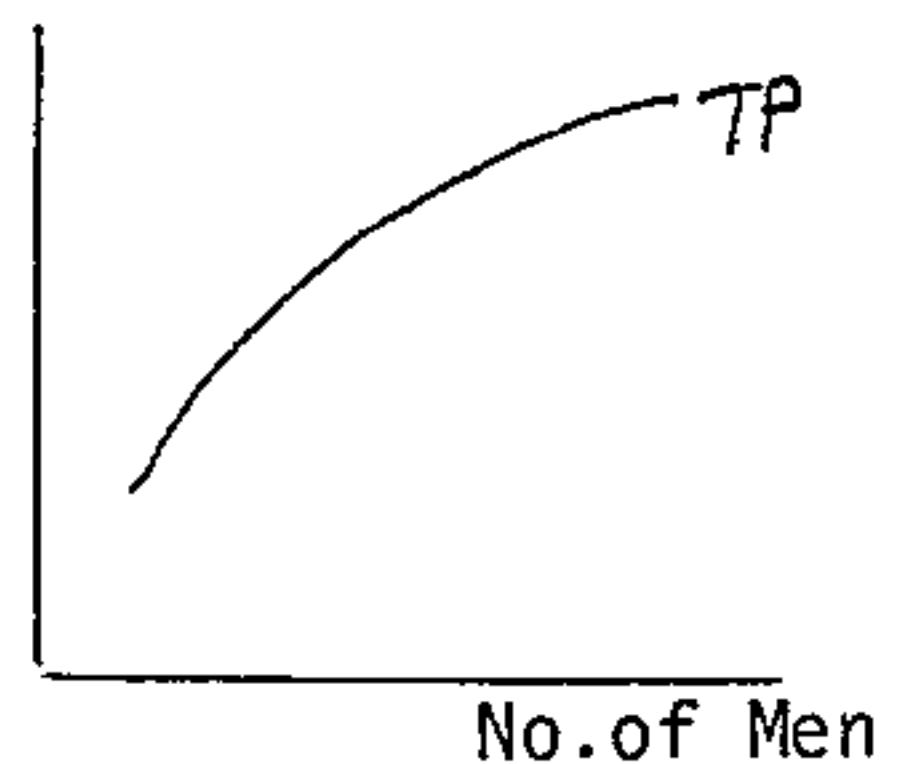
n's

the total cost of

th unit
nth unit
its
n units

Output

No. of Men



ue from a given output

sells
vided by

average revenue

ast unit of output
g from the sale of

h output

(325 Pct total)
24/6/77
Sto 1



Poet Breyten Breytenbach, escorted by prison warders, is pictured arriving at the Pretoria Palace of Justice yesterday for his trial on charges under the Terrorism Act.

Warder tells of Breyten's plans

*R.D.M.
24/6/77
\$25
R. D. M.
R. D. M.*

By MELANIE YAP

BREYTEN BREYTENBACH borrowed money from Professor Andre Brink to buy a gas pistol for his escape from Pretoria Central Prison last year, Mr Justice Boshoff heard yesterday.

Giving evidence at the opening of Breytenbach's trial in the Pretoria Supreme Court, Mr Pieter Gerhardus Groenewald, a prison warder, said the gas pistol would be used to knock out officials at the jail while Breytenbach and he escaped.

After Mr Groenewald met Breytenbach in April last year and was persuaded to join the Okhela organisation, they discussed several other methods of escape.

The first was to use a jack to pry open the louvres above his cell. Breytenbach would then put on a prison warder's uniform, walk out of the prison and get away in a high-powered car which a friend from Johannesburg would arrange.

They would go to Botswana. "I told him it was impossible to pry open the louvres as there was tungsten steel between them," Mr Groenewald said.

"He replied that we would just have to get a jack that would be strong enough. When I told him that I would not be able to bring a jack he said he had an alternative plan," said Mr Groenewald.

Breytenbach told Mr Groenewald he had to bring him the keys to the hangman's room. When the warder for the next shift came Mr Groenewald would come and tell him that he had left the lights of his car on.

Mr Groenewald would then let Breytenbach out of his cell and he would make his way through the hangman's room and the room where the bodies were kept and leave the prison at the gate where the ambulances picked up the bodies of the hanged.



The chief State witness, Mr Pieter Groenewald, a prison warder, who gave evidence throughout yesterday's hearing at the Breytenbach trial.

of paper was rubbed with candlewax and then placed face down on a second sheet of paper. The letter was written on the back of the wax-covered sheet.

The second sheet was sent off and the receiver put ash on it. The words became visible when the ash stuck to the wax imprints.

Mr Groenewald told the court the codenames used for various people, places and articles. He himself was Louis Swart. Breytenbach was called Gert. Mr Hilton Auret, another prison warder Breytenbach had befriended, was known as Chips. Aap was the name given to Professor Andre Brink.

Botswana was always referred to as Jagveld, and Klaasvakie or Die Slaapmaker were the names given to the gas pistol.

During his evidence Mr Groenewald demonstrated the salute of the Okhela organisation and said Breytenbach persuaded him the only way he would survive when blacks took over South Africa would be to join Okhela.

He said Breytenbach told him "people like John Vorster have already made their little nests in Switzerland" where they were buying property and investing money.

These people had realised the blacks were going to take over and "people like us will have to stay here when trouble starts."

Breytenbach also told him apartheid was a farce, and the rich were getting richer. Okhela wanted to help the people who worked for nothing, including those like himself who worked for the Government for a pittance.

"My organisation is working for equal rights for all. We are going to bring about the fall of the white government," Breytenbach told me," said Mr Groenewald.

Breytenbach also told him there would be an

R.D.M 24/6/77

325. P. Trials

this plan would not work either as there was always a third person present when the guards were changed.

"Breytenbach then told me I could get sedative powder from a man who works in a Wits laboratory. This would be put in the other warders' tea and he would then walk out of the prison and get into the waiting car," Mr Groenewald told the court.

The fourth escape plan was that Mr Groenewald would tell the guard who came to relieve him to go to the wings where condemned prisoners were kept.

Mr Groenewald would then let Breytenbach out. Breytenbach would use the route to the hangman's room and Groenewald would use the main exit.

Mr Groenewald said he told the authorities of his dealings with Breytenbach

when he realised how serious the escape plans were.

He was told to continue working with Breytenbach. Breytenbach was in a hurry to carry out the escape and suggested using a gas pistol to knock out the warders.

When Mr Groenewald objected, saying a gas pistol was expensive, Breytenbach told him he had a "friend in Grahamstown who has often given money to us."

Mr Groenewald was told to see Professor Andre Brink in Grahamstown to collect the money. He travelled there with two Security Police officers and received R300 from Brink in R10 notes. The money was exhibited in court.

Mr Groenewald said Breytenbach told him of the measures taken by Okhela to prevent police detection.

He explained the secret code used by the organisation and said the code was developed by the Russians and was also being used by the Cubans.

Breytenbach, said Mr Groenewald, warned him to be careful if he was being followed. This could be done by shooting through amber lights or turning a corner suddenly without giving any indication.

If someone was following him on foot he could bend down to tie his shoelace and see what the person following him did.

Mr Groenewald also claimed Breytenbach told him how to write letters with orange or lemon juice. These could only be read when the paper was heated.

Mr Groenewald explained to the court another method suggested by Breytenbach in which a piece

armed struggle, including sabotage, guerilla warfare, urban terrorism and the kidnapping of VIPs. Okhela would demand political concessions and the release of political prisoners for these hostages, Mr Groenewald said.

"He told me we must wait for the day of freedom, the 'Rooi Dag', when everyone could be free and dance in the streets."

Breytenbach also told him he had brought 500 passports with him when he came to South Africa in disguise in 1975. He was only caught with two of them and the rest were now in circulation, Mr Groenewald said.

Breytenbach told him: "It would mean very much to Okhela if the people on Robben Island could be freed".

Breytenbach said: "There are many comrades on the island and the Government officials there could just die when the takeover comes."

Mr Groenewald said Breytenbach told him it would be simple to have a submarine pass close to Robben Island and drop people off.

These people would have been trained in Russia, would "go under" the island and when enough of them were there they would take over.

Breytenbach told Mr Groenewald to organise a trip to Cape Town to see Mr James Polley who could help them organise things. Mr Groenewald said he went to Cape Town with the police. When they got there they found that Mr Polley was in hospital in Durban.

Mr Groenewald had two letters for Mr Polley. One was about politics and was given to the police. He told Breytenbach he had destroyed it and had kept the second letter which contained poems.

The trial continues to day.

Breytenbach could have escaped, says warder

25/6/77 R.D.M.
(325 Pol Files)

By MELANIE YAP

FORMER prison warder, Pieter Gerhardus Groenewald, said yesterday he was convinced it was possible to escape from the maximum security section of Pretoria Central Prison.

Anyone wearing a warder's uniform and armed with a gas pistol to knock out guards for several minutes could pass through the floodlit courtyard, watched by closed-circuit television sets, and through the double electronic gates, Mr Groenewald told Mr Justice Boshoff in the Pretoria Palace of Justice yesterday.

Mr Groenewald, 20, a warder at Pretoria Central until November last year, was cross-examined by Mr Johan Kriegler, SC, for the defence in the trial of leading Sestiger poet Breyten Breytenbach.

Breytenbach, jailed for nine years in 1975 under the Terrorism Act, is facing a further Terrorism Act charge with 17 alternative charges under the Riotous Assemblies and Prisons acts.

Mr Groenewald said he had been quite serious when he told Breytenbach last year it was possible to escape.

Earlier he told the court Breytenbach planned to escape after persuading a warder to leave a uniform

outside his cell.

Mr Kriegler asked Mr Groenewald if he had heard of "such a fascinating weapon" as a gas pistol which knocked people out without injuring them, outside of his alleged talks with Breytenbach and in comic book stories.

Mr Groenewald said he had not asked Breytenbach about the existence of such a weapon but added he had heard his uncle talk of it.

He said Breytenbach had told him that when Prof Andre Brink gave them R300 for the pistol, he should test it before they escaped.

Mr Kriegler said Mr Groenewald was a patriot whose background, education and training militated against his helping an urban terrorist or communist.

Mr Groenewald denied that he had purposefully drawn Breytenbach out after he had told the prison authorities and the Security Police of Breytenbach's plans to make him a member of Okhela.

He agreed he had successfully bluffed Breytenbach, James Polley, Prof Andre Brink, Breytenbach's wife and Breytenbach's brother, Cloete.

Earlier during his evidence-in-chief, Mr Groenewald said Breytenbach offered him money to work for Okhela.

Breytenbach, codenamed Gerard, wanted to contact Gerry Mare, codenamed Martin, whom he described as "the most important contact outside," Mr Groenewald said.

To arrange this he allegedly told Mr Groenewald to take letters to people who might help find Mr Mare.

Mr Groenewald saw Mr Polley codenamed Joop, of the Extra Mural Studies Department of the University of Cape Town, who did not respond to Breytenbach's request.

Mr Groenewald said he then tried to gain help from Peter Randall, codenamed Paul, of the Programme for Social Change.

Mr Groenewald said Breytenbach had told him Mr Randall might arrange a meeting with Mare through a Mrs Kleinschmidt.

Reporting his failure since Mr Randall "wanted nothing to do with the situation," Mr Groenewald said Breytenbach wrote him a note to keep his spirits up.

Breytenbach then told him to contact Lawrence Dworkin, codenamed Dlamini, whom he described as a journalist at the Rand Daily Mail and connected with Okhela which worked to "get people out of the country for training as terrorists," Mr Groenewald said.

When he could not contact Mr Dworkin, Mr Groenewald said he went to Johannesburg Magistrate's Court to find Karel Tip, code named Charlie, whom Breytenbach told him would be at the Nusas trial.

"I asked the wrong person, Gerry Moss," Mr Groenewald said.

Breytenbach then allegedly asked Mr Groenewald to contact Dr Ampie Coetzee, codenamed Joggem, of the Afrikaans Department at the University of the Witwatersrand.

He had also discussed the possibility of him contacting Margaret Smith, a journalist, Mr Groenewald

said.

Mr Groenewald said he also tried to find Gordon Young, codenamed George, in Cape Town.

He did not deliver Breytenbach's letter to Dr Coetzee because plans for the prison escape were becoming more urgent.

Breytenbach told him to see Professor Andre Brink of Rhodes University, Grahamstown, whom Breytenbach described as someone who often gave money to Okhela, Mr Groenewald said.

Breytenbach has asked Mr Groenewald why he had been moved from cell C1 in the maximum security section and who occupied that cell. When he was told Marius Schoon was there, Breytenbach said they had lived together for a while and he wanted to write to him, Mr Groenewald said.

Security Police made photostat copies of all notes to Schoon before they were delivered, Mr Groenewald told the court.

The hearing continues on Monday.

CAPE TIMES
25/6/77
325 - Pol Trials

Court hears of Breytenbach's escape plans

Own Correspondent

PRETORIA. — Former prison warder Pieter Groenewald said yesterday he was convinced it was possible to escape from the maximum security section of the Pretoria Central Prison.

Armed with a gas pistol to knock out guards for several minutes, anyone wearing a uniform could pass through the floodlit courtyard, under the eye of close circuit television sets and through the double electronic gates of the prison, he told Mr Justice Boshoff in the Pretoria Palace of Justice yesterday.

Mr Groenewald 20, who was a warder at Pretoria Central until November last year, was under cross examination by Mr Johan Kriegler SC, for the defence, in the trial of poet Breyten Breytenbach.

Breytenbach, jailed in 1975 after his conviction under the Terrorism Act, is facing a further Terrorism Act charge with 17 alternative charges under the Riotous Assemblies and Prisons acts.

Prison layout

Mr Groenewald said he had been quite serious when he told Breytenbach last year it was possible to escape from the prison.

Under cross examination he described the prison layout from the surrounding outer wall with two electronics gates and five watch towers, through the open courtyard which was floodlit at night, to the maximum security building and Breytenbach's cell.

He said one would have to pass through five locked barricades to reach Breytenbach's cell. They included steel gates and wooden doors all manned by warders during the day.

If one had a gas pistol which knocked someone out for 10 minutes it would be possible to get through, Mr Groenewald said.

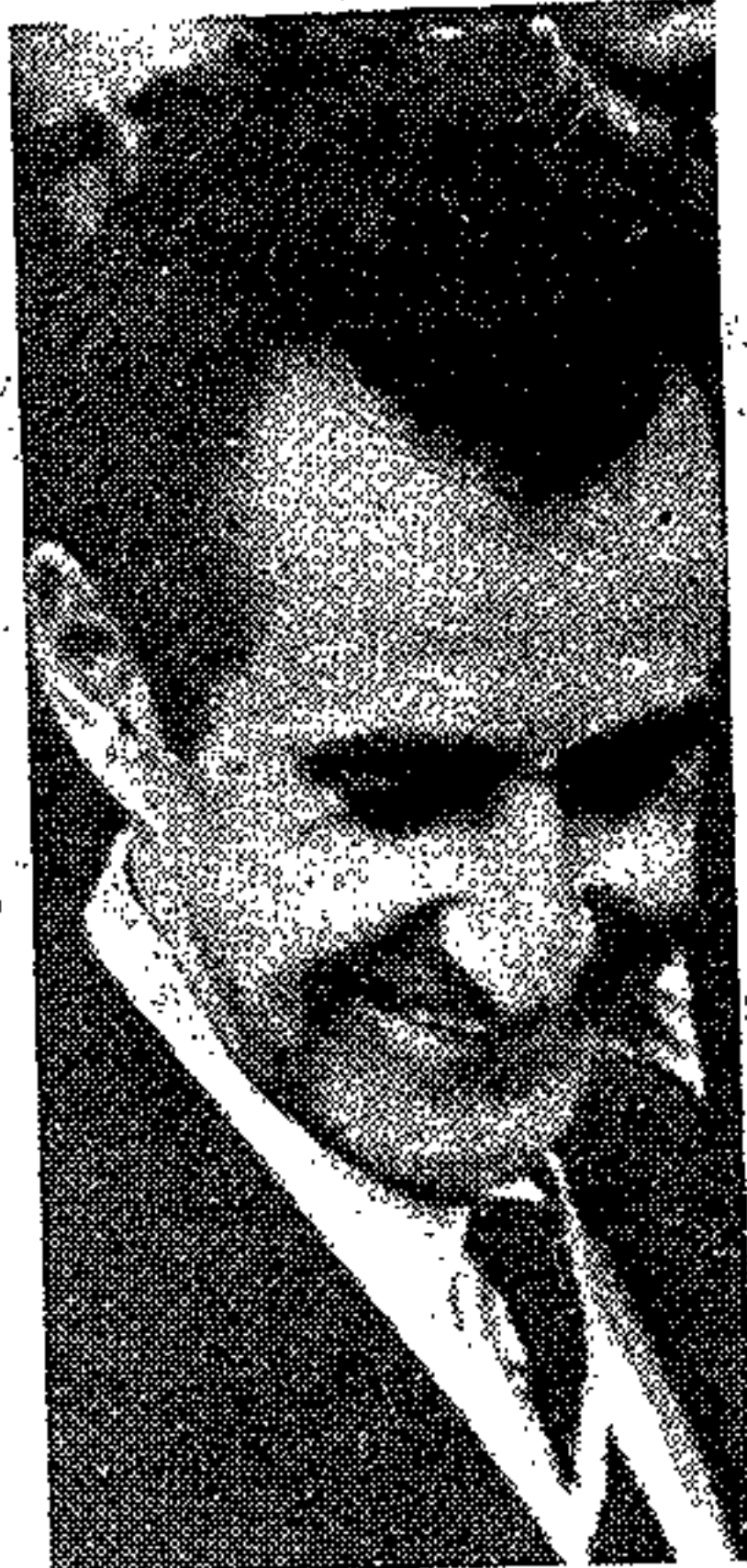
Automatic gates

Referring to the closed circuit television he said no one would observe anything unusual in two uniformed people walking towards the electronic gates across the courtyard and the first gate would be automatically opened for them.

Earlier he told the court Breytenbach planned to escape after persuading another warder to leave a spare uniform outside his cell.

Mr Kriegler asked whether he had heard of such a fascinating weapon as a gas pistol to knock people out without injuring them outside of his alleged talks with Breytenbach and comic books.

Mr Groenewald said he had



Breyten Breytenbach

not questioned Breytenbach on whether such a weapon existed. But added he had heard his uncle talk of it a long time ago. He understood it was some weapon for self defence which would not injure the victim but put them out for about half an hour.

Patriotic citizen

Breytenbach had told him when Professor Andre Brink gave them R300 for the pistol that he should test it on someone before they made their escape.

Mr Groenewald agreed that he had succeeded in bluffing Breytenbach, James Polley, Professor Andre Brink, Breytenbach's wife and Breytenbach's brother Cloete about his role.

Earlier during his evidence in chief Mr Groenewald said Breytenbach had offered him financial rewards to carry out favours for Okhela. Breytenbach, code-named Gerard, wanted to get in touch with Gerry Mare, code-named Artin, whom he described as the most important contact outside.

To arrange this he told Groenewald to carry letters to people who might help him find Gerry Mare.

Cold reception

Mr Groenewald said James Polley, code-named Joop, of the extra mural studies department at the University of Cape Town, did not respond to Breytenbach's request. He then tried to gain help from Peter Randall, code-named Paul, of the Programme for Social Change, who gave him a very cold reception.

He said Breytenbach had told him Peter Randall might

arrange a meeting with Gerry Mare through a Mrs Kleinschmidt but he was to be careful because they were not members of the organization.

Reporting his failure since Mr Randall wanted nothing to do with the situation, Mr Groenewald said Breytenbach wrote him a note to keep his spirits up. In this he said there might be many reasons for Randall's refusal.

He might have thought it was a police trap or he was for some reason angry with Breytenbach who had recruited Horst Kleinschmidt to the organization and not Mr Randall, the alleged note said.

Journalist

Breytenbach then told him to contact Lawrence Dworkin, code-named Dlamini, whom he described as a trainee journalist at the Rand Daily Mail and connected with the action group of Okhela which worked to get people out of the country for training as terrorists.

When he could not contact Mr Dworkin, Mr Groenewald said he went to the Johannesburg Magistrate's Court to find Karel Tip, code-named Charlie, whom Breytenbach said would be attending the Nusas trial.

Asked by Mr Justice Boshoff how Breytenbach could have known of such a court case, Mr Groenewald said he had no idea.

Breytenbach then asked Mr Groenewald to contact Dr Ampie Coetzee, code-named Joggem, of the Afrikaans department at the University of the Witwatersrand.

He had also discussed the possibility of Mr Groenewald's contacting Margaret Smith but later said he should not do so because "she is a good person but she is in the first place a journalist and that is always dangerous".

Revolution

Mr Groenewald said he also tried to find Gordon Young, code-named George, in Cape Town with no success.

He did not deliver Breytenbach's letter to Dr Coetzee because plans for the prison escape were becoming more urgent. Breytenbach told him to see Professor Andre Brink of Rhodes University, whom Breytenbach described as someone who often gave money to them and their organization.

He told the court that Breytenbach said the time was ripe for revolution in South Africa to start guerilla war and settle a few old scores with people who were traitors.

Mr Groenewald said Breytenbach told him not to use the word communism to describe the work of Okhela. That name had been smeared in South Africa and guerillas were freedom fighters who wanted to free oppressed black people.

"He told me Okhela was a Bantu word which means light the fire — *steek aan die vuur*," said Mr Groenewald.

Many cells

Breytenbach told him he was one of the VIPs (grootkoppe) in Okhela. The organization worked in great secret and was made up of many cells with different functions to collect information and arrange finances, training and escapes from South Africa.

The hearing continues on Monday.

CLASS EXAMINATION : 11th

THIS EXAM COUNTS 10% TOW

SECTION A : MULTIPLE CHO

Multiple Choice Question
provided. Do not forge.

1. Volume of output \times pr

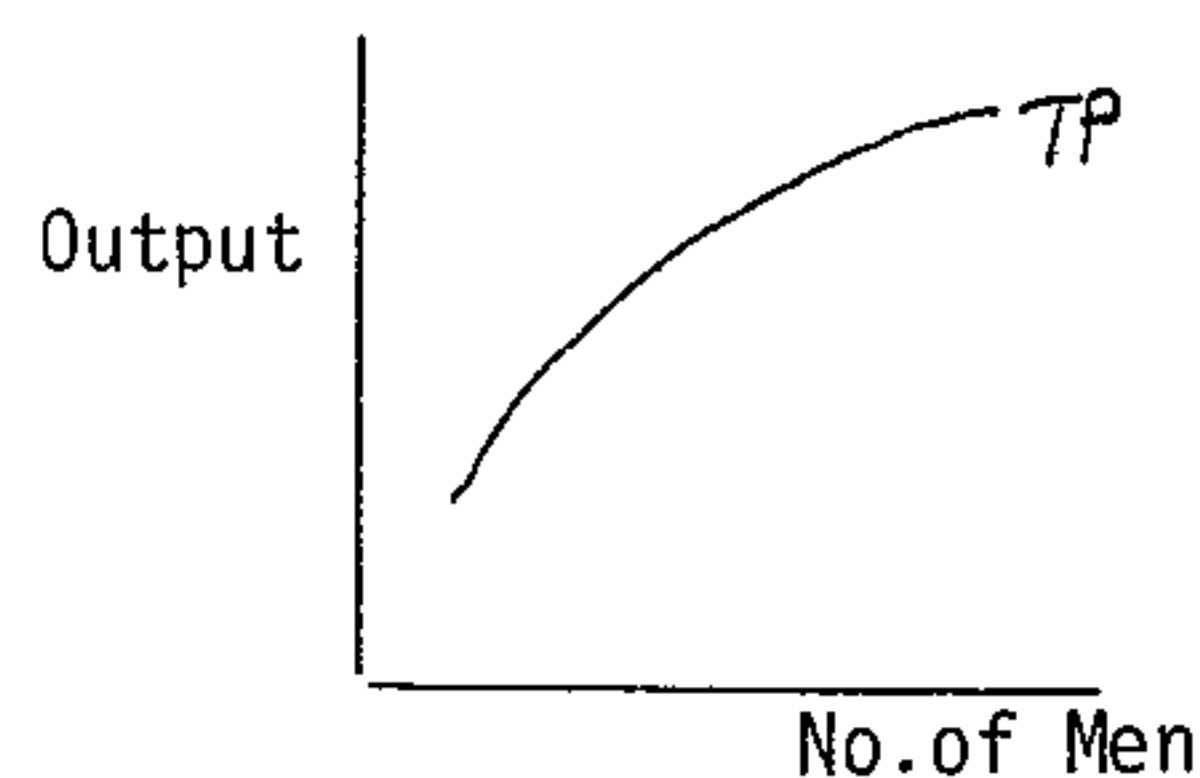
- (1) total
- (2) average revenue
- (3) marginal revenue
- (4) total profit
- (5) average profit

2. The total cost of producing n units of a good minus the total cost of producing $n-1$ units is called

- (1) the average cost of producing the n th unit
- (2) the marginal cost of producing the n th unit
- (3) the variable cost of producing n units
- (4) the average total cost of producing n units
- (5) none of the above

3. The shape of the total product curve (on the right) illustrates

- (1) diminishing marginal rate of substitution
- (2) diminishing marginal productivity
- (3) decreasing returns to scale
- (4) the production possibility boundary
- (5) none of the above



4. Under all market conditions a firm's marginal revenue from a given output is

- (1) the price at which the marginal unit sells
- (2) total revenue from all units sold divided by volume of sales
- (3) average revenue of total output minus average revenue of one less unit of output
- (4) the profit yielded by producing the last unit of output
- (5) the change in total revenue resulting from the sale of the last unit of output

5. The fixed costs of a firm

- (a) are fixed only in the short period
- (b) when expressed as an average, do not change with output
- (c) increase with the level of output

Man in court in leg-irons

A MAN in leg-irons appeared briefly in the Johannesburg Magistrate's Court yesterday on a charge under the Terrorism Act.

Mr Paul Langa, 28, of Orlando West, was remanded in custody by Mr L van Schaikwyk to August 1 for summary trial in the Randburg Circuit Court.

According to the charge sheet the offence was allegedly committed between September and November, 1976. No further particulars were given and no evidence was led.

THE END OF THE YEAR

(20 marks)

the special sheet of paper
id number on that sheet.

= a firm's

LUCKY

SE PA VERTEL

(325)

Political
crisis

Rapport 26/6/77 Deur Eddie Botha

WORCESTER.

BEWAARDER Pieter Gerhard Groenewald se vader, mnr. Piet Groenewald, 46, weet al van verlede jaar af van sy seun se wedervaringe in die tronk.

„Soos elke ouer was ek bekommerd. Ek het hom gewaarsku om versigtig te wees. Hy het gelag en gesê daar is niks om oor bekommerd te wees nie,” sê mnr. Groenewald, 'n bouer op Worcester.

er than

Op Worcester, waar Gerhard Groenewald — sy vriende noem hom „Lucky” — grootgeword het, het die inwoners eers dié week werklik besef wie hy nou eintlik is. Daar is druk gesels oor die dorpseun wat die hele land aan die praat het met sy opsienbarende getuienis in die Breytenbach-verhoor.

Die twee belangrikste mense in Gerhard se lewe, sy vader en sy ouma, woon nog albei op Worcester en hulle gesels land en sand oor sy kinderjare, liefdes en karaktertrekke.

So vertel sy ouma, mev. Maria Groenewald, 72: „'n Mens kan amper sê dat ek hom grootgemaak het. Hulle, dis nou sy pa, sy ma, sy suster Petro en Gerhard, het vyf jaar lank by my en my oorlede man, Piet, in die huis gewoon. Sy oupa was baie danig oor Gerhard.”

Mnr. Groenewald was self dié week in Pretoria om by Gerhard te kuier.

Hy vertel dat sy seun nooit rugby gespeel het nie, al was hy 'n fris kêrel. Hy het 'n



other;

efly.

(5%)

or 30 bushels

allergie vir gras ontwikkel en dit het gemaak dat hy pal by die dokter was. Hy het in motors begin belang stel.

Hy wou nie soos sy pa bouer word nie. Nadat hy 'n paar maande saam met sy pa gewerk het, is Gerhard Suidwes toe — „somer net om te gaan rondkyk”.

Ná sy terugkeer op Worcester is Gerhard deur mnr. Hugo Truter, werwingsbeampte van die Departement van Gevangeniswese op die dorp, aangekeer. Mnr. Truter is landwyd bekend as

'n bobaas-werwer.

Dit was in Junie 1975. Ná sy opleiding vir die Gevangenskole op Kroonstad is Gerhard teen die einde van daardie jaar na Pretoria se Sentrale Gevangenis oorgeplaas.

Oor sy veiligheid die laaste tyd is Gerhard nie bekommerd nie, vertel sy pa. „Toe ek hom daarna vra, het hy my vertel dat die polisie hom 'n 9 mm-rewolwer gegee het.” „Ja,” sê sy ouma, „die kind was seker op soek na avontuur.”

term? What

(15%)

0	0
1	6
2	11
3	15
4	21
5	31
6	45
7	63
8	85
9	111
10	141

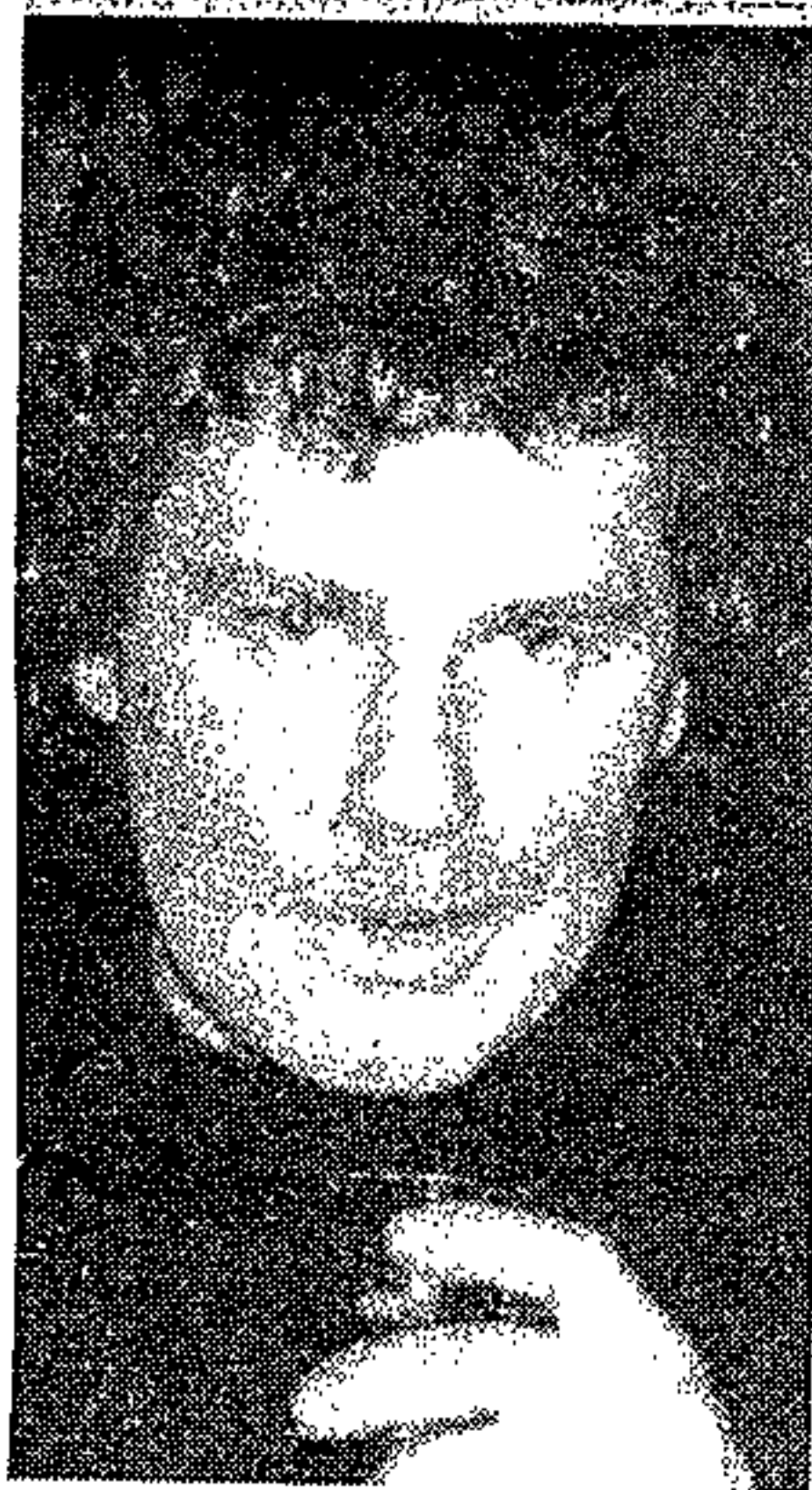
Assuming wages of R5 per man, fixed cost of R100, calculate Total cost, Total Variable Cost, Average Fixed Cost, Marginal Cost.

Draw graphs to show the relationship between these curves.

(30%)

p.t.o.

2/...



DIE jong Nederlandse letterkundige Adriaan van Dis. Hy het Breyten se briewe nooit gekry nie. Die briewe moes aan 'n geheimsinnige Jan afgelewer word.

BRIEF NOOIT BY VAN DIS

Rapport 26/6/77

(325)

Political trials

BREYTEN BREYTENBACH se heel eerste brief uit die Sentrale Gevangenis — aan sy Nederlandse kontak Jan — wat deur bewaarder Pieter Groenewald gepos is toe hy nog 'n volle lid van Okhela was, het nooit sy bestemming bereik nie.

Ook nie die brief met 'n plan van die Pretoriase Gevangenis wat deur Marius Schoon geteken is, en met 'n belangrike gekodifiseerde verslag deur Breyten oor Okhela se bedrywighede en vordering in Suid-Afrika nie.

Die briewe was aan die jong Nederlandse letterkundige, Adriaan van Dis, Beethovenstraat 9 (Boven), Amsterdam, gerig en hy moes dit aan 'n sekere Jan aflewer.

Volgens RAPPORT se korrespondent in Amsterdam, het Van Dis verlede week vir die eerste keer van die briewe gehoor toe hy 'n afskrif van die aanklagte kry. Daarvolgens sou Breyten twee briewe aan hom geskryf het. Hy het dit nooit ontvang nie — hy woon in Breughelstraat in Amsterdam, nie Beethovenstraat nie.

In sy talle briewe wat Breyten volgens getuienis uit die Sentrale Gevangenis aan sy kontakte geskryf het, vra hy kort-kort of niemand weet wat van Jan geword het nie. In 'n brief aan Harry (die voormalige leerling-joernalis Laurence Dworkin), vra hy of Horst Kleinschmidt, 'n werknemer van die Christelike Instituut wat uit Suid-Afrika gevlug het, hom by Jan in die buiteland aangesluit het. Hy wil weet of Dworkin nog in verbinding met Jan is. Die brief is, soos talle ander, nooit afgelewer nie. Dworkin kon nie opgespoor word nie.

PASPOORTE

Dworkin was na bewering lid van 'n aksiegroep van die Okhela-organisasie. Marius Schoon was ook 'n lid.

Oor sy eerste brief aan Adriaan van Dis het Breyten na bewering aan bewaarder Groenewald gesê: „Die brief kan jou toekoms beteken. As die Rooidag kom, kan dit jou lewe beteken.”

In die brief, wat die polisie nooit gesien het nie, omdat bewaarder Groenewald toe nog met Breyten saamgewerk het, het Breyten na bewering om boekies (paspoorte) gevra waarmee hy en die jong bewaarder oor die Botswana-grens sou vlug.

Volgens getuienis het hy al bewaarder Groenewald se persoonlike besonderhede neergeskryf en gesê dat hy dit in kodevorm sou verdoe-

gens bewaarder Groenewald, het Breyten drie dae daaraan gewerk en het hy gesê dat dit belangrike inligting bevat oor Okhela se bedrywighede in Suid-Afrika.

Oor Adriaan van Dis skryf ons Nederlandse korrespondent:

VRIENDSKAP

Wanneer 'n mens die naam Breytenbach hier in Nederland noem, dink jy ook dadelik aan 'n ander naam, die van Adriaan van Dis. Dit is Adriaan van Dis wat oor die radio lesings gee oor Breyten se werke. Dit is Adriaan van Dis wat in die NRC Handelsblad en in die Haagse Post oor Breyten skryf. Dit is Adriaan van Dis wat op die jaarlikse „Poetry International” Breyten se Afrikaanse gedigte voorlees.

Dit is Adriaan van Dis wat Breyten Breytenbach se boeke uit Afrikaans in Nederlands vertaal.

Adriaan en Breyten se vriendskap stam uit 1971 toe

Breytenbach vir die eerste keer by „Poetry International” opgetree het. Soos Adriaan hierdie ontmoeting self 'n keer beskryf het: „Ons het mekaar sommer dadelik „nice” gevind”, en ja, dit was dit.”

Van Dis, 30, se betrokkenheid met Suid-Afrika het uit sy vriendskap met Breytenbach ontvlam. Deur hierdie vriendskap met die Suid-Afrikaanse digter het Adriaan belangstelling gekry vir die Afrikaanse taal. Adriaan is die enigste student in Nederland met Afrikaans as hoofvak.

Binnkort sal hy sy doktoraal in Afrikaans afhandel en dan sal niemand hom in hierdie fakulteit opvolg nie.

Vir die eerste (en die enigste) keer het Adriaan van Dis in 1973-'74 Suid-Afrika besoek. Daar het hy gekuier by Suid-Afrikaanse vriende wat hy in Nederland ontmoet het, en by verskeie Suid-Afrikaanse skrywers. Adriaan het vandag nog baie goeie vriende in Suid-Afrika.

... and zero scrap value, but 200 units can e job. In addition it will be necessary to buy R10 each for the Bellville contract.

exactly one year.

or asks you to consider which of the two fitable.

wing the opportunity costs involved in each.

ou give?

(50%)

HY'S NOU BY HONDE

Rapport
26/6/77

325
Political
Tours

BEWAARDER Pieter Gerhardus (Lucky) Groenewald, die Worcester-seun wat die land vandeeweek geskud het met sy getuienis oor Breyten Breytenbach se skouspelagtige planne, werk al die afgelope agt maande nie meer in die Pretoriase maksimum-veiligheidsgevangenis waar die digter hom na bewering dramaties as lid van die Okhela-organisasie ingesweer het nie.

Die voormalige Okhela-sersant — Breyten het hom na bewering binne 'n paar maande tot dié rang bevorder — het nou na honde en karate oorgeslaan. En hy dra 'n groot kaliber-vuurwapen as voorsorg teen moontlike weerwraak. Hy het aan die hof vertel dat 'n geheimsinnige besoeker hom gewaarsku het: „Jy weet wat met mense gebeur wat teen ons draai.”

Bewaarder Groenewald — sy kollegas en vriende noem hom almal Lucky oor sy „happy-go-lucky” - houding — is in November verlede jaar — ná sy dubbele rol — by die Pretoriase gevangenis weg om hom by die honde-afdeling van die Gevangeniswese aan te sluit.

Hy het self die oorplasing aangevra omdat hy so lief is vir diere.

Hy speel vanjaar rugby — as kind kon hy nie — en beoefen karate. Daar is ook

'n paar meisies in sy lewe. Twee van hulle was vandeeweek sigbaar by die Paleis van Justisie, waar Breyten verskyn op sewentien aanklagte ingevolge die Wet op Terrorisme, die Wet op Oproerige Byeenkomste en die Gevangeniswet.

Koelkop

Die een meisie, Springboklangafstandleëter Sigrig Walters van Stellenbosch, het koelkop voor in die hof sit en luister, onder meer na Breyten se beweerde planne om ná sy ontsnapping uit die Sentrale Gevangenis in die Dutoitskloofberge in die Boland te gaan skuil.

Sy en die jong bewaarder met sy innemende, seunsagtige glimlag ken mekaar blykbaar al van skooltyd af. Net goeie vriende. Sy het spesiaal na Pretoria gereis om die saak by te woon en sommer ook

om bietjie te rus. Gaan weer die naweek terug.

By een van die hofingange het 'n ander nooi vir hom tuitmond gemaak en met handgebare sy aandag probeer trek. Ewe mooi. Later het hulle hand aan hand in die rigting van Kerkplein geloop. Haar naam is Corrie Kruger, sy eintlike Pretoriase nooi.

'n Derde het ook ter sprake gekom toe hy vertel van Breyten se beweerde ontsnaproete na Botswana, oftewel Jagveld. Breyten se kodenaam vir die buurstaat. Breyten wou glo geweet het of die grens baie goed bewaak word. Hy wou glo die R300 wat prof. André P. Brink na bewering aan hom gestuur het, gebruik om 'n voertuig of 'n tweede-handse motorfiets te koop om oor die grens te kom.

Haastig

Volgens bewaarder Groenewald was Breyten toe baie haastig om uit Sentraal te kom. „Ek is dik van al die gewag, ek wil nou 'n kraak maak,” sou hy aan hom gesê het. Hy wou weet of 'n mens sonder die nodige boekies (paspoorste) kon oorglip. Bewaarder Groenewald het hom toe vertel dat 'n vriendin se ouers 'n plaas op die grens het. Breyten het hom aangeraai om daar te gaan kuier om dinge deur te kyk.

Die jong bewaarder het egter nog nie eens aan sy vriende vertel wie die meisie is nie.

Bewaarder Groenewald, hy het pas twintig geword, het byna ongeërg vertel hoe hy as Louis Swart — Breyten se kodenaam vir hom — kruis en dwars gereis het om die digter se revolusionêre oogmerke te bevorder.

Skalks

Na Kaapstad en Durban om James Polley te probeer sien; na Grahamstad om 'n brief aan prof. André P. Brink af te lewer en vir 'n antwoord te wag; na Johannesburg om Peter Randal vir Ravan Press op te spoor in 'n poging om Gerry Maré, voormalige studenteleier, in die hande te kry. Hy kon Maré — skuilnaam Martin — nie opspoor nie, en Randal en Polley wou niks met Breyten se dinge te doen hê nie.

Bewaarder Groenewald het skalks geglimlag toe hy vertel het van Breyten se planne om hom as vryheidsvegter in Rusland te laat oplei, selfs sy gesig te laat verander. Van Botswana sou hy saam met Breyten na Europa reis en van daar na die digter se kontakte in Rusland. Dan sou hy terugkeer na SA om te veg tot die rooidag kom — volgens Breyten die dag waarop Suid-Afrika vry sal word, wanneer die swartes oorneem en wanneer almal saam in die strate dans en amandla skreeu.

Volgens getuienis het die gesprek so verloop:

B: „Jy sal hier kom veg.”

G: „Ek sal mos nie weer kan terugkom nie. Almal sal my ken en ek sal gou gevang word. Ek sal mos van geen nut wees nie.”

B: „Dis wat jy dink, In ons organisasie is daar 'n sel wat mense se voorkoms verander. Jy sal met 'n nuwe gesig terugkom om te veg.”

Breyten het hom toe al Gabba genoem en ook Gabba Sersant — die „amp” wat hy in die organisasie beklee het. As ingesweerde lid van Okhela het hy met Breyten se planne saamgespeel, maar toe dié so haastig raak om „'n kraak te maak” het hy besef dat daar ernstige dinge op die spel is. Groenewald het skofte met 'n medebewaarder uitgeruil en ses weke van Breyten af weggebly.

Dreig

Dis toe dat 'n geheimsinnige vreemdeling by sy woonkwartier opdaag en hom vra of sy naam Lucky Groenewald is. „Almal by die gevangenis noem my so. Breyten het ook van die bynaam geweet. Die vreemdeling het 'n koevert aan my gegee en gesê ek sal weet wat om daarmee te maak. Toe dreig hy: „Jy weet wat met persone gebeur wat teen ons draai. Die mens het geweier om te sê wie hy is en wou ook nie dat ek saam met hom na buite stap nie.”

In die koevert was 'n kaart waarop 'n ontsnaproete deur die galgkamer aangeteken is — van daar deur die kamer waar lykskouings op tereggesteldes uitgevoer word. Hy het die plan vroeër met Breyten bespreek.

Volgens Groenewald het hy die dokumente vlugtig deurgekyk en toe vernietig.

„Dinge het my gepla en ek het besef dat sake baie ernstig is. Ek het baie gedink en toe besluit om my hoofde in te lig. Ek het besef dat hy ander mense sou probeer werf om hom daar uit te kry.”

Van hier af het Breyten se spoor na die Paleis van Justisie geleë.

Groenewald se hoofde het hom opdrag gegee om in Breyten se afdeling te gaan werk en doodnormaal voort te gaan.

Volgens die bewaarder was Breyten baie bly om hom te sien. „Ek het gedink jy's dalk in die moeilikheid,” sou die digter gesê het.

Smokkelary met chauffeurs

BREYTEN vertel Tjom Louis van die werk van die aksiedeel van die organisasie... hoe swartmense as chauffeurs die land ingesmokkel word, hoe paspoorte vir ander verkry word, hoe daar by die Duitse ambassade ingebreek is om atoomgeheime te bekom. By al daardie dinge, sê Breyten, was hy betrokke.

En wie nog? vra Tjom Louis.

B: Hoekom kap hulle so?

G: Nee, hulle stamp so teen die mure as iemand aankom, jy weet.

B: Ehum.

G: Dan weet 'n ou nooit wat gaan vir wat nie.

B: Mmm. Is hier niemand hieronder nie?

G: Nee, hier's niemand nie. Ek het gekyk, die hele plek deur, hier's niemand nie. Maar in elk geval, kom ons praat oor die aksiedeel.

B: Mense in en uit te bring.

G: Nou hoe, hoe kry hulle hulle in en uit?

B: Byvoorbeeld oor die grense of met paspoorte, vals paspoorte, om hulle oor die grense te kry. Daar's 'n hele program uitgewerk om ouens in te kry byvoorbeeld, jy weet swart ouens.

G: Nou hoe sal julle hulle inkry?

B: Ag man, dit is — ons het 'n ding uitgewerk oor Swaziland, 'n ou wat met chauffeurs smokkel.

G: Chauffeur?

B: Chauffeurs smokkel, ja.

G: Hoe werk dit?

B: Hierso in Johannesburg.

G: Mmm.

B: Is 'n besigheidsman wat 'n rede het om Swaziland toe te gaan. Hy's 'n verkoop-agent. Hy moet gereeld Swaziland toe gaan. Swaziland, Botswana, Lesotho en so aan. Hy't 'n motorkar vol van al sy dinge wat hy verkoop, jy weet, die 'samples' wat hy rondry. Hy't 'n swart chauffeur. Hy gaan oor, ons ruil die chauffeurs om anderkant. Dan kom 'n nuwe ou in. Hy kom van Transvaal se kant af Swaziland in, hy gaan Natal se kant uit. Daai ou wat uitgaan, daai swart ou, die chauffeur, het dan dieselfde papier as die ou wat ingekom het. Maar dis heeltemal 'n nuwe ou wat buitekant opgelei is en so aan.

G: Is dit? Nou, die ou hoort mos te weet hoe dinge op die grens is?

B: Ja, maar ek sê mos, dis die aksieprogram, jy sien. Dis die dis die, maar hy gaan in elk geval, hy gaan deur die gewone kontrole. Hy gaan nie deur 'n plaashek of 'n dine nie.



Die Breyten-verhoor

G: Maar wie was die ou ...?

B: Ek weet nie wie dit was, ek weet nie. Ek het hom nooit persoonlik geken nie. Ek ken hom maar net as Michael.

G: Michael? Watse kar ry hy?

B: Ek was nie betrokke by die 'details' van daai spesifieke ding nie. Ek dink dis 'n Mercedes. In elk geval, dis 'n groot kar.

G: Maar hy het sy chauffeur?

B: Hy't 'n swart chauffeur.

G: Dis 'smart', hé!

G: Janee, dis 'smart', en wat is die ander (werk)? Dis ouens wat inkom.

B: Ja, ouens wat inkom, en ouens uitvat. Dit is om paspoorte... te kry. Daai groot program wat ek jou vertel het van die 200 paspoorte om ouens uit te kry, jy weet... Mosambiek toe. Om geld in te kry na die vakbonde toe. Groot somme geld. Dit is — daai selle is georganiseer deur ouens wat die geld inbring. Hulle weet hoe om die geld in te bring, weg te steek, die geld te wissel, al daai soort van dinge. Militêre objektiewe wat nagegaan word, wat geteken moet word, wat foto's van geneem word, wat alles, jy weet, uitgewerk word. Dis... hoe om die 'pigs'(?), die ver-raaiers, gedurig 'n lys van hulle te kry en daar was ook 'n projek beplan oorsee om, ja, 'n ander plan was om ambassades oorsee... dit het gewerk. Die Duitse ambassade. Het ek jou al vertel daarvan?

G: Uh-Uh.

B: Ons het die Duitse ambassade kaalgat gesteel. Ons het 'n ou gehad wat elke nag by die ambassade ingebreek het sonder om iets te versteur. Jy weet. Hy het... binnekant ingegaan. Dan het hy foto's geneem van al die korrespondensie van daai dag en dan het hy lêers met kodes en jy weet wat alles lei tot die atoom... Tussen Suid-Afrika en Duitsland...

G: Die atoomprogram?

B: Ja, die atoomnavorsing,

jy weet, veral wat by die Duitse wetenskaplikes (?) werk, wat hulle help... alhoewel hulle dit nie mag doen nie... dan kom daar Suid-Afrikaanse wetenskaplikes oor, dan besoek hulle die mense om te organiseer maar die ambassades... kontrakte... kontrak... al daai lêers... maar daar is ook 'n sel van... twee selle. Een sel... Die ander sel... enne, maar jy moet al die werkers (?) moet wegruip... In Frankryk het ons 'n ander sel gehad. Bestaan uit Fransmanne, uit Hollanders, atoommense wat hierdie goed verstaan, jy weet... en daai goed uitgewerk het... daai... uitgeskop, raak maar in elk geval. 'n Ander plan wat uitgewerk is... wat ook klaar is en

Wits, Tukkie, Unisa

„LOUIS” wil weet of Wits die hoofkantoor is van die kaffertjies wat moeilik word.

G: O, o hiersol Breyten, sê vir my nou een ding, hierdie kaffertjies wat so moeilik geraak het. Dit is ook van die ouens?

B: Definitief, definitief.

G: Dit is die goed wat ek jou sê. Ek dink julle hoofkantoor is seker maar Witsies (?) of is ek verkeerd?

B: Nee, jy is nie, nee jy is nie... die studente... hierdie studente by Tukkie, groot slag in Unisa... daai groot gebou...

G: Ja, ja, ja.

B: ...

G: Groot wat?

B: Slagspreuke.

G: O ja.

B: Op die mure.

G: Ja.

voltooi is, is om presies uit te werk hoe Rhodesië sy petrol kry.

G: Mhm?

B: Hoe Rhodesië sy petrol kry, jy weet, watter firmas saamsweer... Ons het 'n ou wat daai hele ding van binne af uitgewerk het. Hy't dit alles uitgewerk en byme-kaargesit vir die party. Maar toe moes ons sorg dat die ou uitkom daar en Engeland toe gaan en in Engeland sorg dat hy wegruip, want die Rhodesiërs soek hom... hulle het een van ons ouens in die hande gekry, die Rhodesiese polisie... oorsee. In Amsterdam het hulle hom gedonder en byna versuip ook. Ons het ingebreek by 'n fabriek in Holland wat onderhandel met Suid-Afrika.

G: Wat?

B: 'n Fabriek wat onderhandel met Suid-Afrika. Ons het daai hele plek, al hulle geheime gevat. Ons het 'n sel gehad van twee ouens, wat elke nag al die vuilgoed-dromme van 'n hele klomp firmas, al die opgeskeurde goed uitgehaal het en byme-kaargesit het.

Nou ja, jy weet dis die aksiewerk onder andere. Daar's ander dinge wat beplan is om 'n groot kokkedoor, 'n groot Suid-Afrikaanse kokkedoor, as dit moontlik is, 'n paar van hulle te ontvoer, te skaak en hul dan gevange te hou in ruil vir politieke gevangenes...

G: Interessant.

B: Stel jy nog belang in die aksiedeel? Nou ja, nou ja, dan weet jy wat.

G: Was, was jy direk betrokke by hierdie dinge? Ek bedoel, was jy — is dit die planne wat jy Suid-Afrika toe gebring het wat jy weet van...

B: Ja. Ek was, ek was, ek sal jou sê op die komitee. In elk geval, al daai planne gaan deur die komitee.

G: So, jy't hulle goedgekeur met ander woorde?

B: Ja.

G: Interessant: So, wat het jy self gedoen van daai aksie-planne?

B: Man, ek was verantwoordelik, jy weet, vir 'n hele paar van daai dinge... bv... samestelling van die tweede sel in verband met die ambassade-besigheid.

G: Ja.

B: ... Om ouens deur te pos. Daar was 'n paar ouens wat nodig was wat ingekom het ... Suid-Afrikaanse ... wat in selle in die hawens werk, wat vroeër my versoek het in Frankryk om hulle daar in te kry, hoe om hulle in te kry. Ek was verantwoordelik vir somme geld wat moes uitgaan wat moes omgesit word in ander somme geld. Ek was byna by al daai dinge betrokke op een of ander manier.

G: IS dit? Was een van die ander ouens wat ek nou al mee in kontak was, was hulle ook by so iets betrokke al?

B: Eh-eh, nee. Party ouens — as jy vir Dworkin ontmoet het, dan sal jy nou, jy weet, hy was betrokke met die ouens (?) wat oor die grens gaan. Die ander ouens was nog met almal politiek, jy weet, met ander woorde organiseer die vakbonde ... studente (?) jy weet, dié soort van ding.

G: Watter —

B: Die aksieprogram.

G: Dink jy, dink jy, Dworkin, het hy al ouens oorgevat oor die grens onwettig?

B: Ja.

G: Definitief?

B: O ja.

Nee, nie Senekal!

DIS vir Lucky soms moeilik om by te hou by al die vreemde name.

B: Jy weet Lucky, soos ek jou gesê het, was dit nou vir geld gewees ... die ambassade ...

G: Wie is die ambassade?

B: Senegal.

G: Hoe?

B: Senegal.

G: Senegal. Sal dit so in die boek ook wees?

G: Senekal. Senekal?

B: ... Gal.

G: Senegal.

B: ... Gal.

G: Senegal, Senegal. En die andere ene?

B: Algerië.

G: Algerië?

B: Ja.

G: Algeherië?

?: ...

G: O, Algerië. O, dis plekke se name? Dis mos plekke se name!

B: Dis die lande.

HIER IS DIE

NAGSKOF in die maksimumveiligheids-gevangenis in Pretoria. Die gevangene in eensame aanhouding in sel C1 sit op sy bed. By die louveres in die boonste deel van die selmuur kyk die jong bewaarder in wat op die „catwalk” diens doen. Hulle gesels. Hulle gesels. Ure lank kabbel hulle stemme voort, vertroulik, kameraadskaplik...

Dit is 'n dubbelspel van die jong bewaarder Groenewald. In opdrag van sy hoofde en die Veiligheidspolisie het hy 'n bandopnemer by hom. Hy het getuig dat hy hom eers vir beskuldigde se „organisasie” laat werf het en trouens daarin ingesweer is, maar bang geword het toe dit lyk of dinge regtig begin „ernstig” word. Hy het alles gaan rapporteer.

Nou het hy opdrag om sy gesprekke met besk. op band vas te lê.

Vrydag, 25 Junie 1976 — dis die week ná die eerste Soweto-uitbarsting

— word die eerste band aangeskakel. Die bandopnemer is soms in die jong bewaarder se sak, soms in 'n sakkie onder sy arm.

Rome

Hy's onhandig met die ding, in die begin. Van die eerste band, waarna hy en die speuroffisier kort daarna in sy kamer luister, kan hulle omtrent g'n dooie woord uitmaak nie. Daar is agtergrondgeraas, en die besk. wat meters ver van die bandopnemer oorkant in die sel sit, kom deur slegs as 'n dowwe gemompel deur wol.

Later aande gaan dit beter. Praat bietjie harder, sê die jong bewaarder, praat bietjie harder. En Breyten Breytenbach praat. Oor sy aandeel in ondermyningsplanne voor sy aanhouding; oor die mense wat saam met hom daarin betrokke was; oor sy fantasmagoriese drome van ontsnapping, van revolusio-

nêre grootheid vir wanneer die Rooidag, o, die lank verwagte Rooidag kom. Hy antwoord as hy uitgevra word oor sy organisasie Okhela, waarvan die naam beteken: steek aan die brand...

Teen 'n agtergrond van nagtelike tronkgeluide — en, sommige aande, ver-af singende swart stemme — gee hy opdragte oor sendings wat die jong bewaarder moet onderneem, briewe wat hy vir hom moet pos.

Geblaker

Die talle briewe wat Breytenbach vir hom wou laat uitstuur, is of voorgekeer of gehou of gekopieer voordat hulle gepos is. Vandeesweek was hulle, as stukke voor die hof, oor die koerante van die land geblaker.

Nou het **RAPPORT** na die bande geluister. Hier, vir die eerste keer gepubliseer, is grepe daaruit... dof, soms, gaterig, dikwels, maar met die stempel van die werklikheid op hulle.

BREYTEN raak haastig vir die lang pad. Hy begin tjom Louis inwy in allerlei geheimenisse. Hy stuur hom op 'n sending na Kaapstad waar hy, vermom met pruik en bril, 'n „smakie” sal kry van die werk in die aksie-afdeling van Okhela waarin hulle twee sal werk as hulle eers net hul „kraak” gemaak het. Breyten gee op watter sleutelpersoon hy was in sy organisasie, ja, die middelpunt tussen die wit Okhela en die swart ANC...

G: Hoe gaan dit nog, Breytie?

B: Nee, wat ek sê, is, ek raak nou haastig vir die lang pad.

B: Daar is nou baie wat ons moet inhaal en tyd gaan verby en die wêreld staan nie stil nie.

G: Ja... nee dit is so.

B: Dit is so, jy weet 'n ou is, 'n ou is gatvol, jy weet, dat jy moet klaarkom en weggom en aan die gang kom, vasbyt en...

G: Vasbyt.

B: Van voor af, jy weet, jislake.

G: Hierso is die kersie.

B: Dankie.

G: Is dit al wat jy nodig het?

B: Hy is doodreg... jy wil sien hoe dit werk?

B: Kyk, jy vat 'n stuk papier.

G: Uh, 'n gewone vel papier.

B: 'n Gewone vel papier, ja. Dan smeer jy hom heeltemal vol kersvet diekant, dan skryf jy jou brief anderkant op die papier, jy weet... 'n Gewone brief wat niks sê nie, en dan draai jy daai brief om en jy sit hom nou anderkant, die vel wat jy nou met die kers gesmeer het. Dan skryf jy nou in die agterkant van die vel wat jy met die kers gesmeer het met 'n pen jou woorde en, maar jy merk hom net, jy weet, sodat hy strepies maak. Daai vetterigheid druk af op die agterkant van die ander vel papier, sien. Nou die ander ou kry daai kant en dan vat hy enigiets wat swart is soos steenkool, as jy weet... dan blaas hy dit oor dit en daai steenkool bly net steek daar waar daai vetterigheid is.

G: O so.

B: Dis hoe dit werk...

Breyten lê ook nog uit hoe om met lemoensap en met stysel onsigbaar te skryf.

B: So, 'n ou kan maar in die tronk sit, jy weet, hulle kan jou nooit verhinder om te skryf nie!

B: ... die wêreld is vol skelmstreke, jong!

G: Ja.

B: 'n Ou moet maar... om aan die gang te bly.

G: Hoor hierso, wil jy iets van die menasie af hê? 'Toasted' iets of so?

B: Jy mag nie meer... ek het nie meer geld...

G: Nee, nee, dis orraait.

B: Dit sal heerlik wees...

G: Is dit? Maar 'right-ho' ek wil net gou-gou daarso hoor wat is die menasie se storie.

B: Het jy vannag bietjie nagedink oor die inkom in die ding?

G: Man ja, ek het, ek het niks geslaap nie, ek slaap... maar dis somer...

B: Wanneer het jy gedink kan jy miskien Kaap toe gaan?

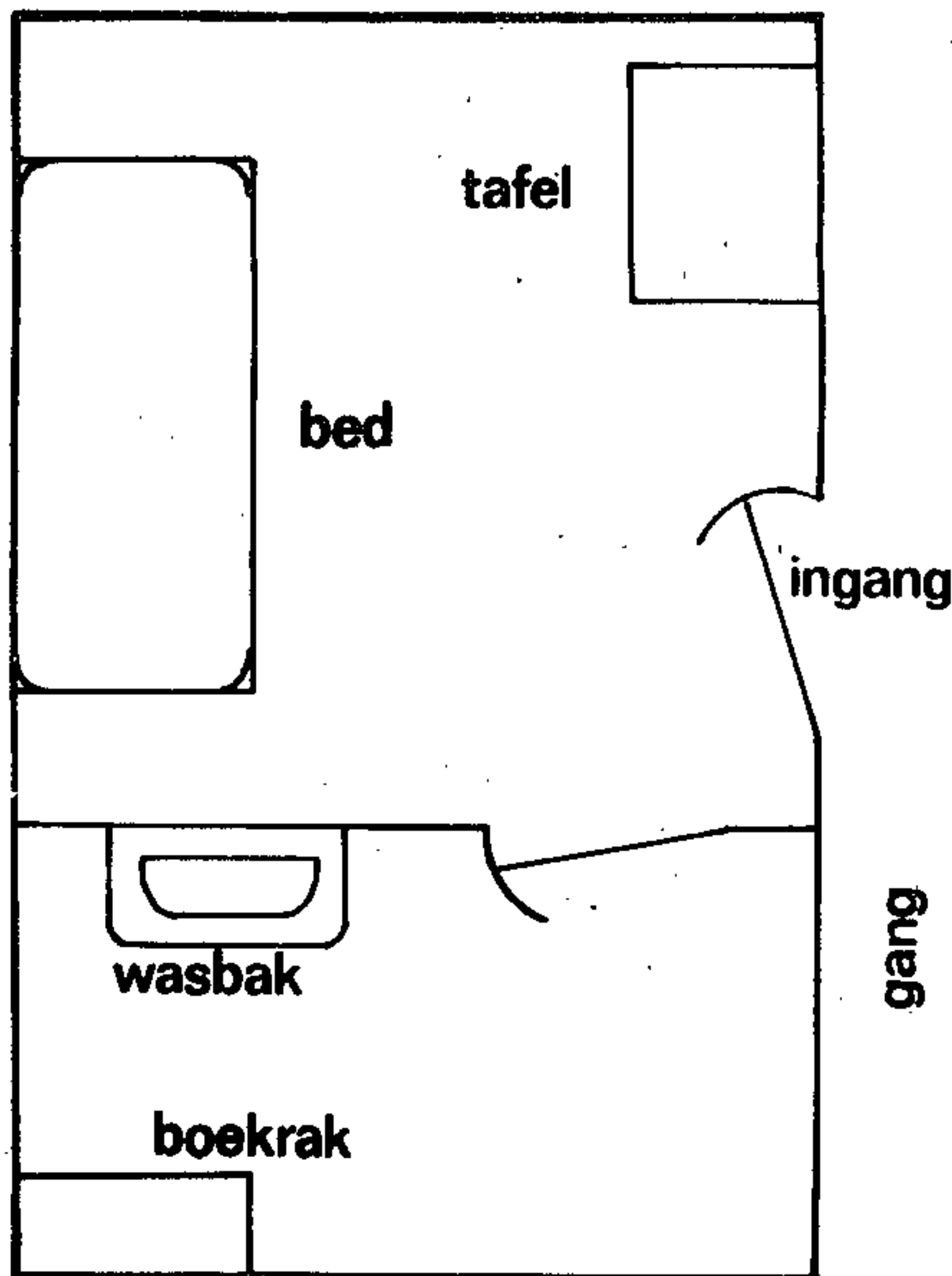
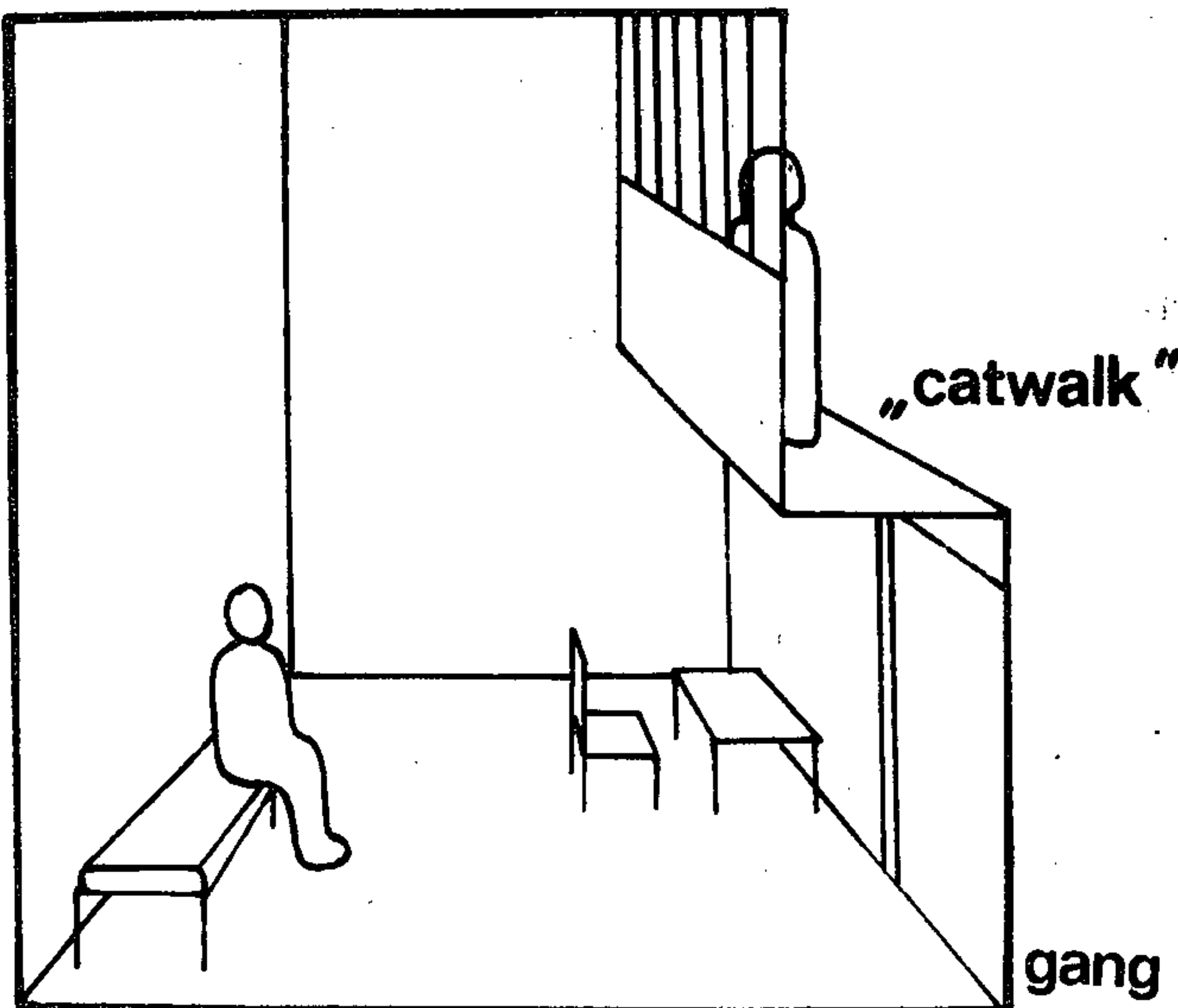
G: Wanneer dat ek miskien Kaap toe gaan? Man, hier Woensdag kom my pa in, dan Donderdag of Vrydag of so, sal ek miskien...

B: Is dit nou seker of is dit net miskien?

G: Nee, as, ek is amper seker daarvan.

B: Tot wanneer toe werk jy?

G: Tot Vrydagaand toe moet ek werk, maar kyk, hulle skuld my dae nog in die tronk. Ek het 'n paar



SO het bewaarder Pieter Groenewald bandopnames van sy gesprekke met Breyten Breytenbach gemaak. 'n Rekonstruering van Breyten se sel in die Sentrale Gevangenis, saamgestel uit 'n hofbeskrywing deur bewaarder Groenewald. Die skets bo wys Breyten se dubbelsel van bo af. Op die syaansig (skets heel bo) sit Breyten op sy bed terwyl bewaarder Groenewald deur die hortjiesvenster bokant die loopvat (catwalk) met hom praat met 'n versteekte bandopnemer.

TRONK-BAI

uitkry. Dit sal die volgende groot job wees.

G: Maar, maar is hy nou nog besig hierso met die organisasie?

B: Sekerlik. Maar jy weet ek het geen kontak gehad van ek binne is nie, jy weet. Maar natuurlik hulle hou vir hom baie versigtig dop, jy weet.

G: Ja.

B: Maar hy sal nie gaan lê nie.

G: Uhh.

B: Hy sal nie gaan lê nie, hy's 'n goeie ou daai.

G: Is dit?

B: Hy's Afrikaans. Hy't dieselfde naam as jy — Gerhardus.

G: Is dit? (lag). Enne...

B: Nee, hy's 'n goeie man.

G: Mmmmm. Enne wie is daar nog?

B: ... (lag)

G: (Lag en sê iets onduideliks). Hoor hier, 'n bietjie tee? Ek bedoel koffie. Ek het 'n flask vol koffie hier.

* * *

G: Hoor hierso... ek het nooit daai brief toe vir Cloete gegee nie.

B: Het jy dit nog?

G: Die brief? Nee, ek het dit verbrand. Nee, ek verbrand maar alles. Nee kyk, hulle het nog nie 'n metode om iets uit as uit te vind nie...

* * *

B: Het jy, hoor hierso, het jy al vir ou Chips gesien?

Hulle bespreek of Chips (bewaarder Auret) saam met hulle die „kraak” moet maak, of eers sy skof moet voltooi. Breyten besluit hy moet voorlopig agterbly.

G: Ja, ja. So jy bedoel hy moet hier bly en die volgende oggend moet hy vir jou 'n verslag bring van wat hier gebeur het?

G: Jy weet, of hulle agtergekom het, wanneer hulle agtergekom het en hoe hulle optree en sulke dinge...

B: Ja, kyk, nee ek het gereken, kyk, want ons plan is, ons plan is gebaseer op die feit dat die vliegtuig kan opstyg net soos jy gesê het tot 9-uur waarskynlik.

G: Ja.

B: En dan weer vanaf, wat — 5-uur.

G: Ja.

B: Okay. So dan moet ons reël, ons moet 8-uur se kant uitgaan. As ons sê 'n ou kry om (?) ... die aand te vlieg, vlieg ons die volgende Met ander woorde,

hy was nou vir die tiende (?) keer...

G: Is dit hy wat so in en uitgaan?

B: Mhm.

G: Wat is sy naam nou weer? Skiet—nee...

B: Schuitema.

G: Schuiterman (!) Skyterman, ja. Die Kleinschmidt was die outjie wat in die hofsak was? Wie's hierdie ou wat weggeraak het. Mmm. Die Schuitema — is dit nie hy wat in die tronk was nie? Of waar — is dit hy wat so in Suid-Afrika inkom? Toe kom hy ook onder sy regte naam in of...

B: Nee.

G: O... ook boekies...

G: Het jy die ouens ingesmokkel? Die ander ouens? So jy't die boekies ook gehad?

B: Ja.

G: So jy ken die storie?

B: Ja.

G: Dis hoekom jy alles weet!

* * *

G: Praat net 'n bietjie harder, asseblief.

B: ... en die aksie, in die aksieafdeling, bestaan die selle net uit twee. Daar's net twee mense wat van mekaar af weet, dis al. Hulle weet daar's ander selle en hulle kan kontak hê, maar 'n middelman of daar's 'n posbus of daar's 'n plek waar 'n mens 'n adres kan los, jy weet of 'n boodskap kan los of selfs deur 'n advertensie in die koerant — 'n boodskap afgegee word van een sel na die ander sel, maar hulle reageer.

G: So, jy is eintlik al ou wat weet wie almal is... Jy's die brein agter hierdie storie?

B: Ja.

G: Praat net 'n bietjie harder, hulle bly gesels daar.

G: Ja, maar, maar, maar hy, hy is nie somaar 'n kleintjie nie, hy is...

B: Janeë, nee hy is hy is...

G: Hy's 'n grootkop in die besigheid.

B: Janeë, nee hy is 'n kokkedoor (?)

G: O, hy's amper soos jy was. Een van die grootkoppe.

B: Ja, ja hy is baie belangrik, want hy't baie kontakte by... met swartmense.

G: O ja.

B: Jy sal nooit dink as jy hom sien nie. Maar ek weet nie, miskien het hy nou sy hare afgesny, maar hy't sulke lang hare tot by sy skouers. Grys... 'n grys baard.

G: Grys baard?

**Berigte deur:
Ryk van Reenen
Chris Vermaak
Martin Welz
Foto's deur:
Corrie Roux**

B: Hy lyk soos 'n hippie, jy weet. Weet jy wat was hy vroeër?

G: Uh-uh.

B: Hy was 'n dominee.

By 'n ander geleentheid praat hy verder oor oud-eerw. James Polley.

B: Ek het vir jou destyds gesê Polley is nie die groot man nie, in dié, in die ding nie, jy weet. Polley is die man wat kontak het, dinge kan doen, jy weet. Veral op kulturele gebied en so aan, want hy is in kontak met al die skrywers en daai soort van mense. Want Polley is nie 'n ou vir harde ondergrondse organisasie nie, jy weet.

G: Mmmm.

dae in die bank wat hulle my skuld.

G: Moet ek jou laat inkom? Dis tyd dat jy inkom.

G: Dat ek inkom in die ding?

B: Mmmmm.

G: Jesus, ou, jy kannie vir my iets beter gee nie, want ek . . . ek wil jou nie vra nie jy weet, want dit lyk vir my elke slag of jy dink ek pas nog nie in die ding in nie.

B: Nee, dis nie dit nie, dis maar net, jy weet.

G: Ja, maar kyk, kyk die ding is, dis 'n Worcester-kar wat ek mee ry, né, en dis 'civvies' wat ek dra, my uniform los ek hier. Ek wil so graag in die besigheid inkom!

B: Het jy 'n goeie pruik (?)

G: Hê?

B: Het jy 'n pruik?

G: Ja, sure. My pruik, die pruik het ek nog.

B: Daar in die Kaap . . . ek sal jou presies beduie hoe om by hom uit te kom en so aan.

G: Ja.

B: En dan, eh, dan sal jy jou, dan sal jy jou eerste smakie kry van die ding wat jy loop in 'n ander naam

. . . jy weet . . . hy moenie weet wie jy is nie . . .

B: Maar jy moet versigtig wees, want die ou word dopgehou, jy weet . . .

G: Uhh, uhh. Nee ag, Breytjie man. Ek sal so werk, hulle sal net nie weet nie!

B: Ek het al baie gedink daaraan, jy weet. Jy gaan nog 'n groot 'boy' word.

G: Of course, ja.

B: Nee, ek sê dit dan vir jou, ek sê dit dan vir jou.

G: Ja ek, ek dink ek het alles. Vir so 'n besigheid, nê sien ek sal darem smaak om in die besigheid in te kom!

* * *

G: Ja, enne die ou wat in die tronk was in Durban? Wat was sy naam nou weer?

B: Gerry Maré.

G: Hoe?

B: Gerry Maré.

G: O, nou 'any case', hy, is hy nog in Suid-Afrika of is hy ook weg?

B: Nee.

G: Is hy nog hier?

B: Jy weet, ons moet hom ook nog uit probeer kry.

G: Ekskuus?

B: Ons moet hom ook nog

aan.

G: Eh.

B: Janee. Hy hou van sy dop ook.

G: Plant hy dit in sy tuin?

B: Ek weet nie.

G: Is dit?

B: Ja, ou Polley is reg.

B: My magtag, ek het dit nou nie gedink nie.

RAPPORT, 26 Junie 1977—5

NDE

B: Jy sal nie dit dink van Polley nie, hê?

* * *

B: Dit hang af. Elke, elke groep of elke sel werk sy metodes uit.

G: Ja.

B: Smokkel, op baie manier kan jy smokkel . . . pampoene, vir . . . wapens . . . en dan waatlemoene — dan . . .

G: Pampoene en waatlemoene.

B: Om, om ammunisie en wapens . . . Republiek in te kry.

G: Sit jy hom binne in?

B: Jy slag (?) die pampoen . . . jy sny hom netjies, jy weet en jy hol hom uit en jy pak jou goed binne in, dit hang af. . . Jy sit hom weer, jy gom hom weer vas, jy smeer 'n bietjie grond bo-oor, jy weet.

G: Ja.

B: En dan spuit (?) jy hom.

G: Ja.

B: . . . Jy sit hom op jou bakkie en ry oor die grens

Planne beraam

DIE wegkom lyk naby. Daar word planne beraam om paspoorte vir hulle twee te kry. André, Yolande word genoem.

G: André sal ons mos nie drop nie?

B: Nee, nooit, nee hy sal nie. Hy sê ook in sy brief . . . hy gaan oor en hy gaan probeer om die Franse President te sien.

G: Luister hierso. Het hy jou gesê van die bottel wyn. Ek het vir hom 'n bottel Kaapse wyn saamgeneem.

B: Hy't niks daarvan gesê nie.

G: O! Maar, eh, hy sê hy sallie, hy sallie die paspoorte saambring nie?

B: Man, ek dink amper hy gaan vir ons stuur of kyk of ander mense saambring of die goed self saambring.

G: Of Yolande. Wat's die kans van Yolande?

B: Ek dink nie sy sal dit

self bring nie, want sy sal in elk geval weet nie wat, wat . . .

G: Nou, nou, nou, nou, het jy al gereël dat ek en Yolande kontak kry hierso?

B: Ek is besig om te skrywe . . .

G: Maar, hoe gaan, sy kan mos nie Engels praat nie? . . . En seker nie Afrikaans nie!

B: Huh-uh.

G: Maar hoor hierso, kan as Yolande dit net skryf, jy weet, sy moet net alles, alles in 'n brief skrywe vir my, dan kan sy dit vir my hier pos na my toe.

B: Net baie pasop . . . (?)

G: Ek dink by Cloete sal die veiligste plek wees. Cloete moet net nie weet wat die inhoud is nie . . .

B: Nee, dit gaan bakgat sover.

G: Heng, dinge loop. Dinge loop!

G: Ja.

B: So dit gee ons meer speling. Ons kan 8-uur weggaan, 9-uur weggaan, ons kan 10-uur weggaan. Tot 12-uur toe, jy weet. Ons is weg. Ons sak deur Joey-toe (Jhb.) ons gaan hang daar aan. Hy werk sy skof klaar. Ons is klaar weg. Hy werk sy skof klaar, kyk dinge hier uit, kyk of alles nog lekker kalm is...

G: As ons stil hier wegkom en ons kan sê nou maar 5-uur waai, dan weet hulle nog nie.

B: Want hulle sit die lig aan en dan eers as hulle weer kom oopsluit, 7-uur, dan kom hulle agter.

G: Ja, luister hier so. Wag, hoor hier, kom ons gesels, verder oor hierdie organisasie ek is baie geïnteresseerd...

B: Maar jy sal moet geduldig wees.

G: Ja nee. Nee, dit besef ek.

B: Jy weet, hulle kom so stukkie vir stukkie by 'n man, dan, voor jy weet waar jy is, dan weet jy die hele ding.

B: Vra maar, vra maar.

G: Huh?

B: Vra maar.

G: Hier in Suid-Afrika, hoe maak die ouens met mekaar kontak? Dis wat ek wil weet. Kyk hulle kan mos nie openlik met mekaar kontak maak nie, of doen hulle dit tog?

B: Mmm nee, hulle kan nie. Kyk die organisasie bestaan uit selle.

G: Uit?

B: Selle.

G: Selle.

B: Buitelands (?) ... kyk die hele organisasie se werk is in drie afdelings opgedeel.

G: Uhhh.

B: Daar's die politieke werk, daar's die inligtingswerk en daar's die twee vir aksie en...

G: Ja.

B: ... Dis nou die soort ding wat ons sal moet doen.

G: Opstand en hierdie klas dinge...

* * *

B: Die ou vir wie ek nou besig is om te skryf ... hy's die voorsitter (?) daar in die aksiedeel.

G: Is dit? Is hy die grootkop van die aksiedeel?

B: Mhm en hy's ook 'n Suid-Afrikaner ... en daai mannetjie — ek sê vir jou nou hier het, wat ons die volgende jaar of twee moes volg, jy weet, dit behels, jy weet, die stigting van nuwe selle, enne en hoe om 'n publikasie aan die gang te kry, hoe om geld, om geld in die hande te kry en hoe om in Europa en in Amerika die ding ... die organisasie sterker te maak, jy weet en daai soort van ding.

G: Interessant. Nou hoor hier, Breyten. Van wie kry jy nou weer jou instruksies?

B: Man, dit is juis die ding, ons is nou besig nou (?) met 'n nuwe ding.

G: Hê?

B: Ons is besig met 'n hele nuwe ding.

G: Hoeso?

B: Jy weet, kyk dis 'n organisasie wat net bestaan uit witmense.

G: Wat net uit witmense bestaan?

B: Ons s'n.

G: Julle s'n.

B: Julle s'n.

B: Ja, maar hy werk saam met die swart organisasies.

G: Nou saam met watse swart organisasies werk hy?

B: Die ANC.

G: Die ANC?

B: Die ANC is die ouens wat ... byvoorbeeld jy weet ná die Soweto (?) ...

G: Die opstande?

B: Presies. Nou, ons werk ... die baas van die ANC en ekself — ons twee, ons loop so.

G: So jy en die, dit is eintlik waar jy jou kontak het, jy en die baas van die ANC.

B: Dis hy!

G: Jy is die middelpunt daar tussen jou organisasie en hulle s'n.

B: Dis hy.

G: Nee, ek som dinge nou op. Ek bedoel ek vang nou 'n prentjie.

Breyten sê daar is 'n koördinerende komitee.

B: Ek is die enigste een van die komitee wat gevang is. So hulle sal my taak oorneem solank, jy weet. Hulle sal nou...

G: Mhm.

* * *

B: Ja, hy's goed, maar hy, net jy weet, sy moeilikheid is nou hy's, jy weet hy's vrek skrikkerig. Hy skrik dalk.

B: Janee, ou Polley is 'n goeie ou.

G: Ja, neenee, hy's 'n smart' ou, hy.

B: Hy was bang gewees die slag toe hulle hom gearresteer het, hulle sal die dagga by hom kry (lag). Hy's maar lief vir sy 'zol'.

G: Het hy baie?

B: Ja, hy't 'n hele tuin vol dagga gehad daar onder in die Kaap, maar ek weet nie, nou hy't seker die goed, jy weet, weggemaak en so

En wat van Uys Krige?

Moet hy nie vir Uys Krige gaan hello sê nie, vra „Louis”.

G: Hoor hier so, ek gaan nou, hierdie naweek wat kom, nie volgende Woensdag, Donderdag, Woensdag, Donderdag, dan kom my pa hier aan, my ma is baie siek, jy weet, dan gaan ek miskien so vinnig vir twee drie dae af Kaap-toe. Is daar nie ouens wat 'n ou kan „contact” nie?

B: Ja, maar jy weet hulle is almal so dopgehou.

G: Is dit?

B: Janee, dis nou nee, buitendien, hulle kan nou niks doen op die oomblik nie.

G: Huh?

B: Ons...

G: Nee, wat ek nou bedoel het is, jy weet sommer net vir die ouens gaan kuier en sê dit gaan goed met jou en so aan. Dis al wat ek bedoel. Want as ek, sal ek vir ou Uys ook ... een of ander tyd hallo sê, jy weet.

G: Hê?

B: Hy's nou by sy seun.

G: Wat maak hy daar?

B: ... Hy was mos so siek gewees ... by sy seun om te herstel.

RAPPORT

26/6/77

325 Politiek
Tinaso

EKSKLUSIEF: Breyten-geheime op band

NA G-GESPREK IN DIE SKEI

INBRAKE in die Duitse ambassade om korrespondensie en kodes te fotografeer, veral in verband met beweerde oorlegpleging tussen SA en Duitse geleerdes oor atoomgeheime; beplande strategie om swartes wat in die buiteland vir terreur opgelei is as chauffeurs die land in te smokkel...

Hiervan en veel meer vertel Breyten Breytenbach uitvoerig in beweerde gesprekke op band waaruit grepe vandag vir die eerste keer in RAPPORT gepubliseer word.

Die bande is vandeeweek in die Paleis van Justisie deur die Staat ingedien as bewysstukke vir die nuwe aanklagte waarop die digter nou tereg staan. Bewaarder Pieter Gerhardus (Lucky) Groenewald het getuig dat hy opnames in opdrag van sy hoofde sonder Breyten se medewete gemaak

het. (Vollediger uittreksels op bl. 4 en 5.)

Breyten vertel na bewering in eie, sagte stem van sy belangrike rol in die aksie-afdeling van Okhela. Hy stem op 'n vraag van die jong bewaarder in dat hy die „brein agter die hele ding” was.

Hy sê hy sou in 'n nuwe bedeling wat juis beplan was die skakel wees tussen die wit ondergrondse organisasie Okhela en die swart ANC, wat hy dan in verband bring

die werk is van die aksie-afdeling van Okhela waarvoor Breyten hom gewerf het.

Tersy die jong bewaarder blykbaar met oorgawe na hom luister, vertel Breyten in nanagte in die tronk:

Daar was ook 'n projek in verband met ambassades oorsee. „Ons het die Duitse ambassade kaalgat gesteel.

wat elke nag al die goed in vuilgoeddromme van 'n hele klomp firmas uitgehaal en bynekaar gesit het om geheime inligtinge te bekom.

„D's smart, hoor!” sê bewaarder Groenewald as hy hoor hoe die smokkelplan met die swart chauffeurs gewerk het: 'n Man wat hom voorge-

Nog berigte op bl. 4, 5 en 7.



Maar mev. Hiquily laat nie. Soos baie van Breiten se gewese politieke vriende, vertrou sy geen vreemdeling nie. Telefoonoproepe en boodskappe wat vir haar gelaat word, ignoreer sy net, berig ons Paryse korrespondent.

In sy kort briefies aan Madame Hiquily waarin hy haar vra om die briewe veilig te besorg, gebruik Breyten die skuilnaam Juan. In die een brief aan Yolande noem hy homself Dingo le Foulard. Ander beweerde skuilname van hom wat tot dusver in sy verhoor ter sprake gekom het, is Max, Gerard en Dick. In party briewe aan „Tjom Louis” (bewaarder Groenewald) noem hy homself Gert.

Yolande spreek hy soms
* VERVOLG OP BL. 23 *

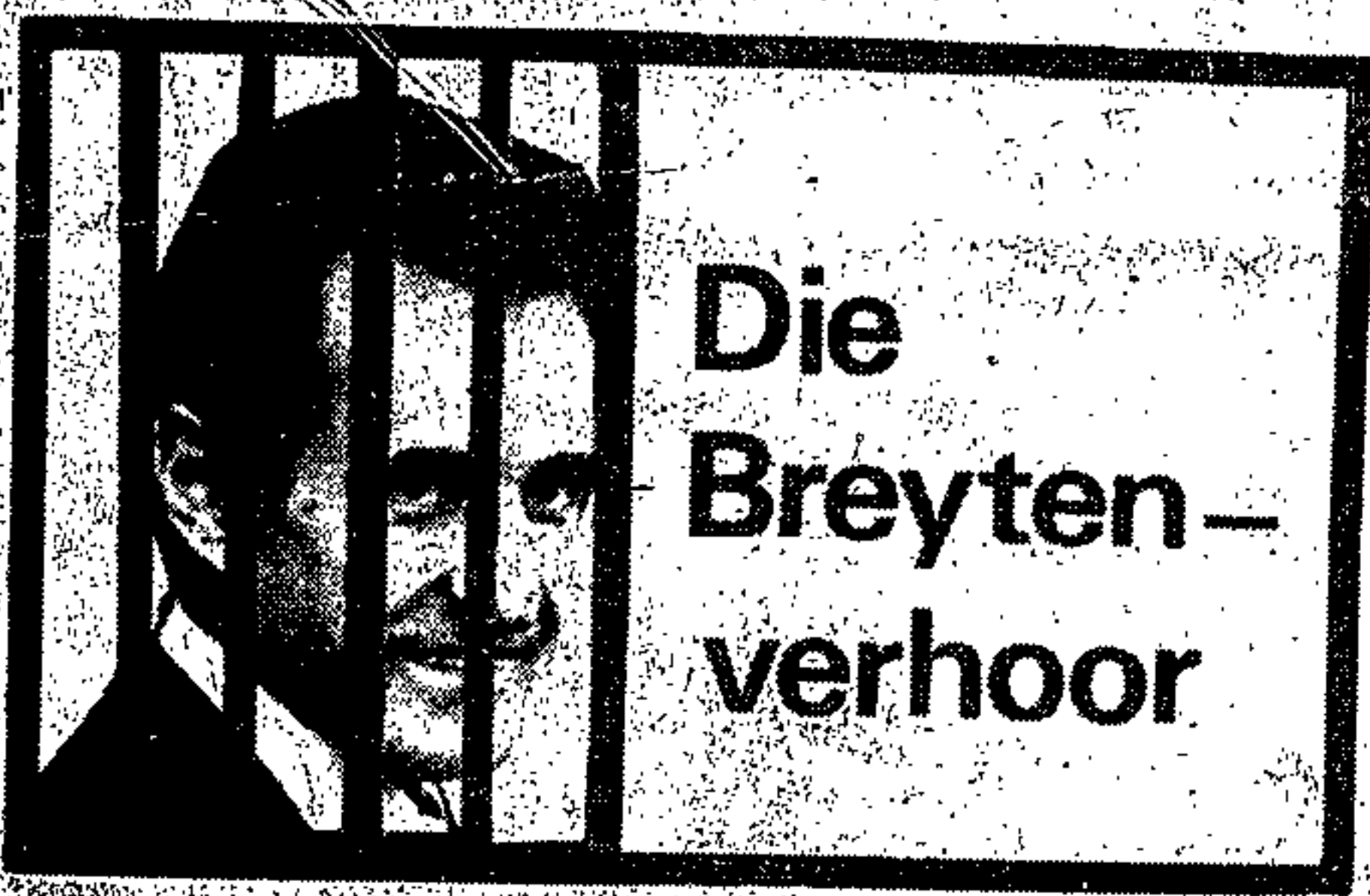
Sy Madame sit in armoede

IN 'n arm, oorbevolkte woonbuurt agter die Montparnasse-spoorwegstasie, in 'n grondverdiepingstal, sonder telefoon — daar woon die geheimsinnige Madame Arlene Hiquily van Parys, die vrou deur wie Breyten Breytenbach na bewering briewe aan sy vrou Yolande gestuur het.

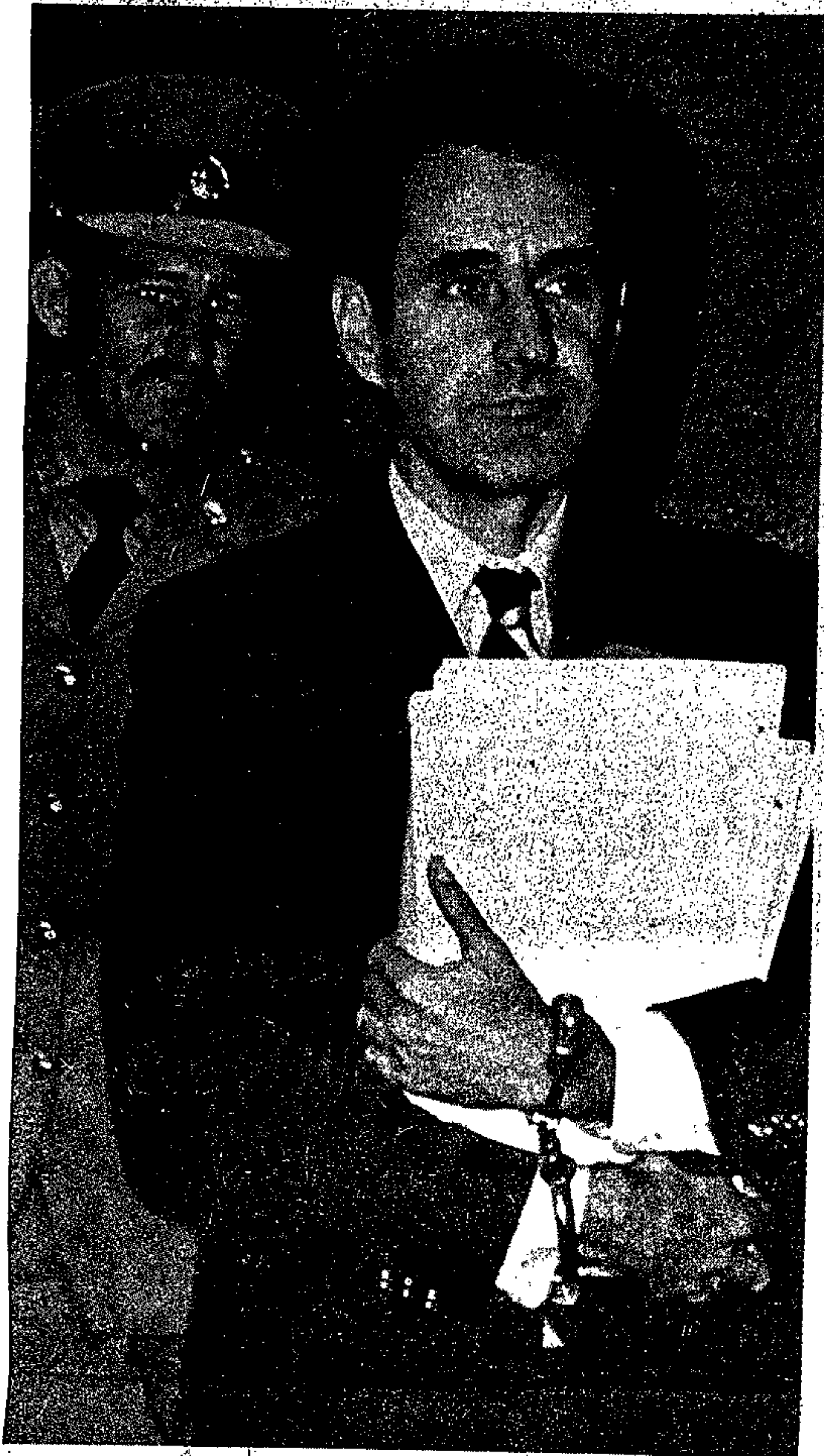
Onder meer sou hy in die briewe gevra het dat paspoorte vir hom en bewaarder Groenewald gereël word waarmee hulle uit Suid-Af-

rika kon kom.

In hierdie armoedige woonbuurt het **RAPPORT** Madame Hiquily opgespoor. Haar seun woon in 'n naburige woonstel, en net om die



Die Breyten-verhoor



BREYTEN BREYTENBACH en die belangrikste getuie teen hom. Op die foto bo: kom die digter geboei by die hof aan vir sy op-tienbare verhoor in die Paleis van Justisie in Pretoria. Regs staan bewaarder Pieter Gerhardus Groenewald in sy netjiese uniform voor die Sentrale Gevangenis, waar Breyten na bewering sy ontsnapping en ondermynende bedrywighede beplan het.

met die oproer wat juis toe vir die eerste keer in Soweto en ander swart woonbuurte losgebars het.

Ambassades

Op 'n vraag van bewaarder Groenewald of Wits „die hoofkantoor” is van die „kaf-fertjies wat moeilik raak” sê hy ja nee, dit is maar so.

En hy vertel van 'n plan om 'n paar Suid-Afrikaanse „groot kokkedore” te skaak en hulle dan gevange te hou in ruil vir politieke gevanges.

Die bande is by die WNNR se gesofistikeerde klanklaboratorium getranskribeer. Hulle is soms so onduidelik dat gissings gemaak moes word oor woorde wat gebruik is. In ander gevalle word gapings met dotjies aangedui. Die onduidelikheid word vererger deur die nagtelike tronkgeluid, en ook na bewering deur die feit dat die bewaarder blykbaar (sien skets op bl 5) 'n hele ent van besk. gestaan het toe hulle gemaak is.

Die uiteensetting oor die inbrake by die ambassade, die smokkelry met swart chauffeurs en ander onder-nings waarby hy almal meer of minder regstreeks betrokke sou gewees het, kom in antwoord op die vraag van bewaarder Groenewald wat

Ons het 'n ou gehad wat elke nag by die ambassade ingebreek het sonder om iets te versteur. Hy het binnekant ingegaan. Dan het hy foto's geneem van al die korrespon-densie van daai dag en dan het hy lêers met kodes en jy weet wat alles lei tot atoom...”

Hy sê sy organisasie het ingegryp by firmas wat saam-gesweer het om vir Rhodesië petrol te laat kry.

'n Fabriek in die buiteland wat met SA onderhandel het, het hulle bygekom; hulle het 'n sel van twee ouens gehad

doen het as verkoopman vir 'n Britse firma vir rokke en rok materiaal en so het hy met 'n swart chauffeur oor die grens na Botswana, Lesotho, Swaziland gery en dan, op sy boekie (paspoort) met 'n ander swartman terug-gekom wat intussen as stede-like terroris in die buiteland opgelei is...

Breytenbach skryf van die jong bewaarder — hy is nog jonk, maar hy is veilig, want sy voet is op die regte pad, in briewe aan vriende na wie hy sy „tjom Louis” stuur.

* VERVOLG OP BL. 23 *

THE ODD COUPLE

26/6/77 Sunday Times
325
BY KEN OWEN

BREYTEN Breytenbach, frail and hunched, stared intently at the looming figure of the young prison warder who — according to his own evidence — was an accomplice in plotting revolution.

From time to time, the celebrated Afrikaner poet smiled broadly from that loneliest of all places, the centre of the long dock in B Court in the Palace of Justice in Pretoria.

At times, a light quizzical frown creased his tall forehead as he listened to the young giant before him.

The warder, 20-year-old Pieter Groenewald, gave his evidence in the practised manner of those who know they must address themselves to the judge, not to the prosecutor who asks the questions.

When he moved, the light blue coat drew tight across the broad back and massive shoulders, clearly outlining the shoulder holster under his left arm where he carried his service revolver.

They made an Afrikaner odd couple, these two central figures in Breytenbach's trial on 17 charges.

They were for a brief period, according to Groenewald, fellow-conspirators, accomplices in planning jailbreaks and revolution. They both belonged, for a time, to Okhela, the revolutionary organisation based in Holland.

Breyten
stands
face to
face
with his
catwalk
'convert'

Sketch by BILL ASHTON

26/6/77

325 Political Trials

Surprise

When Groenewald recounted how he had agreed to join Okhela, the acting Judge President, Mr Justice Boshoff, quickly warned him that he did not need to answer any question if it might incriminate him. This was a surprise turn. There was a flurry of lawbooks as the prosecutor, Mr P. B. Jacobs, looked for the relevant section of the law and asked for Groenewald to be warned as an accomplice.

The judge president gave the standard warning, that the warder could himself stand charged of the same offences as Breytenbach unless he gave satisfactory evidence. But if he testified truthfully, he would be indemnified against prosecution.

Contrast

Groenewald then continued his detailed description of the strange relationship which he said grew up last year between prisoner and warder, between the finely-drawn man of letters and the rough-hewn lad from Worcester.

Everything about the two men was in stark contrast. Breytenbach had changed in the past 19 months since he was seen by the public in the same Palace of Justice.

The frailty that was so striking then had become a hollow-eyed gauntness. He had lost weight, it seemed, or shrunk into himself so that the lime-green suit no longer fitted as fastidiously as before.

His hands looked too large for the thin wrists, his head too large for the neck. It was vaguely re-

miniscent of those pictures of under-nourished children. And his mouth was pulled down into a thin, bitter mould that softened only in the rare smiles.

Then, too, the curious quality of stillness was gone. This time in court he did not sit so quiet. He twisted and turned in his seat. His attention wandered from time to time. When he ran a long finger across his lips, it was a gesture that seemed almost consciously aimed at suppressing a deep inner tension.

He has not worn his solitary confinement well. Some of the letters allegedly written from his cell, and handed to the police by Groenewald, describe his mood.

"I suffer quite a lot from the most abominable depression, and sometimes one wonder(s) about your own sanity — the ups and downs are very steep," he is alleged to have written in one smuggled letter.

Another letter, allegedly sent to Marius Schoon in the adjacent local prison, describes his maximum security double cell, hard by the gallows in the execution chamber through which, according to Groenewald, he once hoped to escape.

The letter expresses the belief that he was put there not to make him more comfortable, but to increase his isolation. He exercises alone, and is taken for ablutions under escort in the morning so that he leaves the cell for about an hour a day. But he is forbidden to

communicate with other prisoners, and the warders are forbidden to speak to him.

"Sometimes," says one letter allegedly smuggled out of the cell, "it is hard, and the depressions are not pleasant — and then the horror of the executions, like this morning."

Groenewald's testimony filled out the picture. Their first meetings were under the most curious circumstances, with the huge warder — six foot three (1.9 metres) says one of the letters — patrolling a catwalk above Breytenbach's head.

Lectures

He could from this height peer into the cell through a narrow louver-type gap — a gap too narrow for the slightly-built prisoner to pass through, but wide enough to kindle the hope that, with a powerful jack, it could be widened to make an exit.

According to the evidence, Groenewald spoke first, calling out a greeting to the man who was below him, but out of sight in the one quarter of the cell that was invisible from the catwalk.

From the start, the friendship grew quickly. A few jokes, a few more questions, a bitter comment from Breytenbach about his inability to live freely in this country with his Vietnamese wife because she was — as Groenewald recalled the conversation — "Chinese".

Soon the tall warder high up on the catwalk

was, according to his evidence, getting simple political lectures from the shrunken little prisoner down below his boots who, like a spider in a hole, was spinning plots to escape.

Groenewald's evidence depicts a man in a cage trying to think his way to freedom. He passes on to the warder a few childish bits of "guerrilla" lore — how to write invisible letters with lemon juice, as every schoolboy does, or with candle wax.

Breytenbach's first difficulty is to establish communication with somebody outside. Almost anybody will do. He wonders about a journalist, about this friend, that acquaintance. At great risk he must borrow a piffling sum of R300 from his close friend, Professor Andre Brink, and he observes pretentiously, if the letter is genuine, that this is "a debt of honour".

The letters produced in court are rambling. They touch on intimacies, run to political assertion and romantic speculations, and come repeatedly round to the theme of escape.

Outsiders

Breytenbach, according to the evidence, worries constantly about petrol to reach the Botswana border. As a revolutionary agent he is poorly prepared. He does not seem to think of stealing a car, as any common crook would do, or of stealing several. He needs a map to reach the Botswana border. He must ask, in a dangerous correspondence with outsiders, for intelligence about the policing of the border.

He even tries to arrange for passports to be available for him and his accomplice in Botswana, where they would hardly have been necessary.

Allegiance

Groenewald, by his own account, soon realises that this is a serious business and he goes to his superiors who help him travel to Cape Town and elsewhere to perform Breytenbach's errands. The trap is baited and sprung.

The shrunken prisoner, sitting trustingly in the hole beneath the warder's boots, knows nothing of Groenewald's second change of allegiance. Busily he spins his imaginary escape and his imaginary revolution.

And it gives an eerie, new dimension to the lines in Breytenbach's last volume of verse, for which he won the Perskor Prize for 1976 — lines which, brutally rendered into English prose, say:

"When I climb higher I can see the face of the night framed in the barred window . . . and then, below, I refine my campaign, barking out commands in which . . ."

The poet, as seen by himself, the artist



A self-portrait by Breyten Breytenbach, the Afrikaner poet on trial in Pretoria.

26/6/77

SUNDAY TRIBUNE

Police tighten security at terror trial after 'rumours'

32S
P/L trials

Tribune Reporter

POLICE are taking no chances at the ANC terror trial in Pretoria's Old Synagogue.

At the entrance police examined parcels and questioned youths. Men were also stationed in the courtroom and on the empty gallery upstairs.

State evidence heard this week included allegations of how a hand grenade was thrown at two policemen near the Swaziland border last year; how the Soweto Students' Representative Council was infiltrated; and how the ANC planned their armed struggle to coincide with the coming of majority rule in Rhodesia.

The strict security precautions were a result of certain "rumours", a police spokesman said. On the day of the first hearing the 11 men wore leg irons until they had entered the dock, where the fetters were removed.

Only then was the public allowed in the courtroom.

The most sensational evidence this week concerned burly Mr. Mosima Gabriel Sexwale, 24, whose cries of "Amandla" (power) every time he left the courtroom raised a chorus of replies from the public.

Mr. Justice Davidson heard how Mr. Sexwale allegedly escaped into Swaziland after tossing a hand grenade into the cab of a police van.

Four men jumped out of the van. As they ran towards Swaziland the grenade exploded. Once they had crossed the border another explosion was allegedly heard.

One State witness said the ANC aimed to start armed struggle in South Africa once Rhodesia had reached majority rule. Guerillas coming over the borders as well as those already in the country would keep on fighting for the overthrow of the government, using sabotage and "shooting".

Sunday Times 26/6/77 325 P.M. Mail

Breyten: Cod experts

CODE experts are baffled by a mysterious letter said to have been written by jailed Afrikaner poet Breyten Breytenbach in Cuban code.

Neither South African nor American police have been able to crack the code, says Security Police deputy head Brigadier Johan Coetzee.

It was his staff who were responsible for the investigation which led to Breytenbach's appearance in Pretoria Supreme Court this week on Terrorism Act charges.

The letter is said to have been sent by Breytenbach from Pretoria Central Prison to a contact in Holland.

It is alleged to be one of several written by him and smuggled out of the prison's maximum security section.

Breytenbach was jailed in 1975 for nine years under the Terrorism Act.

Played

It is said that the letters were shown to the Security Police by Mr Pieter Groenewald, a 20-year-old warder who for four months played a double role as police agent and Breytenbach's fellow conspirator.

The Security Police copied the letters, and then forwarded most to their destinations.

Groenewald told the Supreme Court that to use the Cuban code both the writer and the reader must have four vital bits of information:

- A key word of seven letters. Groenewald chose KOMBERS as an example.

- A defensive word of six letters. He chose RABIES.

- A starting number. For example, 50.

- A grid number. For example, 10.

Started

Each letter in the key word is represented by a grid of numbers, beginning with the starting number.

In Groenewald's example, the letter K in KOMBERS is represented by a grid of 10 numbers starting with 50.

This means K can be represented by any number between 50 and 59, the numbers in the first grid.

The second letter O is represented by

By NEIL HOOPER and
JILL McILRAITH

the second grid of ten numbers from 60 to 69.

The key in this example works out as follows:

K	O	M	B	E	R	S
50-59	60-69	70-79	80-89	90-99	100-109	110-119

Other letters follow the key word in alphabetical order.

The letter A is represented by the grid 120-129, B by 130-139, C 140-149, and so on.

Then the code is complicated by the defensive word, RABIES. This is divided into two equal parts (RAB and IES) and the letters are numbered according to their position in the alphabet.

For example, the A in RABIES is numbered 1, because it occurs first in the alphabet.

The letter B is numbered 2, E is 3 and so forth.

It works like this:

R	A	B	I	E	S
5	1	2	4	3	6

The two numbers from this process (512 and 436) are used alternately to disguise numbers from the grids.

To write KOS, Groenewald explained, the first step is to choose any number from the grid representing K (50-59). He chose 53.

The second step is to add the first defensive number, 512, to the grid number. In this example, K then becomes 53 plus 512 which is 565.

The next step is to choose a number from the grid representing O, which is 60-69... say 64.

Add to this the second defensive number, which is 436.

Thus O becomes 64 plus 436, or 500.

To code the letter S, choose a number from the grid for S... say, 117, and add the first defensive number, which is 512, for a total of 629. (It is important to remember to alternate the two defensive numbers.)

Therefore, KOS is 565 500 629.

Any person given the four facts of the key can decode the message by subtracting the defensive number and checking the answer against the grid.

e
b
o
a
t
i
f
i
e
s

Try your hand at
this coded letter

Sunday Times
26/6/77

325 Political Trials

355	472	952	490	696	472	944	491	958	631	186
		652-725	591	930	652	835	426			
702	581	762	601	940	662	695	651	725	921	835
		641	700	426	715	651	836	412	738-	
701	833	418	702	656	911	392	767	626	754	432
		859-587	832	522	936	445				
755	472	741	627	690	640	756	497	691		
		446	937	628	717	498	939	643		
794	407	912	654	976	408-	985	551	712		
		428	733	477	761	468	693	452	759	
652	911	672	764	506	699	454	946	636		
		725	505	946	610	920	480	803	478	
		919	440							
776	427	686	649	762	453	654	532	722		
		420	802	408	918	596	764	435	924	
516	917	411	875	490	691	661	923-	602	906	
		672	932	438	735	391	644	701	699	

An extract from the exhibit at the Breytenbach trial.

The police thought they had cracked the code when they saw a letter allegedly written to Mrs Yolande Breytenbach, care of Madame Arlene Hiquily in Paris.

This letter says it is sending the code key.

"Others," it adds, "will not understand anything as long as they do not have the key which I want you to supply to him, but not directly . . . and this key is as follows:

"One — your first name (there is a book titled Les Heures de . . . de France). Two — 50. Three — Loaves. Four — Douze 12."

Key word

Mrs Breytenbach's first name so far as is known, is Yolande, which would provide a seven-letter key word.

So far the Sunday Times has not been able to trace the book. Nor can the French "Douze", meaning 12, be explained.

The figure 50 appears to be the starting number, and the word "loaves" to be the six-letter defensive number.

The figure 12 would then be the grid number.

This indicates 12-letter grids starting from 50 based on the name Yolande.

Working

It works out thus: Y: 50-61; O: 62-73; L: 74-85; A: 86-97; N: 98-109; D: 110-121; E: 122-133; B: 134-145; C: 146-157; and so forth through the rest of the alphabet.

The defensive numbers from the word LOAVES would be 341 and 625.

The trouble is that it just doesn't work with the coded letter produced in court. (It could, of course, be the key to another coded letter.)

325 1st time

Number 26/6/77

Madame

* VERVOLG VAN BL. EEN *

aan as „Mevrou die Gene-
taal”, sons as „My Kaptein”.
Die briewe wemel van kode-
name en bedekte verwysings.

Hy sê dat hy besig is om
’n ding aan die gang te sit.
„Eerstens moet jy nie skrik
nie, ek sal dit net doen as
alles loop soos dit moet. Vir
wat nou gaan volg, moet jy
’n woordjie gaan wissel met
Magrighau le Tubard, ons
loodgieter-vrouejaagter (wat ek
van nou af Bricole sal noem).

„Kontrakte”

„Aangesien die toegange en
uitgange tans baie streng
bewaak word, sal ek nie kan
uitkom nie. Ons sal dus kon-
trakte moet hê.

„Twee — een vir my en
een vir die karakter wat my
help en wat sal moet roer
so vinnig soos ek. Die kon-
trakte moet van hierdie land
wees — eerstens omdat die
tipe wat saam met my sal
wees, slegs Boertaal praat,
en omdat dit minder pro-
bleme skep met die stempels.
Wat by betref, neem ek aan
dat jy ’n foto kan verskat

„Dan volg ’n kode-beskyr-
wing van Groenewald. Na
Groenewald word verwyis na
die „vrolke geresman” en
die „gigolo P.G.”.

Breyten-geheim

* VERVOLG VAN BL. EEN *

Breyten antwoord op vrae
soos:

„Hoor’ie, kom ons praat
weer oor daardie organisasie
van jou, ek is baie geïnteres-
seerd”, of

„Daardie ou wat jy in Dur-
ban gaan soek het, wat was
sy naam nou weer? . . .
is hy nou nog besig met sy
dinge...?” of

„Het Dworkin te doen
gehad met die insmokkel van
mense oor die grens? Defini-
tief?”

Op vrae van die bewaarder
vertel Breytenbach oor sy
revolusionêre verlede in die
„organisasie”, hul planne vir
wat hy en sy tjom gaan doen
as hulle gewaai het: sabotasie
in Du Toitskloof, brandstig-
ting deur petrolpype af te sny

POLISIE SKIET BRUINMAN

Een bruinman is op die
plek dood en ’n ander lig
in die been gewond ná ’n skiet-
tery gisterand met die polisie
in Kensington, Kaapstad. ’n
Patrollewa het ’n klag gaan
onderzoek toe hulle aangeval
word.

en petrol oor stadstrate te laat
uitstroom . . .

In die kruisverhoor van die
bewaarder waarmee adv.
Johan Kriegler, SC, vir die
verdediging, Vrydagmiddag
kort voor verdagting begin het,
het hy geva of die jong
bewaarder hoegenaand van
sy hoofde opdrag gekry het
hoe gesprekke met Brey-
tenbach gelei moet word.

Groenewald: Daar was
dinge wat ek met my hoofde
bespreek het. Brig. Visser het
gesê ek moet net normaal
voortgaan.

Kriegler: Geen opdragte
gekyr oor daardie optrede
nie?

Groenewald: Daar was ge-
valle waar ek raad geva het.
Kriegler: Jy het hom her-
haaldelik uitgelok om dinge
op die band te sê. As ’n
mens daardie indruk kry, is
dit verkeerd?

Stille.
Regter Boshoff: Die vraag
is: of jy die beskuldigde van
die wal af in die sloot gehelp
het.

Dit het bew. Groenewald
ontken.
Adv. Kriegler het ook van
die bewaarder met die band-
opnemer gehoor dat nie alle

gesprekke op band opgeneem
is nie. Hy het verneem na
klaarblyklike onderbrekings
in die opname, waar die band
nie vol was nie, maar die
opname ná ’n ruk hervat is.
Waarom kan dit toegeskryf
word? Het u enige verduidel-
king vir sulke onderbrekings?
Nee, het bewaarder Groe-
newald gesê.

Lucky Groenewald is vroeër
ook uitgeva oor die gaspis-
tool wat hy en Breytenbach
volgens die band-opnames by
hul ontsnapingspoging sou
gebruik:

Watse wonderlike masjien
is dit?
Beskuldigde het gesê dit
kan mense uitsit en dat ek
dit eers moet probeer op

iemand.
Behalwe moontlik in
comics — het u al ooit gehoor
daarvan?

My oom in Worcester het
my van so ’n ding vertel,
lank gelede.

Bewaarder Groenewald het
verder verduidelik dat dit nie
nodig was dat die pistool op
’n lang afstand moes kon
tref nie — wagte sou nader
geroep word en dan „uitgesit”
word. Op ’n langer afstand
sou Breytenbach nie uitteken
word nie.

Toe hom gevra is wat hulle
dan sou maak met die wag
by die ringmuur-hek wat
agter koeëlvaste glas sit, en
na hul gesigte sou kyk, het
bewaarder Groenewald ver-

duidelik dat die wagkamer
se deur nie gesluit was nie,
sodat hulle daar kon ingaan
om die persoon „uit te sit”
met die gaspistool.

in on the week beginning 5th May.

small rather than
used;
cap as any other;
place;
explained briefly.

(5%)
of wheat or 30 bushels

BREYTEN-GESPREKKE

Chauffeur-plan

Die Burger 27/6/77 325-Pol. Trils

beweer

Van Ons Korrespondent

JOHANNESBURG

'N PLAN om ondermyners na Suid-Afrika te smokkel deurdat 'n Britse sakeman en sy swart chauffeur heen en weer tussen Suid-Afrika en Lesotho, Swaziland en Botswana ry, blyk uit 'n bandopname wat in Pretoria in die Breytenbach-verhoor as bewysstuk ingedien is.

Die Afrikaanse digter Breyten Breytenbach word in die Paleis van Justisie summier verhoor op aanklagte o.m. ingevolge die Wet op Terrorisme.

Pieter Groenewald, bewaarder en hoofgetuie in die saak, het in die Sentrale gevangenis in Pretoria gesprekke met Breytenbach na bewering stilletjies op band opgeneem.

Breytenbach het in die geval na bewering begin gesels nadat Groenewald, wat buite sy sel op die loopvlak gestaan het, hom verseker het: „Hier's niemand nie. Ek het gekyk, die hele plek deur, hier's niemand nie. Maar in elk geval, kom ons praat oor die aksie-deel.”

Die gesprek lui dan:

'N REDE

Groenewald: „Nou hoe, kry julle hulle in en uit?”

Breytenbach: „Byvoorbeeld oor die grense of met paspoorte, vals paspoorte, om hulle oor die grense te kry. Daar's 'n hele program uitge-

werk om ouens in te kry byvoorbeeld, jy weet swart ouens.”

G: „Nou hoe sal julle hulle inkry?”

B: „Ag man, dit is — ons het 'n ding uitgewerk oor Swaziland, 'n ou wat met chauffeurs smokkel.”

G: „Chauffeur?”

B: „Chauffeurs smokkel ja.”

G: „Hoe werk dit?”

B: „Hierso in Johannesburg...”

G: „Hmm.”

B: „... Is 'n besigheidsman wat 'n rede het om Swaziland toe te gaan. Hy's 'n verkoopsagent. Hy moet gereeld Swaziland toe gaan. Swaziland, Botswana, Lesotho en so aan. Hy't 'n motorkar vol van al sy dinge wat hy verkoop, jy weet, die 'samples' wat hy rondry. Hy't 'n swart chauffeur.”

„Hy gaan oor, ons ruil die chauffeurs om anderkant. Dan kom 'n nuwe ou in. Hy kom van Transvaal se kant af Swaziland in, hy gaan Natal se kant uit.

„Daai ou wat uitgaan, daai

swart ou, die chauffeur, het dan dieselfde papiere as die ou wat ingekom het.

„Maar dis heeltemal 'n nuwe ou wat buitekant opgelei is en so aan. Dis 'n groot... jy weet.

G: Is dit? Nou die ou hoort mos te weet hoe dinge op die grens is.

B: „Ja, maar ek sê mos, dis die aksieprogram, jy sien. Dis die, dis die, maar hy gaan in elk geval, hy gaan deur die gewone kontrole. Hy gaan nie deur 'n plaashek of 'n ding nie.

MOTOR

In 'n ander gesprek antwoord Breytenbach na bewering dat die Universiteit van die Witwatersrand die hoofkantoor was van sy groep wat tot die Okhela-organisasie behoort het. Dit was swart lede van dié organisasie wat in verlede jaar se bloedige onluste „so moeilik” geraak het.

Hy, sê die „grootkoppe” van Okhela is in Suid-Afrika en vertel dat 'n vriend hom in 1975 met 'n motor gehelp het nadat hy met 'n vals paspoort die land in geglip het.

In nog 'n gesprek sê Breytenbach na bewering 'n „grootkop” het daarin geslaag om vas te stel presies waar Rhodesië sy petrol vandaan kry ondanks die verbod teen die land. Die Okhela-organisasie het gehelp om dié belangrike inligtinge te verkry en om die spioen in Brittanje vir die Rhodesiese polisie weg te steek.

In Amsterdam het die Rhodesiese polisie egter 'n Okhela-spioen vasgetrek en hom „gedonder en byna versuipt”.

'n Ander onthulling is dat 'n „pak lêers” oor Suid-Afrikaanse atoomgeheime en kontrakte uit die Duitse ambassade gesteel is en toe deur atoomkundiges van die Okhela-organisasie „uitgewerk” is.

PAMPOENPITTE WAS MUF

PRETORIA.
PROF. ANDRÉ P. BRINK
het Breyten Breytenbach in
'n brief gewaarsku dat die
„pitte” wat deur die
„spanspek” vir die „pam-
poen” gedra word, in die
hande van die „boer”
beland.

Breytenbach se vertroueling-
bewaarder, Pieter Groene-
wald, het gister hier in die
Paleis van Justisie getuig

dat dit een van die redes
was waarom die polisie-
ondersoek, waarin hy van
Junie tot Oktober saamge-
werk het, gestaak is —
omdat prof. Brink Breyten-
bach teen hom gewaarsku
het. „Sekere briewe se
inhoud was ook te giftig.”
het Groenewald getuig.
Die waarskuwingsbrief deur
prof. Brink is volgens adv.
Kriegler op 19 Oktober ver-

lede jaar deur Breytenbach
ontvang — dit is volgens
die klagstaat die laaste
datum waarop Breytenbach
na bewering 'n misdryf
begaan het.

In die brief, wat in die hof
as bewysstuk dien, het prof.
Brink die storie van 'n „ge-
lukkige boerpampoene” ver-
tel. Hy skryf dat die boer-
pampoene eens op 'n tyd
tussen ander pampoene
geleef het. Op 'n dag het
hy egter na 'n ander tuin
gereis en hom daar gaan
vestig.

Die „pampoene” het later na
sy tuiste teruggekeer om
sy maats te besoek, maar
is deur die „boer” gevang
en in 'n yskas geprop.

In die yskas het die ongeluk-
kige pampoene bevriend ge-
raak met 'n „spanspek”,
wat ingewillig het om
„pitte” vir hom te dra.

Maar, lui die verhaal verder,
die arme pampoene het nie
besef dat die spanspek die
pitte aan die boer gee nie
en dat die pitte gevolglik
tweedehands is teen die tyd
dat hulle hul bestemming
bereik.

In een stadium is 'n pampoene
wat pitte ontvang het, ge-
waarsku dat hulle „muf”
is. Hy het dit egter „van
die eerste dag af geweet,
maar hy was te lief vir
sy pampoene-vriend om hom
in die yskas te laat”. — (Sapa.)

BREYTENBACH-SAAK

Buiter 28/6/77 (325 Pp Trials)

Bewaarder gee sy motiewe

Van Ons Korrespondent

JOHANNESBURG.

„EK gaan betoog dat dit so verregaande is dat dit onmoontlik waar kan
wees,” het Breyten Breytenbach se regsvertegenwoordiger, adv. J. C. Kriegler,
S.C., gister gesê. Hy het verwys na die getuienis van bewaarder Pieter
Groenewald, „'n Afrikanerseun van Worcester” wat 'n Kommunist geword
het.

Groenewald het op 'n vraag
gesê hy beskou die Eerste
Minister, mnr. B. J. Vorster,
as „'n man wat ons kan ver-
trou met ons toekoms”. Hier-
die bekentenis van die twin-
tigjarige bewaarder, wat as
lid van die geheime Okhela-
organisasie beëdig is en
bereid was om in Rusland
opgelei te word as 'n terroris
voordat hy alles aan die poli-
sie verklap het, het tot adv.
Kriegler se verklaring gelei.

Groenewald is gister die
hele dag in 'n oorvol hofsaal

avontuur daar sou wees as
hy hom sou aansluit.

Adv. K: „Maar wat was
die deurslag . . . ?”

G: „Dit weet ek nie
. . . Dit was slegs omdat ek

onder Breytenbach se invloed
was . . .”

Op 'n verdere vraag het
Groenewald gesê: „As per-
soon was Breytenbach 'n baie

* VERVOLG OP BL. 21 *

Nog berigte
op bl. 2.

deur adv. Kriegler in kruis-
verhoor geneem.

Adv. Kriegler wou veral
weet wat van Pieter Groene-
wald, 'n Afrikanerseun van
Worcester, 'n Kommunist ge-
maak het wat bereid was
om in Suid-Afrika te kom
terreure pleeg.

Uur na uur het adv. Krieg-
ler Groenewald met vrae ge-
peper: Groenewald, met kort
geknippte swarte hare en 'n
druipsnor, het deurentyd na
regter W. G. Boshoff gekyk.

Ná die middagete het hy
op 'n vraag van adv. Kriegler
te kenne gegee dat hy in
oorlog met die Veiligheidspo-
lisie Breytenbach moes aan-
por om kontak te maak met
mense buite die tronk, sodat
die polisie kon agterkom wie
die kontakte is.

Groenewald het verklaar
dat hy in daardie stadium
baie graag meer van die orga-
nisasie wou weet. Hy wou
„hulle verskriklik graag iden-
tifiseer”.

„Ek sal nog altyd met die
mense wil kontak maak. Dis

vir my ontsettend interessant
om met die ondergrondse
organisasies te doen te hê.”

Hy wou dieper inkom in
die organisasie. „Ek wou in
die kern van die organisasie
kom”, daarom het hy sekere
dinge aan Breytenbach gesê.

Groenewald het vroeër in
kruisverhoor gesê die hoofde
aan wie hy verslag gedoen
het, het altyd iets laat gebeur
sodat die ontsnapping wat hy
en Breytenbach beplan het,
nie kon plaasvind nie.

Adv. Kriegler: „Wat was
die deurslag wat van Pieter
Groenewald, 'n Afrikaner-
seun van Worcester, 'n Kom-
munist gemaak het?”

Groenewald het ge-
antwoord alles was net mooi
geskilder vir hom hoeveel

BREYTENBACH HET OORTUIG: BEWAARDER

* VERVOLG VAN BL. EEN *

aangename mens om mee te gesels. Dit was my hoofrede dat ek besluit het om my aan te sluit . . . Dit en omdat ek onder sy invloed was . . . Ek is iemand wat maklik onder iemand se invloed kom. Hy het gesê Breytenbach

het heeltemal oortuigend geklink oor Ministers wat in Switserland nassies geskop het.

Adv. K.: „Het u hom bewyse gevra?”

G.: „Nee.”

Adv. K.: „U glo dit as hy dit van N.P.-Ministers vertel?”

G.: „Ja.”

Adv. K.: „U kom uit 'n N.P.-agtergrond . . . U beskou mnr. Vorster as die leier van die land en 'n man wat ons kan vertrou met ons toekoms?”

G.: „Ja.”

Adv. K.: „Ek gaan betoog dis so verregaande dat dit onmoontlik waar kan wees.”

Groenewald het op 'n vraag van adv. Kriegler gesê buite die getuiebank praat hy van swartes as kaffers.

Terwyl hy met Breytenbach onderhandel het, was hy ten gunste van gelyke regte. Voorheen was hy nie daarmee geëind nie. Hy het Breytenbach jammer gekry omdat hy nie met sy Viëtnamese vrou na Suid-Afrika kon kom nie.

Adv. Kriegler, bygestaan deur adv. E. A. Wentzel in opdrag van Bouman, Gilfillan en Blaclog in Johannesburg, verskyn vir Breytenbach. Adv. Flip Jacobs kla aan.

Rdm 28/6/77

(325) Pol Teds

Traitor tag disturbs Breyten, says warder

By MELANIE YAP

BREYTEN Breytenbach was desperate to get in touch with people outside prison to clear away the impression given during his court appearance in 1975 that he was a traitor, former warder Mr Pieter Groenewald said yesterday.

Under cross-examination by Mr Johan Kriegler, SC, in the Palace of Justice at Pretoria, Mr Groenewald, chief State witness in the Breytenbach trial, said the poet took the first chance he could to correct the impression, and had to trust an almost total stranger to make contact with the outside.

Breytenbach is appearing on a charge under the Terrorism Act, and 17 alternative charges under the Riotous Assemblies and Prisons Acts.

He was jailed for nine years in 1975 after being convicted under the Terrorism Act.

Mr Kriegler yesterday questioned Mr Groenewald on his seriousness in saying he had been recruited into the Okhela organisation within days of his first speaking to Breytenbach, and that he had been given the proper names and addresses of contacts in the organisation.

Mr Kriegler said that if Breytenbach had been a



Pictured leaving the Palace of Justice last week are three friends of Breytenbach, Dr Ampie Coetzee, left, Mr Jan Rabie and Mr John Miles.

to ask questions about the activities of fellow organisation members.

Mr Groenewald said that Breytenbach, in his situation — in jail and having sleepless nights — "was desperate to make contact and to put things right".

Breytenbach wanted to correct the impression that he had been a traitor to his organisation, he said.

Mr Kriegler said transcripts of taped conversations between Breytenbach and the warder showed time and again that Mr Groenewald tried to draw out the poet to make statements.

ity and personal interest. It had not been on police instructions.

"I wanted to identify these people and find out precisely what they did," he said.

Questioned on the length of time that passed between his first meeting with Breytenbach and his conversion to Okhela, Mr Groenewald said it happened within the first three to seven days of the relationship.

Mr Kriegler asked what caused him to change from a Christian patriot with an Afrikaans background to an urban terrorist "to take arms against his country". Mr Groenewald said he

He would go later to Russia for training, Mr Groenewald said, and Breytenbach had told him television, radio and newspapers overseas would all want to interview them.

He was also told of all the action and adventure he would have after his training.

Mr Kriegler said he could not see anything attractive in this picture — to return to South Africa to shoot one's own people, blow up buildings and take VIPs hostage.

Mr Groenewald said Breytenbach's talks of freeing oppressed blacks had not attracted him. He agreed that he had

organisation with many outside contacts, and its own "printing press" for producing passports, wanted to approach a professor of literature in Grahamstown to borrow R300.

Mr Groenewald replied that Breytenbach could not contact the organisation, but wanted to get hold of people such as Gerry Mare and others on the outskirts of the organisation.

He said that although Breytenbach had told him he had come to South Africa in 1975 with about 500 passports, most were "for non-whites." Breytenbach did not tell him about passports for whites.

Referring to the final escape plan, which was to use a gas pistol to knock out warders while he and Breytenbach walked through the front gates in warders' uniforms, Mr Groenewald said the had not established whether this was practically possible. He had approved of the plan, but left all the decisions on how exactly it would be carried out to Breytenbach.

The cross-examination continues today.

Mr Justice Boschoff is on the bench. Mr P B Jacobs, appears for the State, and Mr J Kriegler, SC, and Mr Ernest Wenzel, instructed by Bowman, Gilfillan and Blacklock, appear for Breytenbach.

top member of the group, he had broken all the security precautions he had allegedly instructed Mr Groenewald to follow by trusting him so quickly and telling him all about the organisation's work.

Earlier, Mr Groenewald had said Breytenbach taught him to use a code name always, and never

Since Mr Groenewald was working as a police trap (lokvink), he "played" Breytenbach to name James Polley in Cape Town and other friends, said Mr Kriegler. The whole idea was to open up the network.

Mr Groenewald replied that he often questioned Breytenbach out of curios-

was influenced easily by Breytenbach, who had an attractive personality and was pleasant to speak to.

Breytenbach had painted an attractive picture of the organisation, and a good life overseas, he said. He had been promised a holiday in Europe on a yacht and financial rewards as soon as they escaped.

referred to blacks as "kaffirs" while he was a member of the organisation, and had strongly opposed rights for blacks.

Asked what changed him, he said Breytenbach told him that if there was no apartheid, everyone could live more happily in South Africa.

Mr Groenewald said he stopped playing his double role, as Breytenbach's confidant as well as a police agent, after police came across "certain letters whose contents were too poisonous".

Mr Groenewald said Professor Andre Brink had warned Breytenbach against him.

"I was aware that Prof Brink was getting scared, and he started talking of a whole lot of other things when I contacted him. He said I should tell Breytenbach to drop all the plans."

Questioned about the reasons for delaying Breytenbach's planned escape, Mr Groenewald said Breytenbach wanted to establish contact in South Africa before leaving the country. He agreed with Mr Kriegler that Breytenbach preferred to do so from a maximum security prison cell rather than from outside.

Mr Groenewald said Breytenbach knew more about the security precautions at Pretoria Central Prison than he did. He denied he had been the major source of information on these security measures.

Mr Kriegler said he could not understand why Mr Groenewald had not agreed originally to carry out Breytenbach's first escape — planned in April. At that time, by his own admission, he was a full member of Okhela and believed in the organisation's goals, and had taken an oath and was prepared to go to Russia.

Mr Groenewald agreed that he had been in that frame of mind, but after thinking it over carefully, realised he could not do it.

Mr Kriegler asked whether it was not strange that a member of an or-

Overseas observer at Breyten trial

Staff Reporter

THE International League of Human Rights and PEN, the international association of writers, have sent an observer to report back on the Breyten Breytenbach trial.

Dr Martin Garbus, a New York attorney, who attended the hearing in Pretoria's Palace of Justice yesterday, said his job was to see the extent to which the rule of law was applied.

"This case has become very well known and seems to highlight issues on jail conditions," he said.

The league, which is affiliated to the United Nations, Unesco, the ILO and the Council of Europe, was interested in the concepts of justice as far as people in jail and procedures used in trials were applied, he added.

Mr Garbus is in South Africa for the first time and has attended various trials as an observer in Spain, Chile, India and Bangladesh.

He said PEN was also interested in the case as Breytenbach was well known and it appeared that Prof Andre Brink's name was also connected, he said.

MANIFES INGEDIEN

Okhela se bloudruk vir geweld

Van Ons Korrespondent

JOHANNESBURG.

DIE totaalplan vir ondermyning in Suid-Afrika — die Okhela-manifes — is gister as bewysstuk in die summiere verhoor van Breyten Breytenbach by die Paleis van Justisie in Pretoria ingedien.

Breytenbach se regsplan het erken dat die bloudruk vir militantes, wat agt getikte folio's beslaan, by Gerry Maré, 'n Nusas-man, in Kaapstad gekry is. Breytenbach het Maré volgens getuienis as sy belangrikste kontak buite die tronk beskou.

„Of die organisasie nog bestaan en of dit nog sy manifeste is, kan ons nie erken nie,” het adv. J. C. Kriegler, S.C., gesê nadat hy die erkenning gedoen het. Hy het ook veertig briewe en notas wat Breytenbach in die tronk geskryf het en wat as bewysstuk ingedien is, erken.

Die hoekstene van die Okhela-manifes is die rol van wit militantes, die aard van die „stryd” in Suid-Afrika, die tradisies van die stryd en die A.N.C. van Suid-Afrika, die stigting van Okhela, sy doelstellinge, en 'n pleidooi vir die bevryding van vroue.

Grappies

Van die opspraakwekkendste getuienis gister was dat Breytenbach, in sy sel rondgespring het en gesê het „dis fantasties” nadat hy gehoor het dat vier swartes by die S.A.U.K. se gebou in Johannesburg losgebrand het en 'n kind in die nek gewond het.

Hy sou ook die onluste in Soweto voorspel het. Volgens bewaarder Pieter Groenewald het Breytenbach gesê: „Hier is die bewyse, jy moenie dink ek maak grappies nie.”

Adv. Kriegler wou van Groenewald weet of hy werklik gedink het Breytenbach

was ernstig met sy planne om te ontsnap en om 'n terreur in Suid-Afrika te begin. Die dinge het hom oortuig dat Breytenbach ernstig was, het Groenewald getuig.

Die hofsaal was gister weer oorvol en mense het tot laat

Nog berigte
op bl. 5.

middag by die ingange na die getuienis geluister.

Groenewald se kruisverhoor is gistermiddag laat ná 2½ dag beëindig.

Breytenbach, in sy bekende groen pak met 'n donkerrooi

• VERVOLG OP BL. 8 •

Okhela-plan

BURGLER 29/6/77 325101

vir geweld

* VERVOLG VAN BL. EEN *

das met wit strepe, het moeg en bleek gelyk. Hy het af en toe 'n bril met groen getinte glase opgesit en notas gemaak.

Groenewald dra nog steeds 'n rewolwer in 'n skede onder sy linkerarm. Dit is egter nie opvallend nie. Hy het gesê hy neem die vuurwapen in die hofsaal omdat „verskeie” dreigemente teen sy lewe gemaak is.

'n Groot deel van gister se kruisverhoor het gedraai om die erns waarmee Breytenbach en Groenewald hul planne beraam het.

Adv. Kriegler: „Daar was geen revolusionêre kleur aan die uitneem van briewe voordat die polisie en u meerderes op die toneel verskyn het nie?”

Groenewald: „As dit wel so is, het Breytenbach my onder 'n vals indruk gebring.”

AVONTUUR

Adv. K: „U het geweet dis 'n gekskerdery.”

G: „Dis nie so nie.”

Adv. K: „U het in dieselfde wolhaarstorie-trant voorgestel dat u kontak maak (met mense buite die tronk).”

G: „Dis nie so nie. Dit was ernstige gesprekke.”

Op verdere vrae het Groenewald gesê dit sou 'n avontuur wees om 'n lid van die organisasie te ontmoet. Dan sou hy vir die eerste keer kontak kon maak met 'n geheime organisasie.

Adv. K: „Is dit nie so dat u en Breytenbach met 'n spel besig was nie?”

G: „Dit is nie so nie. Ek het bewyse gegee.”

Nadat Groenewald Breytenbach se beweerde reaksie op die skietery by die S.A.U.K. beskryf het, het hy gesê die skrywer het voor die onluste in Soweto gesê dit gaan gebeur.

„Dis dinge wat my oortuig het Breytenbach is baie ernstig hieroor.”

Groenewald het die kode-name van bewaarders aan

Marius Schoon gegee „sodat hulle onthou sou word”. Aan 'n bewaarder, Dawie, wat wyle die Kommunis Bram Fischer in die hospitaal opgepas het, het Breytenbach die naam Vetpens gegee. Hy sou aan Schoon geskryf het om hom te „onthou”.

DUIDELIK

Groenewald het gesê dit is ook genoem dat hulle na Swaziland moes vlug. Breytenbach het egter gesê die Swazi-regering sal hulle dalk uitlewer.

Breytenbach sou gesê het as elke swarte in Soweto op 'n plundertog deur Johannesburg gaan, sou elke blanke doodgetrap word.

Maj. Hendrik Olivier van die Veiligheidspolisie by John Vorsterplein het getuig dat Groenewald se opdragte duidelik en onomwonde was dat geen uitlokking van hom geduld sou word nie.

Adv. Kriegler, bygestaan deur adv. E. A. Wentzel, in opdrag van Bouman, Gilfillan en Blacklog in Johannesburg, verskyn vir Breytenbach. Adv. Flip Jacobs kla aan. Adjt.-off. Carel van Rensburg is die ondersoekbeampte.

325 Ref. Trials

DIE BURGER, WOENSDAG, 29 JUNIE 1977

DIE BRE

NUSAS-MAN HET DIT GEHAD

Okhela-manifes sit doel uiteen

DIE bloudruk van linkse militantes in Suid-Afrika — die Okhela-Manifes — is gister in Pretoria in die Paleis van Justisie as 'n bewysstuk in die Breytenbach-verhoor ingedien.

Die dokument van agt getikte velle is in Kaapstad by Gerry Maré, 'n Nusas-man, gekry. Die rol van blanke militante, die aard van die stryd in Suid-Afrika, die tradisies van die stryd en die A.N.C. van Suid-Afrika, sy doel en 'n pleidooi vir die bevryding van vroue, is die hoekstene van die dokument.

Op die manifes staan dat dit 'n ontwerpvoorstel is wat aan militantes gestuur is vir kommentaar of wysigings. Onder dit staan, Parys, Junie 1975.

Daar is besluit om 'n organisasie te stig vir blanke Suid-Afrikaanse militantes, Okhela. "Ons verkry ons wet-tigheid van die A.N.C., wat ons gevaar het om die organisasie te stig," lui die manifes. Lede van die organisasie

is binne en buite Suid-Afrika aktief.

Onder die doelstellings word gesê daar moet "onsigbare ondersteuning", materiële en politiek, aan die bevrydingsbeweging gegee word.

Ander doelstellinge is om die nodige tegniese en onder-vinding te verkry vir 'n onder-grondse stryd — logistieke ondersteuning, inligtinge en kommunikasie —; om 'n politieke en ekonomiese inligtingsgrond vir wit militantes te wees; om ondersteuning

in die land te kanaliseer; om metodes te ontwerp om politieke en ekonomiese inligtinge in te win, "waarsonder ons blind" sal wees; om al die moontlike steun aan militantes in gevaar te gee en om al die moontlikhede te ontwikkel vir regstreekse defensiewe en offensiewe optrede.



BREYTEN BREYTENBACH (links) het aan sy vrou, Yolande (regs), geskryf dat hy geen politikus is nie. Hy wou ná sy vrylating sy lewe aan haar wy, het hy in een van die talle briewe wat hy uit die gevangenis laat smokkel het, aan haar geskryf. Nog berigte oor die briewe verskyn vandag. Die berigte is van ons korrespondent in Johannesburg.

BYTENBACH-VERHOOR

NÁ SY VRYLATING WOU HY SY LEWE AAN YOLANDE WY

BREYTEN **BREYTEN** **BACH** het teenoor sy vrou erken dat hy geen politikus is nie. Hy het in die gevangenis gedink dat hy ná sy vrylating sy lewe aan sy skilderye en aan sy lewe met sy vrou moet wy.

Dit het hy in 'n smokkelbrief aan sy vrou geskryf terwyl hy in eensame afsondering opgesluit was in die Sentrale Gevangenis in Pretoria.

Hy skryf: „Voordat ek voortgaan, drie dinge: vertel my hoe dit werklik met jou gaan? Moet jou nie te veel oor my kwel nie. Fisiek sal ek kan uithou en geestelik sal ek probeer. Die algehele afsondering gee my die moontlikheid om alles in oën-

skou te neem, om my batterye te laai vir 'n tweede jeug (Ek hoop dit sal nie seniliteit wees nie) en 'n tweede lewe of kans, met jou. Ek hoop dat die kamerade daar buite nie gaan dink dat ek 'sag geword het of die saak gelos het nie. Ek handhaaf steeds dieselfde beginsels en posisies, maar ek dink net dat ek dit verdien! En dit ook aan myself en aan ons albei verskuldig, is om my ná my vrylating aan my skilderye en aan ons lewe te wy. Ek is geen politikus nie. Ek sal voortgaan om te help na die beste van my vermoë, maar dit sal geskied deur my werk en ek sal nie so baie tyd as vroeër aan die politiek bestee nie . . .”

Oor sy broer, Cloete, skryf hy in dieselfde brief:

„Probeer om nie te veel met Cloete te baklei nie. Hy sal waarskynlik op die oomblik baie aggressief wees weens die landwye toestand. (Wat natuurlik voorspel kon word, maar hy sal dit nooit erken nie. Die Boere dink nie. Hulle loop met hulle vooroordele en met hulle vrese.) Hy is steeds gaaf met my en maak wat hy dink die beste is. Probeer dus om hom nie te wond nie. Hy moet weet dat die finale beslissing joune is en dat ek jou in dié opsig honderd persent steun. Ek maak dus staat op jou om jou gewone self te wees, soet, duidelik, beslis en dierbaar.”

DIE
BURGER
29/6/77

325
Pol. Trials

Onder die opskrif Die Aard van die Suid-Afrikaans Stryd, van die Suid-Afrikaanse Stryd, word gesê dis die stryd van die swart meerderheid teen die wit minderheid vir nasionale bevryding. Dis die stryd van die inheemse mense teen setlaar-kolonialisme. Dit is deel van Afrika se pogings om hom te bevry van die gevolge van kolonialisme. Die apartheidstaat moet vernietig word.

WERKERSKLAS

Dan word gesê die A.N.C. is in 1912 gestig om uitdrukking te gee aan die eise van die verdrukke, uitgebuite en onderfte mense van Suid-Afrika.

„Vir ons is die tradisie en die bestaan van teenstand saamgevat in die A.N.C. en die onderskeie politieke en arbeidsorganisasies wat met die beweging saamgaan.”

Van die begin het die A.N.C. saam met die Suid-Afrikaanse Kommunistiese Party en die vakbonde aan die belange van die werkersklas uitdrukking gegee.

Toe die Nasionale Party in 1948 aan bewind gekom het, was dit die rasionalisasie van die uitbuiting van die land, lui die manifeste.

Die manifeste se verbanning en inhegtenisnemings en die nodigheid om te reorganiseer, het 'n tydelike ontwigting van die werk van die bevrydingsbeweging binne Suid-Afrika veroorsaak.

Die eerste forums vir selfhandhawing was die kampusse en kulturele en godsdiensstige liggame. Swart studente het weggebreek van Nusas en Saso gestig: die U.M.C. E.E.E., U.C.M. en die B.P.C. het ontstaan. In die vroeë sewentigerjare het die fokuspunt na die arbeidsveld beweeg.

Onder die opskrif Probleme met die Identifikasie van die Bevrydingstryd, word gesê vir nasionale bevryding sou onder die leierskap van swart bewegings geveg moet word.

Skrywers lek sensuur op, sê Breytenbach

VOLGENS Breyten Breytenbach lê die Afrikaanse skrywers op hulle rûe en „lek die sensuurwerk van die Publikasieraad op”. Só het hy aan sy vriend in die gevangenis, Marius Schoon, geskryf. Die briewe is deur bewaarder Pieter Groenewald, nou hoofstaatsgetule, aan die twee korrespondente besorg.

Breyten skryf aan Marius Schoon: „So, old man Rip, all in all you'll find you're still very much alive when you get out.

“I believe you have 2 volumes ready. Poetry? You'll find a brand new nice and complicated (but effective) S . . . machine Called Censorship Act in operation outside. And you'll find our Afrikaans authors still lying on their backs just licking it up.

“Everyone has moved down to Onrus (a few miles outside Hermanus). Jack, older and greyer and I getting better, though we've had our tiffs, old Uys, Hypochondriac, Melancholic and then recently while on a visit with his son in Goli he was run over and is probably still in hospital with a broken hip. Jan and Joorsie, good as ever, hardegat, dwarstrekkerig, but Jan's heart is pure gold, he still has'nt written his 'big' novel, but many good ones besides. Joors is getting old and having hip trouble — of course they live in a lovely house. And then sundry characters like Elsa Joubert, Gregoire Boonzaier etc. Even my parents — not knowing any of this naturally, decided to retire there. Even so the place is still quite unspoilt and I'm sure you'll be most welcome there.

„Niemand kan jou twaalf jaar weer vir jou teruggee nie, maar ek is seker dit was nie verniet nie. Die dag van regverdigheid kom nader — stadig maar seker, en nou al hoe vinniger. Jou opofferings word onthou. Hel, ek is bly vir jou part jy is eersdaags vry. Sterkte ou broer. En Amandla.”

In 'n antwoordbrief skryf Schoon: „Dagsé ou maat. Só gaaf om die kontak te hê (al is ek maar skrikkerig vir die kommunikasie-middel).

„My plan is Engeland toe, en ek wag taamlk geduldig vir 'n magtiging van die Britse regering dat ek hier vir die permit kan aansoek doen. Heel moontlik gaan ek dan van Engeland na Holland of Swede. Wie weet of ek die permit sal kry of nie.

„Laat tog weet of daar enigiets is wat ek vir jou kan doen. Jy weet seker dat daar nou Marxistiese regerings in Angola en Mosambiek is. Die onverbiddelike kom al hoe nader en jy en ek gaan nog saam in die strate dans wanneer ons ons land se bevryding vier.

„Hou moed en Amandla.”

Witness: 'I was hooded, beaten'

STAR 29/6/77 (325 Pol. Trials)

Pretoria Bureau

A State witness in the ANC terror trial today said he was the "hooded man" who was assaulted by police and taken to his home in Orlando West 16 days after his arrest on December 15 last year.

Mr "Inch" Rwaxa, giving evidence in the trial in which one of 12 accused is charged with throwing a hand grenade near the Swaziland border last November, was being cross-examined in Pretoria's Old Synagogue by Mr A Chaskalson, SC for the defence.

The witness said the contents of a newspaper report headed "hooded man in garden hunt" were correct.

The report said his clothing was bloodstained when he arrived at his home escorted by police and that his mother noticed his face was swollen under the hood he was wearing.

Police ordered his brother to dig in the garden and a tin was uncovered, the report said.

Mr Rwaxa told Mr Justice Davidson he had been assaulted by police who told him after he had made a statement that he was hiding something.

The witness agreed with Mr Chaskalson that he had been arrested 4500 hours ago and that during that time he had spent 20 minutes with his family. The rest of the time he had been alone with police and warders.

He agreed he intended

to tell nothing to police about African National Congress activities should he be arrested, but said he did not try to follow that plan after his arrest.

The witness identified a Lieutenant Coetzee in court as the man who brought him to court every day and sat opposite him during his evidence. He said he could not point out those who allegedly assaulted him.

He had been told he was being held under the Terrorism Act but denied knowing that he could be held until he had answered questions to the satisfaction of the police.

Earlier Mr Rwaxa denied having been the

lover of one of the accused, Miss Paulina Mohale (26).

They had spent a lot of time in the same room at the Highway Hotel in Manzini, but he had never made love to her.

He had not wanted her to go back to South Africa with him because he did not trust her. Mr Chaskalson: "Did you expect her to trust you?"

Mr A Chaskalson SC, Mr D Kuny and Mr L G Bowman appeared for the 12, instructed by Mr R Tucker. Mr N Gey van Pittius appeared for the State, assisted by Mr M J Donen.

Mr A Chaskalson, SC, Mr D Kuny and Mr L G Bowman appeared for the 12, instructed by Mr R Tucker. Mr N Gey van Pittius appeared for the State, assisted by Mr M J Donen. (Proceeding)

Jurists report on Breyten

Pretoria Bureau

An International Commission of Jurists observer at Breyten Breytenbach's trial in Pretoria today released a report on the poet's 1975 trial. The report was written before the present trial started.

The report states that public trials under security legislation in South Africa gave a "distorted picture of the reality."

The report was drawn up by Professor Charles-Albert Morand, of the faculty of law at the University of Geneva. It was released by Dr Levi Velleman, an Amsterdam advocate representing the commission at the trial.

Prof Morand suggested the first trial resulted in numbers of people and organisations finding themselves compromised at least in the eyes of public opinion.

COLLABORATION

Collaboration between the white liberal fringe and the black community in the struggle against apartheid seemed compromised — those implicated were seen as "dreamers and romantics."

The trial was a remarkable success for the Government, Prof Morand said, and had helped impress upon whites the image of a vast subversive conspiracy.

Prof Morand said the "distorted picture of reality" arose from the "co-existence of two kinds of laws and procedures which are in strong contrast with each other."

The criminal procedure governing trials, largely inspired by Anglo Saxon traditions, was "perfectly correct" from the point of view of the rights of the accused.

VIOLATIONS

But the laws enforced were extremely severe, providing for "very heavy penalties" for activities which in states under the rule of law were considered as harmless and belonging to the sphere of political opinion or free expression, he said.

Measures taken in preliminary investigation, including detention provisions, were violations of personal freedom.

Professor Morand also said the "political aspect of the trial" in 1975 appeared clearly when, the then attorney general of the Transvaal, Dr Percy Yutar, cross-examined

statements explaining his actions.

The cross examination, an "altogether exceptional step," amounted to "an attack by the attorney general upon those institutions in South Africa which oppose apartheid, and which have not yet been declared illegal, in particular, N-u-s-a-s, the Christian Institute and the trade unions."

Professor Morand said during his 1975 visit he met a number of people who had been detained without trial under "repressive law", banned people, university professors and lawyers. He also collected a number of statements on "tortures undergone in South African prisons."

He said this had been essential to understand the climate of repression produced by the laws."

Saying public trials gave a distorted picture, Prof Morand stated that only a limited credibility could be given to the confessions of the accused or evidence of the prosecution witnesses, because of the penalties under the laws and the sophisticated means of persuasion possessed by the police.

● Okhela pledged to revolution—Page 26.

Trial adjourned

Pretoria Bureau

The trial of Breyten Breytenbach was adjourned today to tomorrow to allow three State and defence teams to listen to taperecordings of conversations allegedly held between Breytenbach and a prison warder, Mr Pieter Groenewald.

The two teams left this morning for the Council of Scientific and Industrial Research compound in Pretoria where they were to listen to the tapes allegedly made by Mr Groenewald when he spoke to Breytenbach from a catwalk overlooking the poet's cell.

At this stage in the trial the full transcripts of the tapes have not been admitted as evidence.

The listening to the tapes today by the Defence will have a bearing on possible future admis-

325 - Pol. Trials

26 The Star Wednesday June 29 1977

Okhela pledged to revolution

Pretoria Bureau

The Okhela movement is dedicated to the revolutionary overthrow of the South African Government. It was formed from white militants at the request of the banned African National Congress.

A manifesto of the clandestine group — which forms an exhibit in the trial of jailed poet Breyten Breytenbach — also reveals its aim as:

- The provision of "invisible support" to the "liberation movement."
- The acquisition of the "necessary techniques and experience for underground struggle... and to transmit them by having the necessary training facilities."
- The provision of a "political and practical training ground for white militants."
- The development of ideological grounds on which "we as white South Africans can become fully

participant in the revolutionary struggle."

- The gathering of political and economic intelligence, and:
- the "lifting of the

barrier barring the road to the revolutionary transformation of South African society."

Breytenbach's defence counsel, Mr Johan Krieg-

ler, SC, has acknowledged that the manifesto was confiscated from Mr Gerry Mare, a former student leader who spent 99 days in detention at the time of the poet's first trial in 1975.

But Mr Kriegler has added he does not know if the manifesto was accepted or amended, or if Okhela still exists.

The manifesto states: "The conditions under which the struggle is fought make it imperative for us to be clandestine so as to be effective."

"The rise of black militancy and the creation of autonomous black organisations forced white activists to reassess their position and role, not only in racial terms, but also in that of class."

"The function of the whites is not to confuse themselves with organisations expressing black consciousness and aspirations, but rather to turn to how best to assist the struggle of the majority for national liberation."

Judge had to read with eyes 'taped'

Pretoria Bureau

Mr Justice Boshoff has had to "tape" his eyes closed while reading his daily newspaper recently.

The reason: newspapers have been carrying transcripts of taperecorded conversations allegedly held between jailed poet Breyten Breytenbach and his "tjom," prison warder, Pieter "Lucky" Groenewald.

And, in terms of his own ruling, the Acting Judge President of the Transvaal, who is hearing Breytenbach's case, may not read these transcripts without the defence's consent.

Defence counsel Mr Johan Kriegler, SC, has not yet agreed to the judge reading all the transcripts. And, until he does consent, the judge may only read those sections of the transcripts to which he is referred in the course of the trial.

- Breyten accuser "lied" — Page 9.

On 17.10.60 Senate ratified the following recommendation of the Board of the Faculty of Arts:-

RECOGNITION OF COURSES TAKEN AT OTHER UNIVERSITIES

FACULTY OF ARTS

CAPE TIMES
28/6/77

Warder: He made Okhela sound very attractive

Continued from page 1
activities of fellow organization members.

Mr Groenewald said in Breytenbach's situation where he was in jail and having sleepless nights, he "was desperate to make contact and to put things right".

He said Breytenbach wanted to correct the impression that he had been a traitor to his organization.

Mr Kriegler said transcripts of taped conversations between Breytenbach and the prison warder showed time and again that Mr Groenewald tried to draw the poet out to make statements.

He said since Mr Groenewald was working as a police trap he "played" Breytenbach to name James Polley in Cape Town as well as other friends. The whole idea was to open up the network, Mr Kriegler said.

Mr Groenewald replied he often questioned Breytenbach out of curiosity and personal interest. It had not been on police instructions.

"I wanted to identify these people and find out precisely what they did," he said.

Questioned closely on the length of time between his first meeting with Breytenbach and his conversion to Okhela, Mr Groenewald said it was within the first three to seven days of the relationship.

Women and money

Mr Kriegler: What was the breakthrough which turned Pieter Groenewald, a Worcester boy and Afrikaner seun, into a communist? The accused painted things terribly attractively... the adventures in this organization.

Mr Kriegler: Was it the money, a yacht and women? — No, I was under the influence of the accused.

Later Mr Groenewald said: "As a person he was very nice to chat with and this was the reason I decided."

Questioned further, he said the content of what Breytenbach had told him had also contributed to his decision.

Mr Kriegler: What misled you? — I don't know... I'm a person who easily comes under the influence of someone else.

Mr Groenewald added that he realized that if government ministers in the know were

building nests for themselves in Switzerland, as Breytenbach had told him: "Then the end had to be near."

Breytenbach had painted a very attractive picture of the organization and a good life overseas.

He would later go on for training in Russia and Breytenbach had told him television, radio and newspapers overseas would all want to interview them. He had been told of all the action and adventure he would have after his training.

Mr Kriegler said he could not see anything attractive in this picture — to come back to South Africa to shoot one's own people, to blow up buildings and to take VIPs hostage.

Mr Groenewald said Breytenbach's talks on freeing oppressed blacks had not attracted him. He agreed that he had referred to blacks as "Kaffirs" while he was a member of the organization, and that he had strongly opposed rights for blacks.

Asked what changed him, he said Breytenbach told him if there was no apartheid, everyone could live more happily.

Breytenbach

trial



pily in South Africa.

He also agreed with Breytenbach it was unjust that the poet's Vietnamese wife could not live with him in South Africa and that blacks had insufficient facilities on something like a journey to Cape Town.

Mr Groenewald said he stopped playing his double role as Breytenbach's confidante as well as a police agent when police came across "certain letters whose contents were too poisonous".

He said Professor Andre Brink had warned Breytenbach against him. "I was aware that Professor Brink was getting scared and he started talking of a whole lot of other things when I contacted him. He said I should tell Breytenbach to drop all the plans," Mr Groenewald said.

He said Breytenbach often asked him if he "was too old for action or adventure".

Questioned on the reasons for delaying, Breytenbach's planned escape over at least four months, Mr Groenewald said Breytenbach wanted to establish contact in South Africa before leaving the country.

He agreed with Mr Kriegler that Breytenbach preferred to do so from a maximum security cell in prison rather than outside.

Security precautions

Mr Groenewald said Breytenbach knew more about the security precautions of the Pretoria Central jail than he did. He denied that he had been the major source of information on these security measures.

Mr Kriegler said he could

not understand why Mr Groenewald had not originally agreed to carry out Breytenbach's first escape planned in April.

At that time he was, by his own admission, a full member of Okhela, who believed in the organization's goals, had taken an oath and was prepared to go to Russia for training as an urban terrorist.

Mr Groenewald agreed that he had been in that frame of mind, but after thinking over carefully, he realized he could not do it.

Mr Kriegler asked whether it was not strange that a member of an organization with many outside contacts and its own "printing press" for producing passports wanted to approach a professor of literature in Grahamstown to borrow R300.

Mr Groenewald replied that Breytenbach could not contact the organization but wanted to get hold of people like Gerry Mare and others on the outskirts of the organization. He said although Breytenbach told him he had come to South Africa in 1975 with about 500 passports most of these were for "non-

whites". Breytenbach did not tell him of any white passport system later in Breytenbach's prison term.

Mr Groenewald said that Breytenbach suggested the use of a gas pistol to knock out warders and the person controlling the electronic gate system when he, Mr Groenewald, had told him it would be impossible to knock these people out physically. He had undertaken to find out more about the capabilities of a gas pistol from an arms dealer friend on Johannesburg station. He had not, however, been able to contact this person.

Mr Kriegler asked Mr Groenewald how Breytenbach was to have got from the maximum security section to the ringwall without a warder's uniform, as suggested in some of the escape plans. Mr Groenewald said he did not know, and had not considered that possibility.

Mr Kriegler: And apart from the plan to knock out the control room man with the gas pistol, how would you get out of the ringwall? — I don't know.

You were also a person in a position to make plans and investigate possibilities? — Yes. And you didn't do it? — Breytenbach made the plans, do.

Mr Groenewald added it had not been necessary to talk day.

Poet anxious not to be seen as 'traitor' warder

325-101 Trials
Cape Times 28/6/77
Own Correspondent

PRETORIA. — Breyten Breytenbach was desperate to contact people outside jail to clear the impression given in his last court appearance that he was a traitor, a former prison warder, Mr Pieter Groenewald, said yesterday.

Under cross-examination by Mr Johan Kriegler, SC, in Pretoria's Palace of Justice, where he is the chief state witness in the Breytenbach trial, Mr Groenewald said the poet took the first chance he could to correct this impression and had to trust almost a total stranger to make outside contact.

Breytenbach is appearing on a charge under the Terrorism Act and 17 alternative charges under the Riotous As-



Mr Pieter Groenewald, left, with a friend at yesterday's hearing.

semblies and Prisons Acts. He was jailed in 1975 for nine years after being convicted under the Terrorism Act.

Mr Kriegler was questioning Mr Groenewald on his seriousness in saying that he had been recruited to Okhela membership within days of first speaking to Breytenbach and had been given the proper names and addresses of contacts in the organization.

Mr Kriegler said if Breytenbach had been a top member of the group, he was breaking all the security precautions he had allegedly been instructing Mr Groenewald to follow by trusting someone so quickly and not telling him all about the work of the organization.

Earlier Mr Groenewald said Breytenbach taught him always to use a code name and never to ask questions on the

Continued on page 2

Breyten and warder 'swopped woolly tales'

By MELANIE YAP

BREYTEN Breytenbach, andia former warder, Piet-ler Groenewald, spoke "a lot of nonsense" in Pretoria Central Prison to while away the night hours, Mr Justice Boshoff was told yesterday.

Ending his cross-examination of Mr Groenewald on the fifth day of the Breytenbach trial in the Palace of Justice at Pretoria, Mr Johan Kriegler, SC, said the warder and prisoner were "like two little boys on their favourite hobby horse", exchanging figments of imagination with their woolly stories.

Breytenbach, jailed for nine years in 1975, is facing a charge under the Terrorism Act, and 17 alternative charges under the Riotous Assemblies and Prisons Act.

Mr Kriegler put it to Mr Groenewald he had "played a man in solitary confinement who was desperate to speak to someone."

Mr Kriegler said Mr Groenewald had wanted to keep for himself drawings which Breytenbach asked him to smuggle out of prison — but was found out and then reported his relationship with the prisoner to his superiors because he feared there might be trouble since he had been breaking prison regulations.

Mr Groenewald said yesterday that he and Breytenbach often joked and teased each other — telling woolly stories which neither expected the other to believe.

Mr Groenewald denied that he had questioned Breytenbach jokingly about his revolutionary aims, and that the taped conversations would be misunderstood by outsiders who did

Mr Kriegler said Mr Groenewald and Breytenbach had been playing a game — though it was a dangerous game.

Mr Groenewald denied this, and also the suggestion that he had asked Breytenbach to write an explanation of guerilla warfare.

He said that he could tell when Breytenbach was talking seriously.

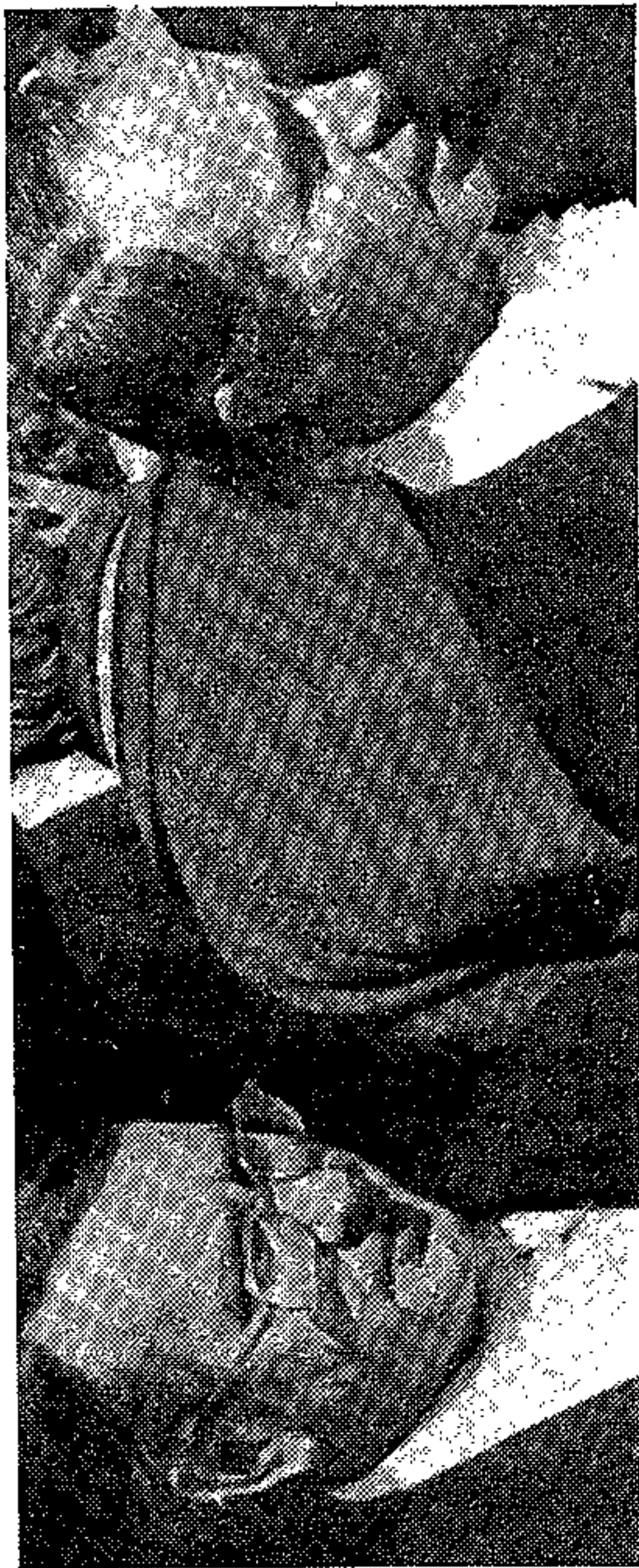
was his superior in the organisation and he had to follow his instructions.

Mr Groenewald said he regarded his visit to James Polley in Cape Town as an adventure, but denied Mr Kriegler's statement that it was "like playing cowboys and crooks". He had wanted to meet Breytenbach's contacts in the organisation.

Mr Kriegler said the

He denied that he had wanted to keep the drawings for himself — if he had them he would have handed them to Mr Cloete Breytenbach.

Another prison warder, Mr Hilton Aurret, who was referred to by the code "Chips" in the alleged escape plans for Breytenbach, was called to give evidence — but Mr Kriegler said it would be inad-



Breyten Breytenbach's counsel, Mr E Wentzel, and Mr J Kriegler, SC, outside the Palace of Justice in Pretoria yesterday.

not know the full facts of their relationship.

Asked by Mr Kriegler how a line was drawn between woolly stories and other conversations, Mr Groenewald said he did not know, but it ought to be possible to tell from the tapes.

Mr Groenewald said plans to blow up Du Toit's Kloof, the Paarl Monument, and talk of Breytenbach's organisation having stolen atomic secrets from a foreign embassy were not woolly stories.

He denied that plans for Breytenbach's escape had been figments of their imaginations, or that his evidence that he had been sworn in as a member of Okhela was a lie.

He said that when he mentioned a shooting incident at the SABC, Breytenbach paced round his cell lifting his arm into a clenched fist and saying "fantastic".

Breytenbach allegedly said this was an example of what he had been talking of, and Mr Groenewald should not think he was telling jokes.

Mr Groenewald admitted he had lied several times to Breytenbach. He had told him that he had smuggled a prisoner's letter out of the jail, which was not true.

Mr Groenewald denied that he and Breytenbach had addressed each other as sergeant and colonel only jokingly. Breytenbach

only letter Mr Groenewald was asked to post overseas, before he reported his relationship with the poet to the authorities, was addressed to Breytenbach's wife.

Mr Groenewald said he could not recall this, but he told the court he had been visited by the poet's brother, Mr Cloete Breytenbach.

Mr Kriegler said Mr Cloete Breytenbach had visited Mr Groenewald to inquire about drawings which the poet had asked the warder to deliver, and which had not been passed on.

Mr Groenewald said the visit had been a social call but he could not recall reference to the drawings.

missible because it was not part of the charge-sheet.

Major Hendrik Olivier, of the Security Police, said that on June 29 last year he instructed Mr Groenewald to continue as usual his dealings with Breytenbach, and should not at any stage draw the prisoner out.

Yesterday the defence admitted that 34 exhibits were letters or notes written by Breytenbach.

Mr Kriegler handed in a letter to Mrs Breytenbach in May last year where the poet said he had found an "indirect way" of getting word out of prison.

Mr Kriegler said he had evidence that Mrs Breytenbach's routine letter showed a reaction to this smuggled note, and "it must follow that the one letter sent overseas went to her."

He asked Mr Groenewald how it was possible he could have said under oath he had posted one letter to an address in Holland. Mr Groenewald replied that Breytenbach told him he was writing to his organisation — he could have forgotten about another letter to Mrs Breytenbach in France.

Mr Justice Boshoff is on the Bench. Mr P B Jacobs, appears for the State, and Mr J Kriegler, SC, and Mr E Wentzel, instructed by Bowman, Gillfillen and Blacklock, appear for Breytenbach.

325
10/6/77
29/6/77
m BOD

CAPE TIMES 29/6/77
**Beyers Naude and
journalists in court**

JOHANNESBURG. — Dr C F Beyers Naude, head of the Christian Institute, appeared in the Johannesburg Regional Court yesterday in two separate cases involving the production and possession of an undesirable publication.

Dr Naude, representing the firm Zenith Printers (Pty) Ltd, was charged with four members of the Union of Black Journalists with producing an undesirable bulletin and conspiring to commit the alleged crimes.

The members of the UBJ are Mr Michael Norton, Mrs Zubeida Mayet, Mr Rubin Nkadameng and Mr Joe Thloeloe. Mr Thloeloe, president of the UBJ, is in detention and did not appear in court.

It is also alleged that the five published extracts of a speech by Professor Ezekiel Mphahlele, a banned person.

Dr Naude and Mrs Mayet were also charged with being in possession of the bulletin.

No evidence was led and the case was postponed till October 11 by the regional magistrate, Mr W Rosch. — Sapa

325 Pol trial

RDH 30/6/77

325 Police Trials

EDM

Crowd yells 'Amandla' at trial

Staff Reporter

POLICEMEN armed with machine pistols stood guard yesterday afternoon as several hundred blacks sang and chanted "Amandla" outside Pretoria's Old Synagogue Supreme Court.

The demonstrators



blocked peak hour traffic as they waited for the terrorist trial accused to leave the court. They sang, chanted "Amandla" and made black power salutes.

The court was packed throughout the day as the trial of the 12 accused continued.

At the adjournment the crowd in the courtroom made salutes and shouted "Amandla" — they were echoed by the accused as

they filed out of the room.

The crowd then spilled into the street to wait with many more blacks for the armoured truck carrying the accused back to Pretoria Central Prison, to leave.

A single police dog was used to move the crowd back so the judge, Mr Justice Davidson, could leave in his car.

The dog was then used several more times to move

the crowd.

Helen Joseph, the trade unionist, was in the centre of the crowd and sang with the demonstrators.

Two municipal traffic officers on motor cycles sounded sirens as they led the armoured truck through the dense traffic to the prison.

The accused men gave black power salutes through the gun holes in the truck.

Dedication

On the 3rd of July this Parish will celebrate 118 years of work and witness in this area. No doubt many of you have seen many of the people who were the most aware of the most people. But due to many changes and the growth of the Parish, it has been years. It has been years. It is now a living Parish with as I feel that cated people living others outside who the life and witness years.

The Dedication is a great deal of life by their continued St. Mary's. It is a opportunity for all of for His guidance and years that of the Parish witness in a past that many would not lives anew to all of the Parish may influence in the lives of the people.

We are grateful for being our greatest year and that all themselves with the

Bernard Hess

On Friday, Sunday, the Rev. Bernard Hess, with three other priests, was ordained to the Priesthood at St. John's Church, Bellville South by Bishop George Swartz. The Church was crowded for this wonderful and deeply moving service. Although many were unable to

FROM THE RECTOR

On the 3rd of July this Parish will celebrate 118 years of work and witness in this area.

Apart from seeing his sister twice for a total of 20 minutes, he had been held mainly incommunicado since his arrest on December 1 last year, he said.

He had left her in Swaziland when he returned to South Africa because he did not trust her to keep African National Congress secrets if she were arrested.

He admitted he shared a room with her in the Highway Hotel in Manzini.

The alleged offences took place between 1962 and 1977.

Mr Ian Rwaxa was giving evidence before Mr Justice Davidson in the trial in which 11 men and a woman have pleaded not guilty to charges under the Terrorism Act and alternative charges.

AN alleged terrorist yesterday told the Terrorism Act trial in Pretoria how plastic explosive for sabotage is handmade.

He was trained in making plastic explosives and

Pressed as to why he had decided to give evidence against his friends, he said: "I decided to tell the truth."

He was assaulted by the police but would not be able to identify his assailants, Mr Rwaxa said.

Mr Rwaxa said he was taken to his home in Soweto 16 days after he was detained. He had been severely assaulted by police who took him to the house with a hood over his head. There he showed them where a can had been buried and the police dug it up.

When asked by Mr Chaskalson whether he had been pleased to see the Security Police while starved for human company during his 4500 hours in detention, Mr Rwaxa said he had not been pleased to see them.

AN alleged terrorist yesterday told the Terrorism Act trial in Pretoria how plastic explosive for sabotage is handmade.

ANC trial told of explosives

RAND DAILY MAIL, Thursday, June 30, 1977.

INTENTIONS

for July 1977

RDm 39/6/77

(325)

Political Trials

CANON BRUNSDEN

It was with great shock and sorrow that we read of the arrest of Canon Bruntsden in Heidelberg. Whatever the outcome of the case in which he is now involved, he will be remembered in the prayers of us all at this testing time.

TRUTH

He said he had not stood by his decision not to tell the police about his links with the terrorism movement.

"From the beginning I started to tell them things," he said.

He was assaulted by the police but would not be able to identify his assailants, Mr Rwaxa said.

Pressed as to why he had decided to give evidence against his friends, he said: "I decided to tell the truth."

He was trained in making plastic explosives and

using a machine pistol in Luyenga, in Swaziland, he said.

Plastic explosive consisted of 85% potassium chlorate and 15% glycerine or vaseline, Mr Rwaxa said.

He said he came to know the accused, Mr Martin Ramokgadi, as the leader in the central structure of the ANC in Johannesburg.

Questioned further about his association with Miss Mohale, he said he met her when she asked him to take recruits to Swaziland.

Mr Chaskalson: She simply walked up to you, a total stranger, and asked you to take recruits to Swaziland.

Mr Rwaxa: Yes. Mr Rwaxa said that in September 1975 he read of the Frelimo takeover in Mozambique.

"I could understand what Frelimo was doing. Frelimo uses weapons to gain their freedom," he said.

The accused are: Mr Mosimane, 24; Mr Naledi, 21; Mr Lele Jacob Mntshali, 21; Mr Simon Samuel Mhlangeni, 24; Mr Elias Tsheni Masinga, 24; Mr Martin Mafoko Ramokgadi, 24; Mr Jona Nzingo Gqabi, 48; Mr Mampogoane Nchabeleng, 47; Mr Nelson Letsaba Diale, 47; Mr Michael Mpanzeni Ngubeni, 42; Mr Jacob Goshakala Seethoto, 47; Mr Paulina Nangotla Mohale, 26. The trial continues today.

Mary's.

METCAL

Breyten tells of the gallows

(325) Political trials

RDM 30/6/77

By MELANIE YAP

POET Breyten Breytenbach wrote lyrical letters from jail about his life close to death and described how condemned men in the "death house" near his cell went singing to the gallows.

In one letter, he wrote: "The saddest (thing) is to wake in the night and hear a man crying. And the last morning . . . pleasant and fresh . . . when they go singing to the gallows. Jerusalem."

Defence lawyers for Breytenbach, who faces one charge under the Terrorism Act and 17 alternative charges under the Riotous Assemblies and Prisons Acts, admit he wrote 34 letters or notes from Pretoria Central Prison.

Last August, according to evidence yesterday at his trial in the Pretoria Palace of Justice, Breytenbach wrote a letter to fellow-Sestige writer Professor Andre Brink in which he admitted that a year's solitary confinement in the maximum security section at Pretoria Central had driven him "half-way up the wall".

In the letter to Professor Brink—whom he addressed as Malraux—Breytenbach said he thought he should hold the record for the longest unbroken stint in solitary confinement of any white political prisoner. "Just sorry it's not a recognised Olympic sport," he wrote.

In another letter addressed to "Madame and Corkier", also admitted by the defence, Breytenbach said he was thirsting for news.

"I thirst for the moon, the sun, the sea, salads, fruit, wine, meat, everything — and I must do without."

He said he heard those who were going to be hanged, an average of 10 a month — "people who sing in their last week, forlorn and heartbreaking songs — just at this very moment."

Breytenbach said the weather was good.

"It's only in these cages (hokke) that you remain in the shade. Luckily I was never a sun-worshipper."

Breytenbach asked Prof Brink to take a message to his wife Yolande saying he was doing well. "And you should lie that the morale is good."

"She must not know I'm halfway up the wall," Breytenbach wrote.

He said the first three months of his confinement before his trial in 1975 were the easiest.

"I may not have contact with any other prisoner, may not know them and they may not even hear or see me."

He described his cell, which looked out on a guard patrolling with a loaded FN rifle and the door leading to a small cement passage and two other cells. — "Marlene Scissors" was earlier in

15th Families bro
16th Families bro
17th All broken f
18th The Acker Fa
19th The Nassen F
20th The Markotte
21st The Martin F
22nd The Hendrick
23rd The sylveste

giving
reyladi
of the
nity of
y Fathe
choenst
asting
eligior
He said he was moved out of this cell because "Schoon and Thoms who will be released next month were moved here to isolate them from other politicals."

Breytenbach wrote that their conditions were better than his.

"It is still apparently expected (seriously) that someone is going to release me from here with a helicopter! For one or other reason they believe I am dangerous," he wrote.

He said the three "specials" in the maximum security section were "poor old crazy-tortured Tsafendas, suicidal Protter and yours truly".

Breytenbach said he could write one letter of 500 words a month, receive one, have a half-hour monthly "no contact" visit, R5 a month for toiletries and tobacco, two library books a week and one hour exercise each weekday.

"There are all sorts of internal punishment and repression . . . the saddest is to wake in the night and hear a man crying."

"And in the still hours of the night to hear a dog barking in the distance and to long for your wife and there is nothing you can do to make it easier for her. And the last morning — certainly pleasant and fresh outside — when they go singing up to the gallows. Jerusalem."

Breytenbach also wrote in his letter to Prof Brink: "From four to eight black prisoners sing (beautifully, heart rendingly). The condemned sing sometimes throughout their last week."

"They are told a week before they go — weighed and measured — and are put for that week in a communal death cell."

He added that there were sometimes changes in the routine, when a dominee visited or when a psychiatrist "who has to fit you into the norms of the Death house" came.

● See Page 3

The Dedication Festival should be an occasion to show others that there is still a great deal of life and activity in the Parish by their continued loyal support and love for St. Mary's. It ought to be a wonderful opportunity for all at St. Mary's to thank God for His guidance and blessings over the many

It was with great sadness we read of the arrest of Heidelberg. Whatever it is now involved in which he is now involved remembered in the prayer testing time.

Bernard Hess, Bishop of the Rev. Bernard Hess, with three other deacons, was ordained to the Priesthood at St. John's Church, Bellville South by Bishop George Swartz. The Church was crowded for this wonderful and deeply moving service. Although many were unable to

FRC

Dedication

On the 3rd of June, 1977, the 118th anniversary of the area. No doubt many of us have seen many of the area. We are well aware that was the most precious

33. When
high
to

1.
2.
3.
4.
5.

34. If
eff
exp

1.
2.
3.
4.
5.

35. If
the
eggs

1.
2.
3.
4.
5.

36. If
was
cor
wol

1.
2.
3.
4.
5.

37. Ir

Okhela aim 'to destroy apartheid'

325
Pol. trials

ively
d he

shoulders
shoulders

then the
the expecte

AT THE TRIAL of the Afrikaans poet, Breyten Breytenbach, in the Palace of Justice, Pretoria, the court has heard that Okhela was an organisation of white militants committed to the destruction of the "apartheid state."

The organisation operated under the auspices of the African National Congress, according to a draft of the Okhela manifesto placed before Mr Justice Boshoff this week.

Breytenbach is appearing on charges under the Terrorism, Riotous Assemblies and Prisons Acts.

Mr Johan Kriegler, SC, for Breytenbach, said the defence did not know whether the organisation existed or whether the manifesto was accepted or amended.

The eight-page manifesto states that Okhela members "as South African patriots" believe their goal is the liberation of the country and the seizure of power by a liberation movement representing South Africans.

The ANC embodies the tradition and existence of resistance and, since its banning, has survived in countries overseas through anti-apartheid movements, the document says.

The struggle for national liberation must be under the leadership of black movements because white activists are also in need of liberation.

Okhela's aims include the provision of a political and practical training ground for whites, the learning of techniques for underground struggle and the development of a means to gather political

and economic information to be used effectively.

The development of all possibilities for supporting militants in distress and for both defensive and offensive action are also provided for in the manifesto which says Okhela must be clandestine to be effective.

Describing the nature of the South African struggle the manifesto says: "The profound contradictions within South African society must explode; the interests of oppressed and oppressors can never be harmonised; the exploitation of the urban and rural proletariat have become insupportable; the alienation of the blacks and the accompanying dehumanisation of the whites can no longer be accepted; the apartheid state must be destroyed."

sed output.

dozen, then
price of

flats
of rent
e foot

ng a flat

and Mr Johan Kriegler SC said the judge should refer only to sections as raised in the trial.

Earlier, Mr Kriegler, for Breytenbach cross-examined Mr Groenewald on his use of the tape recorder.

Mr Groenewald said he used it on police instructions from June until October last year.

He did not switch off the recorder during parts of their conversation, but the tape sometimes ran out.

Asked by Mr Kriegler how he would explain apparent breaks in the conversation, Mr Groenewald said he might have stopped the tape to report to a senior officer passing by.

He admitted the tape recorder would not stop or start either accidentally or by itself.

Breyten lawyers listen to tapes

TAPES which form an integral part of the State case in the Breyten Breytenbach trial were yesterday examined by both counsel before they can be admitted as exhibits.

Mr Justice Boshoff postponed the hearing of evidence until today in Pretoria's Palace of Justice for the State and defence to listen to all the tapes of alleged conversations between Breytenbach and a former prison warder, Mr Pieter Groenewald.

Mr P B Jacobs, for the State, said it was necessary to listen to the full recordings, which had a bearing on possible admissions by the defence.

Breytenbach is facing a charge under the Terrorism Act and 17 alternative charges under the Riotous Assemblies and Prisons Act. The main charge relates to his furthering the aims of a revolutionary group called Okhela by recruiting Mr Groenewald.

Earlier, Mr Justice Boshoff asked whether he could read the full transcripts of the tapes to relate evidence raised under cross-examination.

Defence counsel has not agreed on the admissibility of the tapes as evidence.

I'm Lucky the Pimp—witness

By MELANIE YAP

A PRISON warder, Mr Pieter Groenewald, who allegedly smuggled letters out of prison for Breyten Breytenbach, was nicknamed "Lucky the Pimp" because he reported people breaking prison rules.

Under cross-examination by defence counsel, Mr Johan Kriegler, SC, Mr Groenewald said that in prison slang "pimp" meant "someone who tells or people who break the rules."

Earlier, Mr Groenewald said he introduced himself by the name Lucky to Breytenbach. He smuggled a letter out of prison for Breytenbach as well as some drawings, but when he realised how serious the poet's plans for escape were he decided to change shifts with another warder.

He did not see, Breytenbach for about six weeks during which time he had a secretive visitor who told him: "You know what happens to those who turn against us."

After this visit he reported the matter to his superiors, who instructed him to continue seeing Breytenbach, but to hand all letters to the authorities and to tape their conversations, he said.

He added that the secre-

tive visitor inquired after him in the prison warders' single quarters by the name of "Lucky" Groenewald.

The man, who wore a grey suit and had a foreign accent, gave him two documents with Breytenbach's proposed escape route through the hangman's room of Pretoria Central Jail, Mr Groenewald said.

He destroyed the documents immediately after seeing that they bore a crest with the words "Botswana, The Embassy", and both his and Breytenbach's names.

He told the court that after the visit he became scared and a few weeks later after discussing the visit with a friend, he reported to his superiors.

Mr Kriegler questioned him closely on letters smuggled out of the prison before he reported to his superiors and about a visit by the poet's brother, Mr Cloete Breytenbach, to inquire about drawings Mr Groenewald was to have delivered to him.

Mr Groenewald denied that Mr Cloete Breytenbach's visit had been for this purpose. He also denied that there had been no revolutionary trend in his conversations with Breytenbach until after he reported to his superiors.

24. Which of the following statements is correct ?

1. If supply declines and demand remains constant, equilibrium price will fall

30/6/77 14/11/77 325 Pol. Trial

Tapes in Breytenbach trial examined

JOHANNESBURG — Tapes which form an integral part of the State's case in the Breytenbach trial were yesterday examined by both counsel before being admitted as exhibits.

Mr. Justice Boshoff postponed the bearing of evidence until today in Pretoria's Palace of Justice for the State and defence to listen to all the tapes of alleged conversations between Breytenbach and former prison warder Mr. Pieter Groenewald.

State Advocate Mr. P. B Jacobs said it was

necessary to listen to the full recordings which had a bearing on possible admissions by the defence

Gaoled poet Breytenbach is facing a charge under the Terrorism Act and 17 alternative charges under the Riotous Assemblies and Prisons Act.

The main charge relates to his furthering the aims of a revolutionary group called Okhela by recruiting Mr. Groenewald to become a

member.

Earlier Mr. Justice Boshoff asked whether he could read the full transcript of the tapes to relative evidence raised under cross-examination.

Defence counsel had not yet agreed on the admissibility of the tapes as evidence and Mr. John Kriegler, SC, said the Judge should only refer to sections as raised in the trial.

An Afrikaans Sunday newspaper this week fea-

tured large extracts from the alleged taped conversations.

Earlier, Mr. Kriegler, for Breytenbach, cross-examined warder Mr. Groenewald on his handling of the tape-recorder during his conversations with the poet.

Mr. Groenewald said he used the tape-recorder on police instructions from June until October last year.

Not all their conversations were taped, since he often worked in other parts of the prison and was unexpectedly sent to Breytenbach without his tape-recorder.

Asked by Mr. Kriegler how he would explain apparent breaks in the conversation which then resumed, Mr. Groenewald said he might have had to stop the tape if he reported to a senior officer passing by.

He admitted the tape-recorder would not stop or start either accidentally or by itself.

Transcripts of the tapes — allegedly recorded during conversations at night while Mr. Groenewald stood on a louvred catwalk above Breytenbach's cell and during exchanges while the poet was in the practice yard of the gaol — were prepared by the Council for Scientific and Industrial Research

1. Cannot alter the output of corn.
2. Will lead to a gradual fall in the price of corn.
3. Will lead to an increase in the amount of corn consequent reductions in the supply of some commodities.
4. Will lead to inflation with no alteration in commodities.
5. Will lead to none of the above.

27. "The price of wheat rose sharply (a) because the the yield per acre and (b) because millers sought wheat to protect themselves from future price inc occur if the drought were to continue". This qu the price rise was due to

1. A shift in the demand curve and a movement al curve.
2. A shift in the supply curve and a movement al curve.
3. Shifts in both the demand and supply curves.
4. Movements along both curves.
5. None of the above.

28. "Price adjustments serve to keep the quantities supplied and demanded equal. If at the initial price there is excess demand, the price will rise. The price increase has two effects : it tends to shift the demand curve down because people are willing to buy a smaller quantity at a higher price, and it tends to shift the supply curve up because producers find it profitable to produce a greater output at a higher price. The price will adjust until there is no excess demand".

Chanting crowd disrupts traffic

Own Correspondent

PRETORIA. — Policemen carrying machine pistols stood by yesterday afternoon as a police dog was used repeatedly to scatter a crowd of several hundred demonstrating outside Pretoria's Old Synagogue Supreme Court.

Singing, chanting "Amandla" and giving clenched fist salutes, the crowd blocked peak-hour traffic outside the court as they waited for the terrorism trial accused to be taken back to prison.

The court was packed as the trial of the 12 continued. At the adjournment shouts of "Amandla" echoed through the courtroom. They were returned by the accused as they filed out.

A single police dog was used to drive back the crowd outside the court so that the judge, Mr Justice Davidson could leave in his car.

The dog was used several more times — and the temper of the crowd became more inflamed — as the crowd jostled to the gates of the court to wait for the truck with the accused.

Police dashed into the crowd, in search of the women leading the singing.

In the centre stood Mrs Helen Joseph, singing with the crowd. She did not move, as the police dog was urged into her section of the crowd.

As the truck drove off, two municipal traffic officers on motor cycles, with sirens screaming, led it through the traffic.

On the pavements the crowd split into groups which jogged along next to the slowly moving truck and continued to sing.

From the gun ports on the truck's side projected the arms and clenched fist salutes of the accused.

Witness says he was the 'hooded man'

PRETORIA. — A State witness in the African National Congress terror trial told the Supreme Court here yesterday that he was the "hooded man" assaulted by the police after his arrest last year.

Mr "Inch" Rwaxa, giving evidence in the trial in which one of the accused is charged with throwing a hand grenade near the Swazi border last November, was being cross-examined by Mr A Chaskalson, for the defence.

One woman and 11 men face a main charge under the Terrorism Act of conspiring to distribute revolutionary propaganda, procure military recruits and instruct them in the art of subversion, smuggle recruits, arms and explosives into South Africa, create arsenals and establish underground cells in the country.

Mr Rwaxa said the contents of a newspaper report headed "Hooded man in garden hunt" were correct. The report said his clothing was bloodstained when he arrived at his home escorted by police and that his mother noticed his face was swollen under the hood he was wearing.

Police ordered his brother to dig in the garden and a tin was uncovered, the report said.

Mr Rwaxa told Mr Justice A D Davidson that he had been assaulted by police who told him after he had made a statement that he was hiding something.

His cell measured about one metre by one and a half.

He agreed he had intended to tell nothing about African National Congress activities should he be arrested but said he did not try to implement that plan after his arrest.

He identified a Lieutenant Coetzee in court as the man who brought him to court every day and sat opposite him during his evidence. He said he could not point out those who had allegedly assaulted him.

He had been told he was being held under the Terrorism Act but denied knowing that he could be held until he had answered questions to the satisfaction of police.

Mr Rwaxa said he was unaware he would be testifying against his "comrades" till he spoke to the prosecutor.

He agreed to a suggestion by the police that he give evidence in the trial, he said, because he wanted to "tell the truth".

Mr Chaskalson: "Do you dislike the people on trial here today?"

Mr Rwaxa: "No, I like them."

Mr Chaskalson: "If you like them why did you want to get them into trouble by giving evidence against them?"

Mr Rwaxa: "I just wanted to tell the truth."

The 12 accused are:

Mr Mosima Gazriel Sexwale, 24, Mr Naledi Tsiki, 21, Mr Lel Jacob Motaung, 44, Mr Simon Samuel Mohlanyaneng, Mr Elias Tieho Masinga, 24, Mr Martin Mafefo Ramokgaci, 67, Mr Joe Nzingo Gqabi, 48, Mr Petrus Mampogoane Nchanbeleng, 50, Mr Nelson Letsaba Diale, 41, Mr Michael Mpandeni Ngubeni, 42, Mr Jacob Goanakala Seatholo, 47, and Mrs Paulina Namgotla Mohale, 26.

The trial will continue today.

Yolande mag na S.A. kom, maar...

BURGER 30/6/77

325-10-1 Trials

Van Ons Korrespondent

JOHANNESBURG.

YOLANDE BREYTENBACH is meegedeel dat sy by haar aankoms in Suid-Afrika in hegtenis geneem en aangekla kan word. Haar man, Breyten Breytenbach, verskyn nou in Pretoria in die hof ingevolge die Wet op Terrorisme. Sy het eergister in Parys 'n visum gekry om na Suid-Afrika te kom.

Breytenbach se Viëtnamese vrou het die mededeling by die Suid-Afrikaanse ambassade ontvang toe sy weer om 'n visum aansoek gedoen het. Die visum is aan haar uitgereik nadat sy gesê het sy stel nogtans belang om na Suid-Afrika te kom.

Die summiere verhoor van haar man is gisteroggend in die Paleis van Justisie tot vandag verdaag sodat die regspanne na bandopnames kon luister met die oog op erkennings. Die saak maak tot in die buiteland opslae.

Navrae in Parys het aan die lig gebring dat mev. Breytenbach eergister by die Suid-Afrikaanse ambassade daar meegedeel dat die Suid-Afrikaanse departement van buitelandse sake nie haar vryheid in Suid-Afrika kan waarborg nie.

Volgens 'n kennis het mev. Breytenbach by die ambassade verneem dat sy by haar aankoms in Suid-Afrika dalk in hegtenis geneem kan word en as medepligtige aangekla kan word.

Sy was verstom, maar het later te kenne gegee dat sy nogtans die visum wil hê. Sy het gesê sy sal regsadvies inwin in Suid-Afrika oor die moontlikheid dat sy aangekla kan word. Die visum is uitgereik.

Geweier

'n Woordvoerder van die ambassade in Parys wou niks sê nie.

Die visum is geldig vir ses maande. Dit bepaal egter dat dit drie maande ná haar binnekoms in Suid-Afrika sal verstryk.

Mev. Breytenbach was twee keer tevore in Suid-Afrika om haar man te besoek. Die voorlaaste aansoek om 'n visum is egter geweier terwyl die Veiligheidspolisie besig was met die ondersoek teen Breytenbach.

Hy dien in die Sentrale Gevangenis in Pretoria 'n vonnis van nege jaar uit. Hy is in 1975 ingevolge die Wet op Terrorisme skuldig bevind. In die huidige hofsaak teen

* VERVOLG OP BL. 5 *